

5.501
en
2
6110


M. I

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02387 9403



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

HISTORY OF THE

LOWER SHENANDOAH VALLEY

COUNTIES OF

FREDERICK, BERKELEY,

JEFFERSON AND CLARKE

v. 2

Chicago, Illinois

1890

HISTORY OF THE

LOWER SHENANDOAH VALLEY

COUNTIES OF

FREDERICK, BERKELEY,

JEFFERSON AND CLARKE

V. 2

DAVEY & CO.
OF
THE LITHO PRESS

F
86382
.63
Chicago, Illinois
1880

the partialities of individual friendship, have caused many conflicting statements to be made, and consequently, the most erroneous impressions to prevail.

1676110
It is well known that the high honor of having originated the steamboat has been claimed for different nations as well as in behalf of various individuals, and that the vexed question to whom it rightfully belongs continues to be as much a mooted point as it ever was. Yet, being a question of evidence and not of mere speculative opinion, it is hoped that the facts set forth in the following pages will serve, in some degree at least, to dissipate the doubts that have so long obscured the subject, and induce the conviction that the first successful application of steam to the practical purposes of navigation were made upon the River Potomac at Shepherdstown, Va., by JAMES RUMSEY, a citizen of that place; that they were made there more than twenty years before Robert Fulton's experiments upon the Hudson, and many months before John Fitch, the contemporary rival of Rumsey, had ever heard or imagined that steam could be used for any useful purposes whatsoever. But before submitting the evidence to prove the priority of James Rumsey to the successful application of steam as a propelling power to boats, it is proper to mention those who preceded him in making experiments for the same purpose and to learn what they did in that direction, so as to know the nature of their respective claims to having originated the invention.

While there is every reason to believe that the idea of steam propulsion was an original conception in the mind of Rumsey himself, it is not claimed for him that he was, by any means, the first to suggest its practicability, as we know that it had long before occurred to others, none of whom, however, had anticipated him in solving the problem involved in the idea which had puzzled the philosophers and mechanical engineers of Europe for centuries. Many persons had previously believed that boats might be made to move by force of steam, as many persons have believed, and still more at present believe, that the navigation of the air is practicable, yet no one could rightfully claim priority against the inventor of a vessel which would successfully accomplish that feat. Friar Bacon seems to have thought that some means other than sails or oars could be devised for propelling vessels, as he wrote in the thirteenth century, that "instruments may be made by which the largest ships, with only one man guiding them, will be carried with greater velocity than if they were full of sailors,

etc." So, too, perhaps thought Vasco Lobejro, the author of the mediæval romance of "Amadis de Gaul," when he described his heroine as flying across the sea in a fiery ship whose course could be traced by its flames at night and its smoke by day. But these were only dreams of the old romancers, coincidental fancies.

Blasco de Garay, a Spaniard, is said to have moved a vessel by steam as early as 1543, in the harbor of Barcelona, and in the presence of the emperor, Charles V., but the story is generally regarded as apochryphal, being based on authority of doubtful authenticity. It first appeared as a foot-note in the initial volume of Navarette's collection of voyages, which was published at Madrid in 1825, and rests entirely on the unfounded allegation of a certain Thomas Gonzales, who wrote a letter to Navarette in which the statement is made. He asserted that he had seen manuscripts in the royal archives at Sarmanecas, among the public papers of Catalonia, giving an account of the vessel, but no contemporary proofs have ever been found to sustain the truth of the statement, and no tradition exists in Spain or elsewhere on the subject.

The next to whom the invention has been ascribed is the Marquis of Worcester, but the claim is almost as doubtful as that of Blasco de Garay, for it rests upon an anonymous pamphlet of which the Marquis is supposed to have been the author, published in 1651 at London, under the title of "Inventions of Engines of Motion Recently brought to Perfection," in which the writer, speaking of the propulsion of boats, makes "an indefinite reference to what may have been the steam-engine." A number of such pamphlets on various allied subjects were issued about the date named, but there is no evidence that any plan was devised or experiments made to apply steam to a vessel for propelling purposes.

In addition to Spain and England, France presents her claim, in behalf of Dr. Denis Papin, who, in 1690, proposed to use his piston engine "to drive paddle-wheels to propel vessels," and who, in 1707, applied his pumping engine to a model boat on the Fulda at Cassel, but the mode of its application prevented its being successful. Though the pump was worked by steam, it was used simply to raise the water which, by falling into the buckets of an overshot wheel to which a set of paddles was attached, thereby constituted the motor for the movement of the vessel.

In 1737 Jonathan Hulls of England published a pamphlet de-

scribing a method for propelling a vessel by steam for which he had secured a patent. He proposed to place a wheel at the stern, as "water-fowl pushed their web-feet behind them when swimming." He further proposed to use an atmospheric steam engine and to obtain a rotary motion for the stern-wheel by an arrangement of cords and pulleys. There is no evidence to show that he ever put the plan to the test of an experiment, though tradition asserts that "he made a model which he tried with such ill success as to prevent any further prosecution of his design."

In 1757 Bernonilli, a Frenchman, and Genevois, a Swiss, made experiments in steam propulsion: the first using a kind of artificial fin and the latter "the duck's foot" propeller, but the results were not satisfactory in either case and the attempts were abandoned. In 1763 William Henry, of Chester County, Penn., is said to have constructed a model boat, which he proposed to move by steam, but he failed in his efforts, and nothing came of it. In 1774 the Comte d'Auxeron, of France, with the aid of his countryman, M. Perier, launched a boat in the Seine, which they tried to have propelled by steam, but did not succeed, and in the following year M. Perier built another boat, which he tried independently, but with no better success than formerly. In 1778, and again in 1781-82, the French Marquis de Jouffroy made some encouraging experiments with the "duck-foot" propeller on a vessel of considerable size, but political disturbances driving him from his country, put an abrupt termination to his labors without any practical result. The foregoing are the only known endeavors to construct a steamboat, up to the date last named, shortly after which the experiments of James Rumsey began, a brief sketch of whose life and labors the editor hopes to present from undoubted and authentic sources.

James Rumsey was born on "Bohemia Manor," Cecil county, Md., in 1743. His father was a farmer of limited means and with a large family and was unable to give his children more than the benefit of the ordinary home schools, but the few elementary grains of knowledge thus implanted in Rumsey's mind were as "seed sown on good ground." Naturally gifted with a strong mind, a retentive memory and an indomitable will, he devoted every moment that could be spared to the acquisition of useful facts in various branches of knowledge, and especially in the physical sciences. He was what is termed a "natural mechanic," and in addition to his skill in agriculture, could handle the tools of a blacksmith and carpenter as well as though he had learned those trades.

When the Revolutionary war broke out Rumsey was among the number of those who promptly volunteered. This fact was attested by Maj. Henry Bedinger, a Revolutionary patriot, who gave the information to the gentleman from whom the writer received it. At the close of the war, in 1783, Rumsey established himself in the mercantile business with Nicholas Orrick as his partner, at the town of Bath, in what is now Morgan county, W. Va. In 1784 he associated himself also with Robert Throgmorton in a boarding-house enterprise for the better accommodation of visitors to the Springs, as may be seen by their advertisement in that year's file of the *Maryland Gazette*, published at Annapolis. It is claimed that as early as 1774, he had begun experiments with steam, but there exists no data in regard to the matter, but that he was engaged in his work several years before the fall of 1783 is shown by his petition to the Legislature of Maryland, which is now on file at Annapolis, endorsed with the date of its reception and reference, to wit: "*Read 11th Nov., 1783, and referred to the next session of Assembly.*" The petition on file reads:

"Your petitioner has been several years employed with unremitting attention and at great expense in inventing and bringing to perfection sundry machines and engines, namely one for propelling boats on the water by the power of steam, which has been already accomplished in experiment, etc., etc."

Among the other "machines and engines" mentioned in the above petition, are an "Improvement upon Savary's Machine or Steam Engine;" a "Pipe Boiler" for the more ample and easy generating of steam; an "Improvement upon Dr. Barker's Mill," a mode by which mill stones and other machinery requiring a circular or retrograde motion may be turned with a smaller quantity of water than by any plan yet used; and a "Cylindrical Saw Mill," to save waste of power required in machinery where alternate change of motion occurs. The mere mention of the above inventions gives an insight to James Rumsey's mechanical acquirements, and sets at rest forever the idea charged upon him by Fitch's advocates that Rumsey obtained his mechanical ideas from him (Fitch).

But it is in relation alone to his invention of the steamboat that we have now to deal, and in estimating the difficulties he had to encounter in its accomplishment, we must bear in mind that when he undertook the practical solution of the problem of steam navigation in accordance with his own previously formed conceptions, he had never

seen a steam-engine, and that there were none on this side of the Atlantic, though some years before one had been imported to pump water from a copper mine in New York, which was no longer in operation and which Rumsey, probably, had never heard of. He had, it may be surmised, read some descriptive accounts of the engines of Savary and Newcomen, but it is questionable if he had ever seen an engraving of them, or had any knowledge of the European attempts to utilize them in the propulsion of boats. The then recent improvements of James Watt had not become known in our country, in consequence, largely, of the non-intercourse of the two countries. To be "English, quite English, you know," was not as popular in those old patriotic days as it has become lately. Nor must it be forgotten that he lived remote from "the busy haunts of men," at an isolated village in the midst of the mountains of western Virginia, cut off from all the usual sources of information on the subjects he held so dear, and with few friends to encourage him, but with many to sneer at him as a dreamer and speak of him as being the victim of an hallucination. In addition to these obstacles, Rumsey was poor, and his experiments required more money than he could control. It was, doubtless, with such feelings oppressing him that he wrote his preface to his short treatise on steam, published January 1, 1788, and entitled,

A PÆAN, or

Short Treatise on the Application of Steam,

whereby is clearly shown from

- *Actual Experiments*

That Steam May be Applied to propel

Boats or Vessels

of any burthen against rapid currents

With Great Velocity.

The same principles are also introduced with

Effect by a Machine of a Simple and

Cheap Construction for the pur-

pose of raising water sufficient for the

working of *Grist or Saw Mills* and for

Watering Meadows and other

Agricultural Purposes.

By James Rumsey,

of Berkeley County, Virginia.

January 1, MDCCLXXXVIII.

[Extract from the Preface.]

“Those who have had the good fortune to discover a new machine or to make any material improvements on such as have already been discovered, must lay their account to encounter innumerable difficulties; they must arm themselves with patience to abide disappointments; to correct a thousand imperfections (which the trying hand of experience alone can point out); to endure the smarting shafts of wit, and what is perhaps more intolerable than all the rest put together (on the least failure of any experiments) to bear up against the heavy abuse and bitter scoffs of ill-natured ignorance. These never fail to represent the undertaker as an imposter and his motives most knavish. Happy for him if he escape with so gentle an application as that of madman. This is the fate of the unlucky projector even in the cities of Europe, where every material is at his command and every artificer at his service. A candid public will then consider my situation: Thrown by hard fate beyond the mountains and deprived of every advantage which that great mover—money—produces, they will easily perceive how my difficulties have been multiplied, etc.”

But to return to Rumsey at Bath in 1783. Although very reticent with regard to his plans, there were a few of his friends to whom he confided them. Among these were his brother-in-law, Joseph Barns (who was subsequently his assistant and attorney-in-fact); Nicholas Orrick, his partner in the mercantile business; Robert Throgmorton, his associate in the boarding-house enterprise, and John Wilson, of Philadelphia, a highly respectable gentleman, who was one of the visitors at the Warm or Berkeley Springs in the summer of 1783. While there were others who knew partially of Rumsey's plans, these four gentlemen are mentioned because their names appear in contemporary documents, and of these it is deemed necessary here to introduce the testimony of but one, that of John Wilson, who, having no business or personal connection with Rumsey, will be accepted as an entirely disinterested witness. In the pamphlet quoted from previously, the following certificates appear:

“No. 15.

“I do certify that Mr. James Rumsey, of Berkeley County, Virginia, in a conversation I had with him at Warm Springs, in the latter end of July, or beginning of August, 1783, told me that he intended to construct a boat to go by the power of steam, and pointed out the great expense it would save in water-carriage.

“Philadelphia, July 4, 1788.

“JOHN WILSON.”

“No. 16.

“I do certify that John Wilson, of Philadelphia, on his return from

the Warm Springs, in the autumn of 1783, told me that Mr. James Rumsey was about to construct a boat that would go by the strength of fire or steam, which he, the said Rumsey, intended to have completed soon.

"Philadelphia, July 4, 1788.

"JULIANA STEWART."

The boat was finished in the fall of the same year (1783). Her hull was built by Rumsey's brother-in-law, Joseph Barns, who was a carpenter by trade. The estimated capacity of the boat was about six tons burthen. Her boiler was a primitive affair, being simply an iron pot or kettle, such as is ordinarily used in the country for culinary purposes, with a lid or top placed on its mouth and "securely fastened there with bands, rivets and soft solder." The engine, which was constructed partly by the village blacksmith, but principally by Rumsey himself, was upon the Newcomen, or "atmospheric" principle; its power being obtained by the weight of the air pressing on a piston beneath which a vacuum had been created by the condensation of the steam. The mode of propulsion was by means of a pump, worked by steam, which being placed toward the forward part of the boat drew up at each alternate stroke of the engine a quantity of water which, by the return or down stroke, was forced through a trunk at the bottom along the keelson, and out at the stern under the rudder. The impetus of the water rushing through the trunk against the exterior water of the river, drove the boat forward—the reaction of the effluent water propelling her at a rate of speed commensurate with the power applied.

During the construction of the boat and its machinery every precaution was taken to prevent the public knowing the purpose for which they were intended, and especially to conceal the particular kind of motive power to be used and its mode of application; so that most of the machinery was made in secret. When the time came for testing the invention by a practical experiment, the different parts of the engine were quietly taken from Bath to the boat which was moored to "the right bank of the Potomac," near the mouth of Sir John's Run.* Rumsey and Barns arranged the machinery on board without assistance from others, and as a further protection from prying curiosity, it was determined that when ready for the experimental test they would make it after dark, with no one present but Rumsey himself, and his two friends, Orrick and Barns. Accordingly the proposed trial trip

*So called after Sir John Sinclair, the unfortunate quartermaster of Braddock's forces, who was killed at his defeat, and who had encamped at the mouth of the run when the ill-starred expedition was on its way to the West.

was made at night some time in the month of October, 1783. In consequence of some imperfection in the construction of his improvised machinery, which caused too much steam to escape, the experiment was not as successful as Rumsey expected it to be, and as it certainly would have been with a more carefully constructed engine, but it was abundantly so to prove that the essential object of the test had been obtained. What the rate of speed was at this trial is not now known, but it must have been sufficient to satisfy Rumsey that steam propulsion was no longer a doubtful problem, and he set himself about protecting his interests. At that time there was no patent office of the Confederation nor any uniform system of laws in this country upon the subject of patent rights, but each State in the exercise of its own sovereignty, granted exclusive rights to inventors under certain restrictions. Rumsey, therefore, prepared at once two petitions: one to the Legislature of his native State of Maryland, and the other to the General Assembly of his adopted State, Virginia, claiming from them the protection and encouragement which, as the son of one and citizen of the other, he had a right to ask from both, nor was he disappointed in his expectations. Both petitions were alike in substance, and a portion of one of them is here given:

Petition of James Rumsey, of Berkeley County, in the State of Virginia.

"Most respectfully sheweth that your petitioner has been for several years employed with unremitted attention and at great expense, in inventing and bringing to perfection sundry machines and engines, namely: one for propelling boats on the water by the power of steam, which has already been accomplished in experiments on a boat of about six tons burthen; another machine constructed on similar principles for raising water at a small expense, to be applied to the working of mills of different kinds as well as to various useful purposes in agriculture; two new invented boilers for generating steam, and also other machines, by means of which grist and saw-mills may be so improved in their construction by a very cheap and simple machine, as to require the application of much less water than is necessary in the common mode."

The petition goes on to state the advantages to be derived from the invention to the public, and asks protection for a term of years, sufficient to compensate him for his outlay, and to give him honorable remuneration in the exclusive right and use of his machines within the boundaries of the States he makes application to.

On the back of the original of this petition, which, as already stated, is preserved in the archives of the Legislature of Maryland,

at Annapolis, is the contemporary endorsement of the date of its presentation, and of the reference that was made of it: "*Read 11th Nov. 1783, and Referred to the next Session of the Assembly.*" In corroboration of this, see the letter of the Hon. Nicholas Watkins, Secretary of State for Maryland, dated "State Department, Annapolis, Md., November 26, 1849," published in House Document No. 189, XXVII Congress, Second Session, page 571, the same being the United States patent office report for 1849-50, mechanical part.

At the next meeting of the Maryland Legislature, an act passed entitled: "An act to invest James Rumsey with an exclusive privilege and benefit of making and selling new invented boats on a model by him invented," the provisions of which were as follows:

"Whereas, James Rumsey by his petition to this General Assembly, hath set forth that he hath invented a plan for navigating boats against the currents of rapid rivers, at a very small expense, whereby great advantages will redound to the citizens of this State, and has prayed that an act may pass, vesting in him a sole and exclusive right, privilege and benefit in constructing, navigating and employing boats constructed after this new invented model, upon the creeks, rivers and bays within this State be granted to him, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns for a limited time, and it appearing reasonable that the said James Rumsey should have the advantage of said invention.

"*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Maryland*, that the exclusive right, privilege and benefit of making, constructing and selling within this State the said new invented boats or improvements upon the same plan, shall be and is hereby vested in the said James Rumsey, his executors, administrators and assigns, for and during the space of ten years from the end of this session of assembly."

The act further imposes a penalty for violating Rumsey's rights, etc. The State of Virginia passed a similar act, as may be seen by reference to "*Hening's Statutes at Large*" of Virginia, Vol. XI, page 502." As a further illustration of the favorable opinion (to say nothing of the incontrovertible evidence it affords of the priority of the claim of the inventor) entertained of Rumsey's invention at that time, a testimonial is submitted of one who was no less competent to judge of its utility and value than cautious in committing himself to the commendation of doubtful projects and questionable schemes—the testimonial of George Washington, to whom Rumsey had exhibited a working model of his boat during the season of 1784 at Bath (where the General had a summer cottage for the accommoda-

tion of himself and family when visiting the Warm Springs) and whose attestation is as follows:

"I have seen the model of Mr. Rumsey's boats, constructed to work against the stream; examined the powers upon which it acts; been eye-witness to an actual experiment in running water of some rapidity, and give it as my opinion (although I had little faith before) that he has discovered the art of working boats by mechanism and small manual assistance against rapid currents; that the discovery is of vast importance may be of the greatest usefulness in our inland navigation, and if it succeeds (of which I have no doubt) that the value of it is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the works which, when seen and explained, may be executed by the most common mechanic.

"Given under my hand at the town of Bath, County of Berkeley, in the State of Virginia, this 7th day of September, 1784.

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

In the following spring, on the 10th of March, 1785, Rumsey wrote to Gen. Washington in relation to his steamboat, in which he says:

"I have taken the greatest pains to perfect another kind of boat upon the principles I mentioned to you in Richmond in November last, and have the pleasure to inform you that I have brought it to great perfection. It is true it will cost something more than the other way, but when in use will be more manageable, and can be worked with as few hands. The power is immense, and I have quite convinced myself that boats of passage may be made to go against the current of the Mississippi or Ohio Rivers, or in the Gulf streams (from the Leeward to the Windward Islands) from sixty to one hundred miles per day. I know this will appear strange and improbable to many persons, yet I am very certain it may be performed; besides, it is simple (when understood) and is also strictly philosophical. The principles of this boat I am very cautious not to explain, as it would be easily executed by an ingenious person."

In reply to the letter from which the foregoing is an extract, Washington, a few days thereafter, wrote to Rumsey, expressing his great interest in his invention and saying:

"It gives me much pleasure to find by your letter that you are not less sanguine in your boat project than when I saw you in Richmond, and that you have made such further discoveries as will render them more extensively useful than was first expected. You have my best wishes for the success of your plan."

About the same time, on the 15th of March, 1785, Washington, in a letter from Mount Vernon to the Hon. Hugh Williamson, of Vir-

ginia, one of the members of Congress for that State, also wrote as follows, concerning Rumsey's invention. [See Sparks' "Life of Washington," Vol. 9, p. 405]:

"Mr. McMeekin's explanation of the movements of Rumsey's boat is consonant to my ideas and warranted by the principles upon which it acts. * * * * Further than this I am not at liberty to explain myself, but if a model or thing in miniature is a just representation of a greater object in practice, there is no doubt of the utility of the invention. A view of his model with the explanation, removed the principle doubt I ever had of the practicability of propelling against a stream by the aid of mechanical power, but as he wanted to avail himself of my introduction of it to the public attention, I chose previously to see the actual performance of the model in a descending stream before I passed my certificate, and having done so, all my doubts were satisfied."

The documentary evidence thus far submitted has been given somewhat in detail, not only because of its intrinsic interest and unquestionable authenticity, but also to show what progress Rumsey had made with regard to his steamboat previous to the spring of 1785, when John Fitch, the contemporary rival of Rumsey, first began to think of the possibility of using steam as a propelling power in navigation, which was, according to his own admissions and those of his friends and biographers, not until sometime in the month of April, 1785.

"I confess," says Fitch, in his pamphlet published in Philadelphia by Zachariah Poulson, Jr., in 1788, entitled "The Original Steamboat Supported, etc.," "I confess the thought of a steamboat which first struck me by mere accident about the middle of April, 1785, has hitherto been very unfavorable to me." On page 4 of Charles Wittlesey's "Memoirs of John Fitch," which originally appeared in the February number for 1845 of the *Western Literary Journal*, he says:

"Mr. Fitch conceived of a plan to move water-craft in April, 1785. Returning one Sunday from church in the township of Warminster, Bucks Co., Penn., a chair—a riding vehicle with wheels—passed along the road. Reflecting upon its motion, he supposed it might be made to traverse the country by the force of steam. After a short time he concluded this to be impracticable and turned his thoughts upon a scheme of propelling vessels in water by the same agency."

The foregoing is amply sufficient to prove that Fitch only began to think of the idea of steam-propulsion in April, 1785, but one or

two more extracts may be interesting as clinchers in favor of Rumsey's claim as the original inventor of the steamboat. Mr. Whittlesey, on page 4 of the biography of Fitch, says:

"The first with which we are acquainted in this country [speaking of the application of steam to vessels] took place in secret near Shepherdstown, Va., during the fall of 1784. It was made by James Rumsey, a native of Maryland and resident of Virginia, who had conceived the project in 1783. Rumsey's boat had a capacity of six tons, and was first set in motion privately during the darkness of the night, etc."

The following certificate published by Fitch himself in his pamphlet already spoken of, was to show that he (Fitch) could not be mistaken about the date of his steam-conception. It was 1785, no sooner, no later:

"I do certify that as I was returning from Neshammany meeting, some time in April, 1785, as near as I can recollect the time, when a gentleman and his wife passed by us in a riding-chair, he (Fitch) immediately grew inattentive to what I said. Some time after he informed me that at that instant the first idea of a steamboat struck his mind.

JOHN OGILBY."

A party by the name of James Scout is also brought forward by Fitch to prove that he (Fitch) told him of his having first conceived the idea of steam as a motor in April, 1785. Fitch also acknowledges in his own pamphlet that at the date given (1785) he had not the remotest conception that there was a steam-engine on earth. In the face of this it is proven by the acts of the Legislatures of Maryland and Virginia, and by the letters of Washington, that James Rumsey had for several years prior to 1785, not only been investigating the subject of steam, but had invented a number of machines worked by that force, and also had made experiments with boats propelled by the same power. Therefore, while fully granting to John Fitch all the credit justly due him for his ingenuity, and all the sympathy he deserves for his misfortunes, let no one hereafter, who has any regard for the truth of history, presume to claim for Fitch, in view of the foregoing facts, that he anticipated Rumsey in the invention of the steamboat.

But to return to the incidents that led to the public trial by Rumsey of a much improved boat: In May, 1785, he engaged his brother-in-law, Joseph Barns, to build another boat for him on the Upper Potomac at the mouth of Sir John's Run, of much larger dimensions than any he had previously used in his experiments. He was unable

to give his personal attention to the construction of this boat because of the important duties of his position as secretary of the "Potomac Improvement Company," a company formed at the close of the Revolution to put in navigable condition the Potomac River from Georgetown to the junction of the Shenandoah River, by removing the rocks from a portion of the stream, and thereby forming a channel. The boat was well built by Mr. Barns, and was about fifty feet in length, with a proportionate breadth of beam. In December, 1785, she was taken down the river with Dr. McMechin (a friend of Rumsey's) and Mr. Barns on board, as far as Shenandoah Falls, now Harper's Ferry, where Rumsey was engaged for his company in superintending the clearing of obstructions. On her way down she was stopped at Shepherdstown to take on certain portions of her machinery which had been made at that place—other parts of it having been manufactured at Baltimore, Frederick Town and the Antietam Iron Works in Maryland. The object in taking the vessel to the Shenandoah Falls was for the purpose of having her machinery fitted under the supervision of Rumsey himself, he being closely engaged at that point, and it may have been inconvenient for him to leave his post. Shepherdstown was selected as the point for the trial trip, in consequence of the beautiful sheet of water in front of the town, and the fact that it was a town of some importance at the period; besides, in the vicinity a number of noted persons resided, many of them of historic fame and of high intelligence. Shepherdstown also was the spot whereon the first settlers who entered the Valley had located. An additional and a very reasonable reason why this town should have the honor of witnessing this grandest of events was that it was then the place of Rumsey's residence, he having moved his family from Bath to that town where, some time previously, he had married a Miss Morrow, a sister of "the three Morrows," as they were called, men of some note in their day; one of them a member of Congress and another becoming a governor of Ohio, he completing the trio of Shepherdstownians who became governors of Ohio—Morrow, Tiffin and Worthington—all born and bred in the quaint little village near the Packhorse Ford.

After the arrival of the boat at Shenandoah Falls there were unavoidable delays in getting some of the small but essential parts of the machinery which had been ordered from Baltimore, and in fitting others that had been made improperly, so that it was not until the first week in January, 1786, that everything was ready for the

boat to be taken up to Shepherdstown, but just then the weather suddenly became severely cold, and the ice in the river obliged them to desist proceeding further that season. They took the machinery out and stored it in the cellar of Francis Hamilton, and hauled the boat up in the mouth of a run at Shenandoah Falls. During the winter of 1785-86 Rumsey greatly improved his "tubular boiler." The first boiler had been made at Shepherdstown out of pipes about the size of gun-barrels. Male and female screws were cut in the ends, all the pipes joined together, and then the whole was bent around a saddler's collar-block, such as are used by harness-makers. The pipe thus formed was in shape somewhat approaching the worm of a still, though flattened at the sides. This was the rude steam generator, the best, possibly, attainable at the period under ordinary circumstances. Early in February Rumsey received from Gen. Washington the following letter, a copy of which may be found in the "Life and Correspondence of Washington," by Jared Sparks, Vol. 12, page 279:

"MT. VERNON, 31 Jan., 1786.

*"Sir:—*If you have no cause to change your opinion respecting your mechanical boat, and reasons unknown to me do not exist to delay the exhibition of it, I would advise you to give it to the public as soon as it can be prepared conveniently. The postponement creates distrust in the public mind; it gives time also for the imagination to work, and this is assisted by a little dropping from one and something from another to whom you have disclosed the secret. Should a mechanical genius, therefore, hit upon your plan or something similar to it, I need not add that it would place you in an awkward situation and perhaps disconcert all your prospects concerning this useful discovery. For you are not, with your experience in life, now to learn that the shoulders of the public are too broad to feel the weight of the complaints of an individual or to regard promises if they find it convenient and have the show of plausibility on their side, to retract them. I will inform you further that many people in guessing your plan have come very near the mark, and that one who had something of a similar nature to offer to the public, wanted a certificate from me that it was different from yours. I told him that, as I was not at liberty to declare what your plan was, so I did not think it proper to say what it was not. Whatever may be your determination after this hint, I have only to request that my sentiments on the subject may be ascribed to friendly motives and taken in good part.

"I should be glad to know the exact state in which my houses in Bath are. I have fifty pounds ready for which you may draw on me at any time, and I will settle for the whole as soon as possible.

"Herewith you will receive a magazine containing estimates of the

expenses of the canal in Scotland. It belongs to Mr. Johnson, who requested me to forward it to you. To him you will be pleased to return the book when you have done with it.

“With esteem and regard,

“I am sir, &c., &c.,

“GEO. WASHINGTON.”

The allusion in this letter to the person who wanted Washington's certificate was meant for John Fitch, who had been very busy in the preceding fall trying to induce people to believe that he had been before Rumsey in the invention of a plan for steam propulsion applied to water craft! And this, too, notwithstanding the facts given to prove that previous to the middle of April in that year he had had no idea that steam ever had or ever could be used for any useful purpose whatever; and that Rumsey, after years of patient investigation, had not only invented a plan for navigating boats by steam, but had proven its practicability in the presence of his friends, among whom he had the honor to include the illustrious Washington.

Additional evidence is extant to prove the priority of Rumsey, in this matter, but enough has been given to convince the most skeptical. Fitch is supposed to have obtained his first ideas in regard to steam as applied to water craft, from Mr. Michael Bedinger, of Shepherdstown, who was in Kentucky on a surveying tour in 1784, and who imparted the secret of Rumsey to several friends in that Western country, who in turn spoke of the matter to Fitch, who was also in Kentucky at that time, surveying for a map which he afterward published. This fact is supported by an affidavit of Michael Bedinger (a brother of Maj. Henry Bedinger, of Revolutionary fame). Shortly after this Kentucky information had been received by Fitch, he came to Shepherdstown, and, it is asserted on good authority, was caught “peeping through a knot-hole into Rumsey's shop,” and threatened with a coat of tar and feathers, if he did not leave the town instantly. He left. Nothing further, therefore, is required as evidence that James Rumsey was the first person to give to the world the invention that has brought the uttermost parts of the globe thousands of miles nearer to its centers.

In March, 1786, the machinery of the boat which had been laid up for the winter in Mr. Hamilton's cellar was taken out and replaced in the boat, for the purpose of a trial trip to test a new tubular boiler which had been made during the winter. The trial was a private one; only four persons being on board the boat besides Rumsey—Joseph

Barns, Charles Morrow, Dr. McMechin and Francis Hamilton, the latter taking the helm. This trial trip was after night, also. The boat steamed up the river against a rapid current, and although too much steam escaped at the joints of the boiler, the experiment was, in all other respects, entirely successful. It was decided, however, to construct a new boiler on the same plan, and then give the public trial as soon as possible, but his duties in connection with his position as superintendent of the Potomac Improvement Company were such that they prevented him from giving as much attention to his own affairs as he should have done. Before the end of the summer of 1786, however, the boat was in good trim, his brother-in-law, Barns, having attended to the matters required. But now a new and unforeseen disaster awaited him, for when at last Rumsey had been released for a time from his official engagements and was ready to start with his boat to Shepherdstown, there was a sudden rise in the river: one of those freshets so well known to those residing along the upper Potomac, which brings such disaster in its wake. The floating debris caught the unfortunate boat at her moorings, dragged her loose, and wrecked her upon the rocks. Thus another postponement was unavoidable, but having been accustomed to disappointments, he braced himself up for another attempt to "stare fate in the face, and by the spring of 1787 the wrecked steamer was repaired, and before midsummer the most of the machinery was again in working order. In September she was ready for trial, and shortly after which was taken to Shepherdstown for public exhibition, which was finally arranged to take place on the 3d of December, 1787, "in the presence of as many persons as were willing to witness it, everybody being invited to do so."

As stated at the beginning of this chapter, the writer is indebted to the kindness of Col. Alex. R. Boteler for the main facts herein contained, but the following literal extracts from the matter furnished us are so graphic and beautiful, that it is a pleasure to have the opportunity of offering them to the reader:

"The writer having had the good fortune to be personally acquainted with several persons who were present when Rumsey's steamboat made her first trial trip at Shepherdstown and having felt, from his boyhood, an abiding interest in the subject, took especial pains to obtain from them, individually, what they remembered of the occasion. Among the witnesses referred to, whom the writer knew and with whom, in his youth he frequently conversed about Rumsey and his

invention, were the following, viz.: Mrs. Ann Baker, Mrs. Elinor Shepherd, Maj. Henry Bedinger, Capt. Jacob Haines, Michael Fouke and Peter Fisher.

"Mrs. Baker, the first named above, was the daughter of Mr. John Mark (a respectable and successful merchant of Shepherdstown), the widow of Hon. John Baker (a member of Congress during the war of 1812), and the mother-in-law of Gov. Thomas Walker Gilmer, of Virginia, who, when secretary of the navy, during Tyler's administration, was killed on board the United States man-of-war 'Princeton,' by the bursting of Commodore Stockton's 'big gun,' the *Peacemaker*.

"Mrs. Shepherd, the second lady named in the list, was the widow of Capt. Abram Shepherd, who was the son of Thomas Shepherd, after whom Shepherdstown was named and an officer of the Revolutionary war, having been one of that gallant band of volunteers who, when the news came to Virginia of the battles of Concord and Lexington, promptly marched to the relief of their Northern brethren, and were the first Southern soldiers who crossed the Potomac to their aid—making their memorable 'Bee-line to Boston.'

"Maj. Henry Bedinger, the third on the list, was likewise a Revolutionary officer, and also a member of the patriotic company which marched so promptly to the relief of Boston, when Boston was beleaguered: his service in the Continental army a year before the Declaration of Independence and continuing to the end of the war.

"Capt. Haines was a Frenchman, who came to this country with the Marquis de La Fayette and served under him, as an artificer, in the American army from the battle of Brandywine to the capitulation of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Being a skillful worker in iron, he had been employed by Rumsey in making some portions of the machinery for his steamboat.

"Michael Fouke was also a blacksmith and during his apprenticeship aided Philip Entler, of Shepherdstown, in doing iron-work on the engine of the boat.

"Peter Fisher, the last on the list, was a well-grown boy living in Shepherdstown, as the five others were, at the time when he saw Rumsey's boat make her trial trip there.

"Although more than a century has now elapsed since that memorable Monday, the 3d of December, 1787, when it was first demonstrated to the public that an effective plan for steam-propulsion had been invented, it is not difficult for those familiar with the physical

features of the locality where it occurred, to form, from the descriptive accounts given by the above-named persons, a proximate idea of the scene as it then appeared, with the attendant circumstances of the occasion, for the meddlesome hand of modern improvement has not even yet done much to mar or modify the general aspect of the quaint old town and its surroundings. Its rocky cliffs, which rise for a hundred feet above the right bank of the river, are as unchanged now, with the exception of a passage-way at one point for a railroad, in their time-tinted ruggedness as in their romantic associations. And as for the river itself—the bright, beautiful and abounding Potomac—‘Men may come and men may go, but it flows on forever,’ the same grand old historic stream in all its varying moods—at times as placid as the slumbering infant that smiles at pleasant dreams and then as turbulent as some wild warrior of the West.

“From all accounts the day was a beautiful one, and at an early hour the people from the surrounding country began to pour into town, some coming from a considerable distance and all eager to see the wonderful boat which they had heard would be made to move by some mysterious agency, without the aid of oars, sails, paddles or setting poles; so, that by the time appointed for the exhibition, which was the hour of noon, the picturesque cliffs which flanked the ferry-landing were occupied by hundreds of curious spectators, grouped on every ‘coigne of vantage’ that could afford an unobstructed view of the river, a view such as poets dream of and as drive painters to despair. Assembled at the landing where the boat was moored was a motley crowd of men and boys, representing every class and color in the community, and while there were those there, and not a few, who were well qualified by their acquirements to form an intelligent opinion of Rumsey’s invention, there was, of course, the usual complement of village ‘Sir Oracles,’ and of those ubiquitous and self-sufficient fools, who are always ready to deride what they can not understand, and who had come, after the manner of their kind, to scoff at the anticipated failure of a scheme which, according to their conceited and contracted notions, would never have been thought of by anybody but some such visionary ‘crank’ as him whom, among themselves, they were accustomed to call ‘Crazy Rumsey.’

“A little way apart, on a rocky knoll near the cliff, and beneath the sheltering branches of a clump of cedars which formed a natural canopy of evergreens above them, was a group of ladies and gentle-

men whose names, being identified with the occasion, may properly be mentioned here: The most conspicuous figure in the group was that of Horatio Gates, 'late major-general in the Continental Army,' and at that time residing on his 'Traveler's Rest' estate, five miles from Shepherdstown. He was of medium height and full habit, with a florid complexion, which indicated a fondness for the material things of this world.

"By the side of General Gates, and in marked contrast as to face and form, was Maj. Henry Bedinger, a tall, slender man, of saturnine complexion, who was as straight as an Indian, and whose piercing, black eyes were as bright as an eagle's. Near him were the Rev. Robert Stubbs and Capt. Abram Shepherd, the former of whom was principal of the Classical Academy and rector of the Episcopal (or, as it was yet called, 'English') Church, of which Capt. Shepherd was one of the wardens. The reverend gentleman was rosy-cheeked and plumpitudinous—his whole appearance proving that then as now the good people of Shepherdstown take excellent care of their parsons. Capt. Shepherd was a thin-visaged little man, of prominent features, full of energy, a first-rate farmer, and an unfailing friend of the church; traits which have been lineally transmitted to some of his descendants.

"Then there was another Revolutionary officer near by—Col. Joseph Swearingen, a tall, robust, soldierly-looking person, with a Roman nose which rather overshadowed the rest of his features. He was a kind-hearted gentleman, and greatly loved by the community in which he lived.

"The next claiming attention was a stoutly built man of brusque address, who, though descended from one of the regicides of Charles the First, had very little of the cant of puritanism in his composition. It was General Darke, who had been an officer in the old French war as well as in that of the Revolution, and who, subsequently, in the Indian war of 1791, distinguished himself at St. Clair's defeat.

"Besides the foregoing, there was Philip Pendleton, a gentleman of fine figure, fair complexion, regular features and dignified bearing; John Kearsley, a magistrate and Presbyterian elder, who by virtue of his official position was not only severely correct in his morals, but likewise solemnly sedate in his manners; and Cato Moore, another magistrate, whom his friends called 'King' Moore, a gentleman of genial disposition, commanding the respect and regard of the entire

community. 'The Three Morrows,' brothers-in-law of Rumsey, of course were there; as likewise were John Mark, Thomas White, David Gray, Benoni Swearingen and other prominent citizens, now forgotten.

"Among the ladies in the group were Mrs. Abram Shepherd, Mrs. Rumsey and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Charles Morrow, Mrs. Mark (with her little daughter Ann, who afterward became Mrs. John Baker), and several others.

"Rumsey had invited the above-mentioned ladies to take passage on his boat, but 'no gentleman was permitted on board,' except Charles Morrow and Dr. McMechin, the former of whom was to take the helm, and the latter to assist Rumsey in attending to the machinery. When, therefore, it was time to start, the ladies were escorted on board to seats provided for them abaft the boiler, which, with the rest of the machinery, occupied the forward part of the boat, 'about two-thirds of its length from the stern.' Just as she was about to be pushed off from the shore, little Ann Mark, letting go her father's hand, ran down to the water's edge and begged to be allowed to go with her mother on the trip. 'And I'm very glad I did it,' said the old lady many years afterward to the writer, 'for Mr. Rumsey lifted me in and I was one of those who went on the first steamboat that ever was seen.'

"When they had shoved the boat off a short distance from shore, Rumsey started her engine and she moved slowly out to the middle of the river, where, rounding to, in obedience to her helm, and with her prow pointing westward, she paused for a moment and then, by a sudden impulse, steamed off up stream, against the current of the river amid the shouts of the excited multitude upon the shore.

" 'I was standing next to Gen. Gates,' said Maj. Bedinger in describing the scene to the writer, 'he was very near-sighted, and watched the preparations for starting the boat with much interest through his eye-glasses. When she moved out and he saw her going off up the river against the current, by the force of steam alone, he took off his hat and exclaimed, *My God she moves!* Yes,' added the venerable major, 'and when she moved, the destiny of the world, too, moved that day.'

"The old gentleman was right, for it certainly received an accelerating impulse on that occasion; and it yet moves—*E pur si muove*, as Galileo said. Peter Fisher, speaking of the occasion, said that he and a number of other boys ran along the shore trying to keep up with

the boat, but that before they had reached 'flat rock' they were distanced in the race, and that he noticed 'there was all the time a great bubbling up of the water behind her.' Old Michael Fouke used to say, excitedly, 'Why, sir, she could navigate through the Straits of Gibraltar;' and Captain Haines used to refer with pardonable pride to the fact of his having assisted '*zat bonne homme, Monsieur Rumsay in ze construzione of his bateau a vapeur,*' which he was wont to say he would never forget—'*Je n'oublierai jamais*—no sair, nevair—nevair!'

1676110

"But to return to the boat itself, which we left steaming her way up the river, after going for half a mile or more above the town, to a point opposite to what is known as Swearingen's Spring, she rounded to and returned, going for some little distance below town, beyond where the Shenandoah Valley Rail road bridge now spans the Potomac, 'the people again raising a mighty shout as she passed by them.' Thus she continued to go to and fro, up and down the river 'for about the space of two hours,' in full view of many hundreds of spectators, and then steaming back to the ferry landing, her delighted passengers were put ashore, and Rumsey received the cordial congratulations of the assembled crowd.

"The average rate of speed to which the boat attained on this occasion was three miles an hour, but on a second trial of her, which took place in the following week, on Tuesday, December 11, 1787, in the presence of numerous spectators, the certificates of some of whom will be referred to presently, her rate of speed was increased to four miles per hour."

After the above trial of December 3, 1787, so graphically described by Col. Boteler, from descriptions given him by a number of eye-witnesses to the important event, another and better experimental trip was made at the same point (Shepherdstown) on the week following, Tuesday, December 11, 1787, when the boat made four miles an hour. In regard to this second trip the writer hereof wishes to submit a piece of evidence from a source entirely independent of that whence the most of this article has been obtained, and which is, therefore, conclusively confirmatory of all the essential points detailed above.

Whilst examining a bound volume of the *Virginia Gazette*, published in Winchester in 1787-88, possibly the only one in existence to-day, the writer came upon the following interesting and important article, which was so timely a "find" that it almost induced the exclamation "Eureka!"

From the "Virginia Gazette and Winchester Advertizer" of Friday, January 11, 1788.

To the *Printers of the Winchester Advertizer, &c.,*
Gentlemen,

Please to insert the following extract of a letter from a person who saw Mr. Rumsey's exhibition, and oblige

Your humble servant,
A Subscriber.

"On the eleventh day of this month Mr. *Rumsey's* Steam Boat, with more than half her loading (which was upwards of three ton) and a number of people on board, made a progress of four miles in one hour against the current of Potowmac river, by the force of steam, without any external application whatsoever, impeled by a machine that will not cost more than twenty guineas for a ten ton boat, and that will not consume more than four bushels of coals, or the equivalent of wood, in twelve hours. It is thought that if some pipes of the machine had not been ruptured by the freezing of water, which had been left in them a night or two before, and which ruptures were only secured by rags tied round them, that the boat's way would have been at the rate of seven or eight miles in an hour. As this invention is easily applied to boats or ships of all dimensions, to smooth, shallow and rapid rivers, or the deepest and roughest seas, freightage of all kinds will be reduced to one-third of its present expense.

"Mr. *Rumsey* has a machine (which I likewise have seen) by which he raises water for grist or saw mills, watering of meadows, or purposes of agriculture, cheaper than races can be dug, or dams made, and the water, after performing its operation, to be returned again into its first reservoir. He has likewise made such improvements upon the structure of mills as to work grist mills with one-third of the water now expended, and saw mills with one-twentieth, and yet increase their powers without fearing the innumerable accidents attendant on the cumbersome parade of rounds, logs and wheels, which he has totally laid aside, and equally simplifies and cheapens the buildings; but I shall say no more, as Mr. *Rumsey* is preparing to publish the principles upon which his boat acts, when the public's curiosity will be satisfied.

"December 16, 1787.

I am, &c., &c."

As a precaution against any misapprehension or misunderstanding by the public who had not the privilege of witnessing the trials of the boat, and for the further purpose of placing his claim to the invention beyond any peradventure, Rumsey obtained a number of certificates from the leading gentlemen who saw the experiment, among whom were Gen. Horatio Gates, Rev. Robert Stubbs, Abram Shepherd, John Morrow, William Brice, Henry Bedinger, David Gray, Thomas White,

Charles Morrow, Moses Hoge, John Mark, Cornelius Wynkoop, Benoni Swearingen and Joseph Swearingen. The certificates were sworn to before Justice John Kearsley and Justice Cato Moore, and attested by the clerk of Berkeley county, Mr. Moses Hunter.

Referring to this trial of his boat, Rumsey says, on the fourth page of his "Pæan or Short Treatise on Steam," which he published on the 1st of January, 1788, less than one month after the exhibition:

"My machine, with all its misfortunes upon its head, is abundantly sufficient to prove my position, which was that a boat might be so constructed as to be propelled through the water at the rate of ten miles an hour, by the force of steam, and that the machinery employed for that purpose might be so simple and cheap as to reduce the price of freight at least one-half in common navigation; likewise that it might be forced by the same machinery, with considerable velocity, against the constant stream of long and rapid rivers. Such machinery I promised to prepare, and such a boat to exhibit: this I have now so far performed in the presence of so many witnesses, and to the satisfaction of so many disinterested gentlemen, as to convince the unprejudiced, and to deprive even the sceptic of his doubts, &c."

As it will probably be interesting to the reader to have Rumsey's own description of his boat, the following is copied from the pamphlet spoken of:

"In the bottom of the boat on the kelson is a trunk, the after end of which is open and terminates at the stern-post; the other end is closed, and the whole trunk, according to its dimensions, occupies about three-fourths part of the length of the boat. On the closed end of the trunk stands a cylinder two and a half feet long; from this cylinder there is a communication by a tube to the river or water under the boat; on the top of this tube, and within the cylinder, there is a valve to admit the water from the river into the cylinder, and it likewise prevents it returning the same way. There is another communication which lets water pass freely from the cylinder to the trunk through which it is discharged at the stern. On the top of this cylinder there stands another of the same length which is fixed to the under one by screws; in each of these cylinders there is a piston which moves up and down with very little friction; these pistons are connected by a smooth bolt passing through the bottom of the upper cylinder; the lower cylinder acts as a pump which draws water from the river through the tube of the valve before described. The upper cylinder acts as a steam engine, and receives its steam from a boiler

under its piston, which is then carried up to the top of the cylinder by the steam (at the same time the piston of the lower cylinder is brought up to the top, from its connection with the upper piston by the aforesaid bolt); they then shut the communication from the boiler and open another to discharge the steam for condensation; by this means the atmosphere acts upon the piston of the upper cylinder, and its force is conveyed to the piston of the lower cylinder by the aforesaid connecting bolt, which forces the water then in the lower cylinder through the trunk with considerable velocity; the reaction of which at the other end of the trunk is the power that propels the boat forward."

During the winter of 1787-88 Rumsey went to Philadelphia, where his steamboat plans excited such an interest among its leading citizens that, shortly after his arrival there, an association was formed for his encouragement, which was called "THE RUMSEIAN SOCIETY." Benjamin Franklin was president of the society, which had for members the following gentlemen: Arthur St. Clair, William Bingham, Benjamin Wynkoop, James Tunchard, John Jones, Levi Hollingsworth, Joseph James, John Wilson, George Duffield, Reed & Forde, Woodrop and Joseph Sims, William Redwood & Son, William Barton, Richard Adams, Samuel Wheeler, Samuel Magaw, Adam Kuhn, Miers Fisher, M. F. for Robert Barkley, of London, Charles Vancouver, Burgess Allison, John Vaughn, John Ross, William Turner.

In May, 1788, Rumsey went to England, by the advice and with the assistance of the gentlemen of the Rumseian Society. He was furnished with letters of introduction by some of the most distinguished men of his own countrymen to prominent persons in England, including among his own countrymen such men as Washington, Franklin, Patrick Henry, Gov. Johnson of Maryland, etc. The following, copied from another newspaper published in Winchester, and bound in the volume from which the account given above of Rumsey's boat was taken, is here reproduced.

*From the "Virginia Centinel, or the Winchester Mercury,"
of Sept. 17, 1788.*

"PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 3, 1788.

"We learn that Mr. James Rumsey, of Shepherds-Town, Va., the ingenious inventor of the Steam-Boat, exhibited last Fall on the river Potowmac, and which was propelled against the stream at the rate of four miles an hour by the force of steam, without the assistance of oar or paddle, is now in England. He was recommended to the So-

ciety of Arts and Sciences there by his Excellency Dr. Franklin, and has demonstrated the utility of his plan to the entire satisfaction of that body. It is hoped that on his return to his native country he will receive that encouragement from his fellow citizens which his merits so justly entitle him."

One of the first duties of Rumsey upon his arrival in England was to "procure patents from the British Government for steam navigation," and for "various improvements in steam engines, pumps, boilers and mill machinery," which cost him "more money than he expected to pay for the protection they afforded him." But, of course, the main object of his visit to England was to introduce his steamboat, and to this he addressed himself with his accustomed energy, but difficulties and embarrassments of a pecuniary nature beset his path on all sides. However, he struggled on until finally he was enabled to begin the construction of his boat to be launched upon the Thames. The boat was finished in 1790, and was 100 feet long, with proportionate breadth of beam and depth of hold. While his vessel was under construction he wrote a number of letters to friends in America, and in one of them under date of July, 1790, he mentions the interesting fact of his having met in England a young American artist named *Robert Fulton*, and speaks of him as if they were on terms of intimacy. Fulton lived for a number of years, both before and after the date mentioned, in Europe, and was employed upon a plan for blowing up vessels with submarine torpedoes, and he could not have failed to be informed of his countryman's invention. Let the significant fact then be borne in mind that Rumsey and Fulton were on terms of intimacy in London shortly before the former's death, which occurred suddenly in that city on the 21st of December, 1792, the circumstances of which are detailed in the subjoined letter from Mr. R. C. Wakefield, the original of which was before the Congressional committee to which the "petition of James Rumsey's heirs" had been referred in 1839:

"LONDON, December 26, 1792.

"On the day the last part of this letter was wrote he [Rumsey] received a note from the committee of mechanics requesting his attendance at the committee room of the Society of arts in the Adelphi, on the evening of the 20th, to substantiate the utility of a model which he had sent there ten months ago for the equalization of water on water-wheels. He drank tea at home about 7 o'clock that evening, and was, as he had been for months past, in very great spirits. After tea he went to the committee room, and in due course delivered what

all the members afterward expressed rather a lecture on hydrostatics than an explanation of the model, to the admiration and satisfaction of all present; after which he was busy in wording resolutions to be entered in the society's book, when he was perceived to lift instinctively his right hand to his temple and complain of a violent pain, which were the last articulate words he spoke. Every necessary medical assistance was at hand—Dr. Austin, Dr. Baker, &c. He was taken to the Adelphi hotel, where he expired about a quarter past 9 o'clock the next evening, remaining nearly the whole time sensible, but almost speechless. Every respect has been paid to his remains by his friends, several of whom attended at his interment at St. Margaret's, Westminster, where I had him conveyed on Monday evening last. I fear his affairs will be too intricate to make it safe for any one to administer, as he has left no will, at least in England; powers of attorney must, therefore, be sent, or some one come legally authorized. I have sealed up his papers, &c., which shall remain till I hear further from his family. His family may probably be at a loss how to proceed; I would, therefore, recommend you to write to them on the subject, and earnestly request persons to be appointed who know the parties with whom they are to settle. Every exertion in my power in the interim for the benefit of his family shall be made. It is my duty to him, in whom I had a friend so valuable, that our endeavors were equal, our wishes reciprocal, and our persons for years past inseparable. For him I lament; for the world I regret; but for his family I mourn. Any commands you may have in this country that I can execute I hope you will make free to order.

“Sir, your obedient, humble servant,

“R. C. WAKEFIELD.”

And thus died James Rumsey, almost in the prime of his life and on the eve of the last crucial experiment with his steamboat—an experiment no longer—but the last proof to the world of the correctness of his ideas in regard to steam propulsion as applied to water-craft, for his vessel was finished and ready for the trial, it only needing some outward finishing. The trial was made, however, with complete success, as the following extract from the *Gentleman's Magazine* of February, 1793, shows: “The vessel of the late Mr. Rumsey to sail against wind and tide has lately been tried and was found to sail four miles an hour.” A description then follows, which is in substance the same as that already given. Thus died poor Rumsey, to be robbed of an honor, the right to which is as irrefragable as any ever made by man. The proof is overwhelming—beyond the utmost shadow of a doubt. Robert Fulton, during his intimacy with Rumsey, had not the slightest idea of the construction of a steamboat. He knew

all Rumsey's methods, all the appliances that Rumsey utilized, but as soon as the inventor died, he straightway set about constructing a steamboat, yet had so little skill, so little knowledge of the principles of hydrostatics that he was nearly twenty years in elaborating the ideas of another man, and then only with the assistance of one well known as a man of many attainments and an expert theoretical mechanic.

Some little recognition, however, coming late as it did, has been accorded to Rumsey. In 1839 Congress awarded to "James Rumsey, Jr., the son and only surviving child of James Rumsey, deceased, a suitable gold medal, commemorative of his father's services and high agency in *giving to the world the benefits of the steamboat.*"

CHAPTER XXI.

HARPER'S FERRY AND JOHN BROWN'S RAID.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—HARPER'S MILL—SHENANDOAH FALLS—MAGNIFICENT SCENERY—JEFFERSON'S ROCK—WASHINGTON'S PORTRAIT—THE GRAND RIVERS—WILD GOATS—THE GOVERNMENT WORKS—VANDALISM—CAMP HILL—SUPERINTENDENT PERKINS—DESTRUCTION OF THE WORKS—BURSTING OF A BUBBLE—DISAPPOINTMENT—CHURCH AND SCHOOL—GRAND DEDICATION—DESECRATION OF THE CHURCHES—SKETCHES OF SOME OF THEM—STORER COLLEGE—MISFORTUNES OF THE FERRY—THE GREAT FLOODS—THE JOHN BROWN ASSASSINS—THEIR ATROCIOUS PLANS AND ARMS—MAUDLIN PERVERSION OF FACTS—BROWN'S CHARACTER AND CRIMES—VON HOLST'S CONTEMPTIBLE CHARGE—DETAILS OF THE MURDERERS' ATTACKS—THEIR SLAUGHTER OF BECKHAM AND OTHERS—INFURIATED CITIZENS—THE CRUSHING OF THE VIPERS—DETAILS OF THE AFFAIR—GENS. R. E. LEE AND J. E. B. STUART—INDICTMENT AND TRIAL—PERFECT IMPARTIALITY—BROWN'S OWN TESTIMONY—IT GIVES THE LIE TO A LEGAL SLANDERER.

THE quaint old town of Harper's Ferry, situated at the junction of the Shenandoah River with the Potomac, on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, where it is tapped by the Valley branch of that great trunk line from the eastern seaboard to the northwest, stands upon a site that was the nucleus of a town over one hundred and fifty years ago. It was not far from where the first settlers crossed the Potomac, and its peculiar location early led them to build in its vicinity. They had the advantage of two streams and the con-

struction of a dam for a mill was comparatively easy. Robert Harper was one of those who saw the usefulness of the site, and he accordingly constructed a grist-mill, not far from where now stands the pulp-mill, or possibly, somewhat nearer the island. This mill was, no doubt, one of the first in the Valley, and was but little later than those erected at Shepherdstown and on the Opequon. But the locality was not known as Harper's Ferry in the sense of a town, although Robert Harper had a ferry there before 1760. It was called the Sherando, or Gerando Ferry (the word Shenandoah not having been evolved for nearly fifty years afterward), but more frequently Mr. Harper's ferry. After the settlement began to enlarge, the village was called Shenandoah Falls, and thus it was termed when James Rumsey, the steamboat inventor, had his headquarters there whilst serving as secretary or superintendent of the Potomac Improvement Company. The ferry being still kept up after the death of Mr. Harper, the name stuck to the locality and got to be known entirely by that title, the "Shenandoah Falls" being dropped as it covered too much space, the falls, so-called, extending for miles up the river. Harper lived till about a year after the surrender of Cornwallis, and the close of the Revolution. He is said to have been eighty years old when he died. He left no children, but some of his brother's children inherited the property, and some of their descendants are still residing in the quaint and unfortunate town. A moss-grown and time-worn grave is still pointed out in the old cemetery on the heights, as the last resting place of Robert Harper.

There is, possibly, no spot on the American continent where the scenery is so perfectly charming and overwhelming. No mountain height in the world gives so varied and beautiful a picture, or rather a series of pictures. From Alp and Andes, from Sierra and Rocky, great stretches of country may be seen; glaciers glitter and snow-clad peaks pierce the clouds; winding rivers crawl out amid the hills and dales; and those are pictures for the gods, but here, right at your feet, all these beauties, save the ice and snow, crowd in upon the senses, from only a mile or two away. One can take in these charms and understand them; whilst with Alpine scenery much is lost in consequence of the vast distances from which they are seen. The gorge through which bursts the combined waters of the majestic Potomac—"river of swans," and the beautiful Shenandoah—"dancing daughter of the stars," seems so near, whilst standing on Boliver Heights, Jeffer-

son's Rock, or the Maryland Heights, that one can reach out and touch them. A combination of mountain and stream exists in such close proximity, the one rising abruptly from the other, that it is difficult to conclude in one's mind whether the waters cut their way through the hills or whether the hills failed to "grow"* where the waters ran. To stand upon the heights and watch the glinting of the waters as they dash against the half-embedded rocks of the rivers, and to see the soaring eagle sail from his eyrie on the Loudoun crags and swoop down upon a wild kid† on the Maryland Heights, is long to be remembered, and to stand upon the rock named in honor of the illustrious statesman, Jefferson, who made the remark, and drink all the glorious landscape in, is indeed, "worth a trip across the Atlantic." One may spend hours and days in viewing the thousand magnificent scenes presented on all sides, and still have no occasion to leave a radius of a mile from the railroad station. Looking across to the Maryland Heights there is an enormous portrait of Gen. Washington, formed by the different colored rocks that appear on the face of the cliff. It is very striking—when you see it. The writer hereof has pointed it out to numbers of persons from the trains in passing there during the last twenty years, and has been rewarded with many thanks, as they recognized it, and wondered at this grand display of nature's handiwork, but he has never yet been able to see it himself.

The Government Works.—During the second term of Washington, Congress decided to establish an armory for the manufacture of small arms, and the site chosen, said to have been selected or recommended by Washington himself, was Harper's Ferry. It had all the advantages of location, unlimited water power and proximity to timber. The government obtaining permission from the General Assembly of Virginia to locate the site for its projected works within her boundaries, 125 acres of land were purchased, and another larger tract in the vicinity was secured. The erection of shops was immediately commenced, and in 1796 a Mr. Perkins was appointed superintendent. Anticipating a war with France in 1799, during the

* According to an accepted theory, mountains are formed by the shrinking of the surface of the earth, causing wrinkles, as an orange does when it dries, not suddenly by volcanic action, as formerly thought, but slowly, imperceptibly, through untold ages, with the process going on now and always.

† This is no fancy picture. It may occasionally be seen. Shortly after the war a gentleman residing opposite Harper's Ferry kept a number of goats. Some of these animals got into the habit of wandering up the steep cliffs, and finally staid there altogether, and became so wild that now it is extremely difficult to get within gunshot of them. They have increased in their wild state till they are thought to number over one hundred. They may be seen with the naked eye any clear day from the platform at Harper's Ferry. They live among the cliffs, almost entirely inaccessible.

administration of President Adams, a considerable force was organized for defense, and were sent to Harper's Ferry to drill and become used to camp life. They took up their quarters, with Gen. Pinckney in command, on the ridge which has since been known as "Camp Hill," and where thousands of Confederate and Federal soldiers during the late Civil war also camped. In this command there was a Capt. Henry who exhibited about the smallest amount of manly instinct it falls to one's lot to encounter. Party rancour prevailed at this time to a terrible degree, and this Henry was a great partisan against Jefferson; so the military vandal took some of his company up to "Jefferson's Rock," and hurled down the mountain side and into the river the topmost portion of the rock, the portion upon which Jefferson had inscribed his name!

Superintendent Perkins died, and was succeeded in 1810 by James Stubblefield, who continued in the position nearly twenty years. About 1820 John H. Hall, of Maine, invented a breech-loading gun, and, the government purchasing the patent, Hall was made superintendent of their construction, and thus came a portion of the works to be known as Hall's Rifle Works.

In 1829-30 a tragedy occurred that created great excitement for awhile. Col. Dunn had been appointed superintendent of the works. He was a strict disciplinarian, a martinet of the extreme kind, and endeavored to treat the workmen under him as common soldiers, and even as drudges. An armorer named Ebenezer Cox fell under the displeasure of Dunn, and a quarrel ensued, which resulted finally in Cox killing Dunn. He was arrested and tried, and notwithstanding many palliating circumstances—the extreme temper of Dunn and his overbearing character—Cox was executed August 27, 1831. Gen. George Rust succeeded Dunn in January, 1830, and he by Col. Edward Lucas in 1837. Maj. Craig became superintendent in 1841; Maj. Symington in 1844; Col. Huger in 1851, and Maj. Bell in 1854. There had been for many years a great contest between those in opposition to the military rule at the works and those in favor of it, the former being largely in the majority, but the latter had possession, which was many points in their favor. The matter was carried to Congress, and through the efforts, mainly, of Hon. Charles James Faulkner, the military system was superseded by the civil, from which time till the great disaster of the war, Harper's Ferry enjoyed her best era. Henry W. Clowe, a skilled mechanic of Prince William

County, Va., was the superintendent to inaugurate the "civil system." Alfred M. Barbour succeeded Mr. Clowe in 1859, and he was in charge at the breaking out of the war in 1861. In 1862 Daniel Young, who had been a master machinist at the rifle factory, was appointed to take charge of the government property, and he remained till it was sold, in 1869. At this sale great expectations were indulged in by the unfortunate citizens of Harper's Ferry. Capt. Adams, who bought the property for a supposed wealthy syndicate, gave out the impression that immense factories and works of all kinds would be located on the spot, and this caused many persons to pay very high prices for property; but, alas, it was the old, old story, told every day on 'change—bulling the market for better prices. The "great factories" have never materialized.

Church and School.—Harper's Ferry being one of the oldest settlements in the Valley, it was doubtless visited by ministers of all the denominations which had churches anywhere in its vicinity, but no church edifice was erected till a comparatively late date. Shortly after 1800 one or two rude structures were built, which were succeeded by better ones in the course of time. The following account of a corner-stone laying in 1825 is copied from a newspaper published at the time in Martinsburg:

"June 24, 1825.—At Harper's Ferry the corner-stone of a New Church, School-house and Masonic Hall was laid with Masonic ceremonies, Col. Otho H. Williams, Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Maryland, officiating on the occasion. He delivered to Lewis Wernwag, the architect, a neat and appropriate charge. In addition to the home fraternity of Masons, Eureka Lodge of Boonsboro, Md., and Equality Lodge of Martinsburg were present. Brethren attended from Winchester, Brucetown, Shepherds-Town, Waterford, Frederick and Hagerstown. The religious services were conducted by the Reverend Brother William Little of Hagerstown. The Light Infantry of Charlestown paraded, and the Amateur Band of Harper's Ferry furnished the music. After the ceremonies at the corner stone were concluded, the procession proceeded to a beautiful green in front of the United States Arsenal, where a neat and appropriate address was delivered by Brother P. C. Maccabe. A dinner was prepared at the Harper's Ferry Hotel by Maj. J. Stephenson, and eleven regular toasts were drank, followed by ten volunteer toasts."

At the commencement of the Civil war, a number of fine churches

reared their stately walls and steeples to the heavens from the many fine elevations of the town, but the devastation of the military vandals, who at various times occupied this devoted spot, left but little of them standing when the conflict closed. Some of them were used for stables, some for storehouses, others devoted to any and all purposes, and those torn down piecemeal, as some soldier needed the timber or the building materials. Only one of those sacred edifices was left whole. It was saved from desecration by the persistent personal efforts of Father Costello, the priest in charge of the Catholic Church. This gentleman defended his charge with force of will and persuasion to such effect that he saved it intact.

The Catholic Church, the one just spoken of, was consecrated many years ago, and some noted priests have ministered here, among whom was the present Bishop Kain. The old church stands in a most picturesque position, perched way up on a lofty point of the heights, and it is one of the greatest attractions to strangers.

St. John's Episcopal Church.—The congregation of this church was not regularly organized till about the year 1850, at which time it was admitted to the diocese of Richmond. Its former beautiful building was consecrated in 1853, but was utterly ruined during the war, in consequence of which, and the loss of population of the Ferry, it became entirely abandoned, until 1878, when the organization was partially revived, and the church made a mission under the diocese of West Virginia. Services were occasionally held in rooms engaged for the purpose, but some years since the damaged building was remodeled, and it is now used once more.

The Presbyterian Church was used as a stable for the cavalry of the Federal soldiers during the war, and at times as a guard-house, but it has since been renovated and refurnished, and is once again used as a house of worship.

The Methodist Protestant denomination had a very neat and commodious building at the beginning of the war, but the soldiers laid it waste, "made it a den of thieves," as it were; but since the reign of peace the surviving members and friends have built another church on Camp Hill, and an ornament to the town it is.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation also came out of the struggle minus a church building, but, as there is and was another of the same denomination at Bolivar, they began worshiping there after the war.

The Lutheran Church fared the same as her other Protestant sis-

ters, the building being used as a hospital. It was much defaced and otherwise injured, but has been repaired, and is again used.

Storer College.—This institution was conceived by Mr. John Storer, of Maine, who, in 1867, offered to donate \$10,000 on condition that \$10,000 additional should be raised for the same purpose, to found a school in the South for the education of the negroes. Rev. Dr. Cheney, also of Maine, was an active worker and contributor to the same end. The funds were raised in time, and the school organized. Prof. Nathan Brackett, a graduate of Dartmouth College, was appointed the first principal. A charter was secured from the State, and the Congress of the United States granted valuable grounds and buildings for the use of the school. The college buildings are located on Camp Hill, and are well-arranged and commodious. The principal purpose of the school was to educate colored persons for teachers for their race in the Southern States, and numbers of colored ministers received here the foundation of their theological education, while hundreds of teachers have been sent to the various Southern States.

"The Ferry," as it is called for brevity by everybody in the Lower Valley, has, notwithstanding the great disasters by fire, flood, raid and war, seems to be extremely tenacious of life. Many new buildings have been erected on the heights and several down on the lowest level, where at any moment almost the two rivers may burst in and overwhelm everything. Like the dwellers on the slopes of Vesuvius, whose happy homes and pleasant vineyards and flowery gardens may be swept away by the lava torrents, and all their earthly possessions buried deep in the stupendous ruin of an eruption of the internal fires; when all hope would seem to vanish forever, and with naught left them but strong arms and willing hearts; with all—all—gone, they go to work and soon have another vineyard, another flower garden, another crag-built cottage, and are again happy till the muttering of the mountain once more warns them to flee! So your genuine Harper's Ferrian, when a flood occurs, goes up on the hills and views the waste of waters, or rows about the streets in a boat, and when the waters subside he begins again just as if a flood was a matter of course, and only one of the crosses he has to bear for the privilege of dwelling in the delightfully picturesque old town.

Floods in the Potomac, and for that matter in all other rivers, occur seemingly at stated periods, ten to twenty years apart. Newspaper files to which the writer has had access during his search for

matter pertaining to this section show that in 1804 there was a great freshet in the Potomac, and in 1815 another still more destructive, whilst in 1825 a tornado swept over Berkeley and Jefferson Counties with such force as to uproot trees. This storm was accompanied by heavy rains and a great rise in both the Potomac and the Shenandoah Rivers. Again in 1837 the rivers rose to a great height, and in 1852 another flood occurred which did much damage along the Potomac, injuring the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal terribly, and completely submerging Harper's Ferry, to a height almost equal to that of last spring (1889). In seven years from the last-mentioned disaster, in 1859, a terrific tornado accompanied by heavy rain swept through the unfortunate town, doing much damage. The fine, covered bridge over the Shenandoah was blown and washed from its piers and destroyed. The flood of 1870 will long be remembered by all who had the misfortune to be in any way connected with it. The loss of life and property along the Shenandoah was beyond computation; the true story of that fearful disaster was too appalling to make accurate note of. Only the Johnstown horror exceeded it. The streets of the Ferry and everything in the low-lying portion of the town were far under water. But the flood of the spring of 1889 showed a higher water mark than all previous records. The bridge across the Shenandoah was again washed away, and the entire business streets and all railroad tracks and small buildings were under water. Only the taller or two and three-story buildings remained with their upper portions exposed above the raging waters. The scene, as witnessed by the writer on that fearful Saturday, when the Potomac and the Shenandoah spread their torrents across the town till they met and formed a vast lake, was one never to be forgotten. The river was filled with almost everything that would float—barrels, boxes, coops, portions of bridges, barns and even complete houses. In addition to the destruction of property at the Ferry, the fine foot bridge at Shepherdstown was carried away, and the splendid railroad bridge over the Potomac at Falling Waters was lifted from the piers and dashed to pieces by the irresistible flow of the enraged flood. Along the banks of the historic stream named thousands of dollars worth of private property was lost, and some few lives sacrificed.

To see the natural facilities in the way of water-power at Harper's Ferry unused, lying idle and going to waste, seems shameful. There is not a section of territory on earth where there is such adaptation of

all that the manufacturer could wish, as here at this quaint old village. The future will make this spot one of the greatest manufacturing centers of this country. Its day must come.

THE JOHN BROWN ASSASSINS.

To dignify the atrocious crime of John Brown and his band of outlaws as an "insurrection," or to call it by any term less than murder or assassination, coupled with the attempt to incite others to the commission of the same crimes, is a perversion of the facts. Or to call those engaged in it a company of "deluded and misled men" is not truth. They were simply red-handed murderers, caught in the act, and they knew what they were doing. They were not a set of uneducated dupes: they were all men of intelligence (even two of their negro adherents were such); they coolly banded together from sheer spite and envy of a people whom they had been educated to hate, and they had nearly two years in which to reflect upon what they were about to do. They went about their hellish designs with a system that is foreign to the fanatic or over-zealous advocate of a cause, who usually rushes without preparation to the rescue or aid of that which he deems requires instant action. It was not an "insurrection," for those whom Brown expected to take arms and help him did not appear. Not a single negro, save the three or four he brought with him, raised a finger against their white masters. The great Civil war that followed sharp in the footsteps of Brown's crime, and the lapse of time which softens many harsh deeds, may give rise to gentler terms, but the fact will ever remain to the impartial historian that John Brown and his assassins committed one of the most unjustifiable deeds of horror ever perpetrated. There are reasons, and there may be great justice, for him who is oppressed to rise up and smite his oppressor, but what palliation can be offered for a set of men, living hundreds of miles away, to invade the property or soil of others, and endeavor to place in the hands of an ignorant and unthinking class, arms to murder another class, to despoil, burn, outrage and pillage? Those things were a portion of the plans of this outlaw and his bandits. They had in their possession when captured enough arms to equip 1,500 or 2,000 men. They brought with them and had stored at their rendezvous on the mountain over 200 improved pistols (six-shooters), over 200 Sharp's rifles, and 1,000 steel-headed spears—the latter a fearful instrument of death, to be placed in the hands of the negroes,

who were supposed not to understand the handling of fire-arms. With these 500 pistols and rifles in the hands of those capable of using them, and the 1,000 spears in the grasp of powerful negroes, incited and led on by the wily and unprincipled white men at their head, what pen can describe the horrors of a march down through the Valley of Virginia, which they (the conspirators) acknowledged was a portion of their plan, for it is not to be supposed that the citizens of Virginia would have tamely submitted to their ravages. Unprepared as the planters and peaceful citizens would have been, they would have been butchered in detail before sufficient force could have arrived for their protection. To call these premeditated murderers "fanatical" and "deluded" is to degrade our language. Even "martyr" has been applied by those whose mistaken sympathies have led them to forget the wilful shooting down of Fontaine Beckham, Boerly, Turner, Quinn and the inoffensive negro porter, Heywood Shepherd, the first victim of these "liberators." Out upon such maudlin, misplaced sentimentality! That gang of desperadoes were not new in their business in Virginia: many of them were desperadoes and cut-throats before they came here. Brown himself, for crimes in Kansas and Missouri would have been arrested and convicted of several atrocious murders there, if indeed, he had escaped lynching. The willful and cold-blooded murder of Doyle and his two sons in Kansas, when Mrs. Mahala Doyle upon her knees pleaded to the heartless scoundrel Brown for the life of her youngest son, is a matter of record. She it was, this widowed wife and mother, who wrote to Brown at Charlestown, after his conviction, telling him that his crimes had at last found him out, and that if her only son could reach there in time that he would gladly place the hangman's rope around his neck.

Talk about this villain being a martyr! He made a business of running slaves off from their masters, for which he was paid by an anti-slavery society at so much per head, and, according to the confession of John E. Cooke, one of his men, shortly before the latter's execution, he stole horses and cattle in Kansas and Missouri, ran them off to Iowa and Ohio, and pocketed the money from the sales. These facts were well known in Kansas, where the writer hereof lived several years during Brown's operations there. And as to his character being good otherwise, the facts do not bear out the idea. He lived at Franklin Mills (now Kent), in Portage County, Ohio, some fifty years ago, and kept a boarding house. Here he was looked upon as a very

unprincipled man, as the writer was informed by several old gentlemen who knew Brown well while living there. Some time after Brown's attempt at Harper's Ferry, a gentleman, who was one of the oldest settlers of Portage County, wrote a small pamphlet of his early reminiscences, and a portion of it spoke of John Brown, who had resided, as above stated, at Franklin Mills. The old gentleman's account was anything but complimentary, and he mentioned an incident that he vouched for as true, to the effect that Brown, in revenge for something his mother had done that did not please him, attempted to blow her up with powder at her home. Brown was not a fanatic, as fanatics do not receive pay for their services; nor was he crazy: there was too much preparation, too much forethought; his plans were too well laid to admit of that theory. He chose the best strategic point in the whole South for his peculiar operations; he took up a position on the point of land formed by two rivers, with a splendid bridge at his back in case of retreat, over which he could pass direct to the mountains of Maryland and Pennsylvania, whilst in front of him lay the rich valley of Virginia, hemmed in by mountains east and west, down which he hoped to pass into Tennessee and the Southwest. At his hand at the Ferry were thousands of rifles and muskets and plenty of ammunition.

Recently (within a year or two past), articles have appeared in various publications of this country, the most of which have tried to leave the impression, if not to make the charge direct, that Brown and his adherents did not obtain a fair trial, and among these writers are some men of national reputation. One in particular deserves attention here. Baron Von Holst, the talented German, who has written "A Constitutional History of the United States," a work that is at once fair and exhaustive, a splendid contribution to the legal historic literature of the world, and which has made him justly famous, has seen fit to step aside or down from his well-earned pedestal and say in substance "The trial of John Brown was not impartial." Why a gentleman of the undoubted erudition, legal attainments and supposed impartiality of Von Holst should thus throw, in view of all the facts and evidence of the case, the charge of unfairness into the face of the venerable Judge Parker and the jury which tried Brown, when the latter at the close of the trial thanked the judge and jury for their kindness and fairness, as will be shown by the records farther along, can only be accounted for on the two hypotheses that the learned

German permitted his prejudices to run away with his reason, or that he was utterly unacquainted with the proceedings in point. Evidence in support of the entire impartiality of the trial at Charlestown will be adduced presently; in the meantime a sketch of the operations of the invaders will be given, which may be relied upon as strictly in accordance with the actual facts, they having been obtained from eye-witnesses of nearly all the scenes.

John Brown, or as he was familiarly known in Kansas, "Ossawatomie Brown," in consequence of a fight in which he was engaged at Ossawatomie in the then Territory of Kansas (the term being a compound of a portion of the names of the creeks Osage and Pottawatomie, after the manner of Tex-Arkana and Pen-Mar), was nearly six feet in height, not fleshy, but muscularly and wirily built, and with a slight stoop in his shoulders, generally with a downward look. He walked briskly. His features were sharp, nose prominent, eyes dark gray and piercing. His hair had been light, but at the time of his capture had turned gray, as also was his beard, which he wore full and long, not having shaved for several years. He usually wore plain clothing and was rather negligent of his attire. He was taciturn in manner, but when he spoke, used good language and to the point. He had a certain courage, and the fear of bodily harm to himself was foreign to him. His courage was rather stoicism, innate, or wrought up within him by his ultra abolition proclivities, which led him into scenes where his life might be at stake; a stoicism that never deserted him for a moment during his trial, nor whilst upon the gallows. Genuine courage does not consist in an indifference to death. The bloodiest of murderers who have in the most cowardly manner killed their victims have frequently stepped under the fatal noose with a smile upon their faces. The brave man never kills deliberately and in cold blood those who have offended him, as Brown slaughtered poor Doyle and his two sons in Kansas. That others did the same thing in those wild days was no excuse for him.

In June, 1859, a man past fifty years of age alighted from the Cumberland Valley train at Hagerstown, Md., and proceeded to the Washington House, where he registered as John Smith. Two younger men were with him, whom he said were his sons. They staid over night and next day disappeared. These were John Brown and Oliver and Watson Brown, his sons. They were on their way to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, but they took quarters at Sandy Hook, a

mile or two from that place, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Here they remained several weeks, when they took their departure for the "Kennedy farm," about four and a half miles north of the Ferry on the side of the mountain. They had been joined at Sandy Hook by several other men, and they gave out the information that they were experts in mining and geology, and that they were going to explore the Blue Ridge for minerals and metals which they had every reason to believe existed in abundance there. These statements of course made them very popular, and welcome guests among the people in the neighborhood. Others joined them at the Kennedy place, but they kept out of sight, for fear of having suspicion directed against them. A considerable number of shovels and other tools for mining were conspicuously displayed, and these confirmed the people in their good opinion of the strangers who were going to open the bowels of old Blue Ridge and turn the stones to gold. During all these exploiting days the gang were silently preparing the mine. The arms and ammunition were shipped by rail to Chambersburg and from there sent in wagons to its destination. Some of the citizens of Hagerstown noticed wagons with peculiar boxes and large bundles of long handles, but they were told that they were implements and materials of the geologists on the mountain, and although they could not imagine what any set of men would want with so many hoe-handles, as they seemed to be, yet they thought it was none of their business. These were the five-foot pike, or spear, handles, to be driven into the sockets of the cruel steel instruments, like big bowie-knives, which, in the hands of some powerful negro, the life of the Southern man or woman who would resist them, was to be stabbed out of them. But "man proposes and God disposes."

The Attack.—About 10 o'clock Sunday night, October 16, 1859, the watchman on duty at the railroad bridge was ordered to consider himself their prisoner by a squad of twenty-one men, who were armed with pistols and short rifles, and who came from the Maryland side. The watchman, William Williams, was very much surprised, and thought at first it was a joke of some of the country larks, but he was soon undeceived when they ordered him to come along with them and keep quiet, the whispered command being accompanied by a significant tap on the barrel of his rifle by the speaker. The party proceeded with their prisoner, leaving two of their number at the bridge as a guard, to the armory, where the guard of that establishment was also taken into

custody. Taking possession of the armory and leaving half of their number in charge of it, they proceeded to the rifle factory, some distance up the Shenandoah River, and took the watchman there also a prisoner. They left a portion of their number at the rifle works, and returned to the armory with their third prisoner, and placed him with the other two. An Irishman, Patrick Higgins, a quick-witted fellow, who lived at Sandy Hook, about 12 o'clock, not aware of anything unusual going on, proceeded to the bridge to relieve the watchman supposed to be there, but who the party had carried off as has been stated, found himself collared at the Maryland end of the bridge and made prisoner by the two men left there. One of the men proceeded with their charge toward the Virginia side for the purpose of placing him with the other prisoners at the armory, but Pat, just after gaining the platform at the southern end of the bridge, watching his opportunity, dealt his captor such a stunning blow with his hardy Hibernian fist that he sent him sprawling at full length, and before the fallen guard recovered, the plucky son of Erin was out of range, as a shot sent after him had no effect. Hearing the noise, a colored man in the employ of the railroad, named Heywood, or Hayward Shepherd, impelled by curiosity, went toward the spot where the guard had fallen, and on being ordered to halt, took to his heels and ran, but the poor fellow did not go far, for a bullet from the gun of the party who ordered him to halt laid him out a corpse, and their first victim was one of the race they claimed to have come to Virginia to liberate.

The next move of the invaders was to secure hostages in the persons of prominent citizens for the purpose of insuring themselves against emergencies in case they were captured. They dispatched parties out to bring in Col. Lewis W. Washington, John M. Alstadt and several others, which mission was accomplished. During the night a train in charge of Conductor Phelps, of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, was detained for some time, but was finally allowed to proceed. It may be imagined that intense excitement prevailed in the town by morning. Everything was mystery. No one knew what it all meant. But self-preservation being one of the first laws of our nature, the citizens began arming themselves as best they could. Admission, of course, could not be gained to the Government works, and they seized what arms they had in their houses. At the hour for going to work the armorers, as they appeared at the works, were seized and confined. Not until after daylight did the town thoroughly wake.

They then found the bridge guarded by armed men, and guards stationed at all the avenues leading out of the place. Somewhat of a panic seized the people and the number of the "supposed insurrectionists" was at once largely magnified. They thought all the negroes of Virginia were up in arms.

The second victim of the miscreants was Thomas Boerly, a respected citizen, who was shot while standing in his own doorway. Then George W. Turner fell before the invaders' deadly rifles, and to add still more to their dastardly crimes they shot Fontaine Beckham, the mayor of the town, while standing unarmed in the street. Henry Hunter, nephew of Mr. Beckham, in his testimony at the trial of Brown, on being recalled, said:

"After Mr. Beckham was shot, I was much exasperated, and started with Mr. Chambers to the room where the second Thompson was confined, with the purpose of shooting him. We found several persons in the room, and had leveled our guns at him, when Mrs. Fouke's sister* threw herself before him and begged us to leave him to the laws. We then caught hold of him and dragged him out by the throat, he saying, 'Though you may take my life, 8,000,000 will rise up to avenge me and carry out my purpose of giving liberty to the slaves.' We carried him out to the bridge, and two of us, leveling our guns in this moment of wild exasperation, fired, and before he fell a dozen or more balls were buried in him; we then threw his body off the trestle-work, and returned to the bridge to bring out the prisoner Stephens, and serve him in the same way; we found him suffering from his wounds, and probably dying; we concluded to spare him, and start for others, and shoot all we could find. I had just seen my loved uncle and best friend I ever had, shot down by those villainous Abolitionists, and felt justified in shooting any that I could find; I felt it my duty, and I have no regrets."

The news of the affair spread like wildfire throughout the surrounding country, and soon all the military companies within thirty or forty miles were under arms and ready for marching orders. From the official report of Col. Robert W. Baylor, in command of the Virginia troops engaged in the recapture of the Ferry, to the governor of the Commonwealth, the following report of Col. Gibson is taken, which gives the status of affairs in a nutshell:

* This occurred at Fouke's Hotel.

"HARPER'S FERRY, OCT. 18, 1859.

"HENRY A. WISE, *Governor of Virginia*:

"Sir:—Your order per telegraph, dated &c., received. * * *
On the morning of the 17th instant I received information at Charlestown that a band of abolitionists from the North had taken possession of the Arsenal and workshops of the government located here; that they had killed several of our citizens, taken others and held them as prisoners, and that they had in possession a large number of slaves, who, on the night of the 16th inst. were forcibly taken from their masters.

"I immediately ordered out the 'Jefferson Guards' and the citizens of Charlestown, which order was quickly responded to, and by 10 o'clock A. M. they were armed and en route for this place. We left Charlestown with about one hundred men, and on reaching Halltown (midway between Charlestown and Harpers' Ferry), we learned that the insurgents were in large numbers, and we at once dispatched orders to Col. L. F. Moore, of Frederick county, and to the 'Hamtramck Guards' and 'Shepherdstown Troop' to reinforce immediately. We reached Harper's Ferry about half past eleven o'clock A. M., and took our position on Camp Hill. We immediately dispatched the 'Jefferson Guards', commanded by Capt. J. W. Rowan and Lieutenants H. B. Davenport, E. H. Campbell and W. B. Gallaher, to cross the Potomac river about a mile west of the Ferry, and march down on the Maryland side and take possession of the Potomac bridge; and a company of the citizens of Charlestown and vicinity, commanded by Captain L. Botts and Lieut. F. Lackland, to cross the Winchester and Potomac railroad by way of Jefferson's Rock to take possession of the Galt House, in the rear of the Arsenal, and commanding the entrance to the Armory yard. Capt. John Avis and R. B. Washington, Esq., with a handful of men, were ordered to take possession of the houses commanding the yard of the Arsenal. All these orders were promptly executed.

"Between three and four o'clock P. M., the Hamtramck Guards, Shepherdstown Troop and a company from Martinsburg, commanded by Capt. E. Alburtis, arrived on the ground. The company from Winchester, commanded by R. B. Washington, arrived in the evening.

"All the insurgents, save those who were killed and wounded through the day, retired with their prisoners into the guard-house and engine room, just inside of the gate of the Armory yard, which was

firmly locked. About three o'clock, the enemy, with the most prominent of their prisoners, concentrated in the engine room, leaving a large number of their prisoners fastened up in the guard-house. At this point, and after the arrival of the reinforcements from Shepherdstown and Martinsburg, Col. R. W. Baylor assumed the command, and will furnish you with the details of what followed.

"JNO. THOS. GIBSON, Comd't 55th Regt."

Col. Baylor, continuing the report, states as follows the details:

"* * * The Hamtramck Guards and the Shepherdstown Troop, dismounted and armed with muskets, under my command, proceeded down High Street to the center of the town, in front of the Arsenal. During this march the insurgents, having secreted themselves in the engine-house in the Armory yard, opened a brisk fire on Captain Alburdis' company. * * * The firing was heavy, and the insurgents could not have retained their position many minutes, when the door of the engine-house was opened and they presented a white flag. The firing thereupon ceased, and I ordered the troops to draw up in line in front of the Arsenal. During this engagement and the previous skirmishes we had ten men wounded, two, I fear, mortally. The insurgents had eleven killed, one mortally wounded and two taken prisoners, leaving only five in the engine-house, and one of them seriously wounded. Thirty of our citizens were rescued from the guard-house, and they still held in the engine-house ten citizens and five slaves."

Brown then sent under the flag of truce mentioned a verbal request that he be permitted to cross the bridge with his remaining comrades and his prisoners, and after reaching a certain point on the Maryland side he would release his prisoners and then fight it out with the troops. This, of course, was not agreed to, but he was told that if he would set at liberty the prisoners, that he would be left with the Government to deal with him concerning their property. Col. Baylor's report again takes up the narrative of the succeeding events, from which we copy:

"These terms were declined: Night by this time had set in, and the weather being very inclement, I thought it best for the safety of our citizens whom they held as prisoners, to cease operations for the night. Should I have ordered an attack at that hour, and in total darkness, our troops would have been as likely to have murdered our own citizens as the insurgents, all being in the same apartment. Having concluded to postpone another attack till morning, guards were

posted around the armory, etc. * * * About 12 o'clock Col. Lee* arrived, having under his command eighty-five marines from Washington. The government troops took possession of the government property, and formed inside of the armory yard, in close proximity to the engine-house. In this position Col. Lee thought it best to remain until morning. The night passed without serious alarm, but not without intense excitement. It was agreed between Col. Lee and myself that the volunteer forces should form around on the outside of the government property and clear the streets of all citizens and spectators, to prevent them firing random shots, to the great danger of our soldiers, and to remain in that position whilst he would attack the engine-house with his marines. As soon as day dawned, the troops were drawn up, in accordance with the above arrangement, after which Col. Lee demanded of the insurgents to surrender upon the terms I had before proposed to them, which they still declined. The marines were then ordered to force the doors. The attempt was made with heavy sledges, but proved ineffectual. They were then ordered to attack the doors with a heavy ladder, which was lying a short distance off. After two powerful efforts the door was shattered sufficiently to obtain an entrance. Immediately a heavy volley was fired in by the marines, and an entrance effected, which soon terminated the conflict. In this engagement the marines had one killed† and one slightly wounded. The insurgents had two killed and three taken prisoners. The firing ceased, and the imprisoned citizens walked out unhurt."

The volunteers were then disbanded, all save the Jefferson Guards, who were retained in case of any disturbance arising. On Tuesday, information having been received that a large number of arms were secreted in a house on the mountain, the Independent Grays of Baltimore were dispatched to search for them. They returned in the evening, having found 200 Sharp's rifles, 200 revolvers, 23,000 percussion caps, 100,000 pistol percussion caps, ten kegs of gunpowder, 13,000 ball cartridges for Sharp's rifles, one major-general's sword, 1,500 pikes, and a large assortment of blankets and clothing of every description.

On Wednesday the prisoners were placed in the custody of the sheriff of Jefferson County and safely lodged in jail at Charlestown.

* Afterward Gen. R. E. Lee, Confederate States Army.—Ed.

† Luke Quinn.—Ed.



RUIN OF OLD NORBORNE PARISH CHURCH

An eye-witness of a portion of the affair related the following to a reporter for a New York paper, which was published the day following the occurrence, October 18, 1859:

"The first attack was made by a detachment of the Charlestown Guards, which crossed the Potomac river above Harper's Ferry and came down to the bridge on the Maryland side. The party of insurgents on guard at the end of the bridge, were posted a little way off by the canal. Smart firing occurred, and the rioters were driven across the bridge. One man was killed and another arrested. A man ran out and tried to escape by swimming the river; a dozen shots were fired after him; he partially fell, but rose again, threw his gun away and drew his pistols, but both snapped; he drew his bowie-knife and cut his heavy accoutrements off and plunged into the river; one of the soldiers was about ten feet behind, the man turned round, threw up his hands and said, 'Don't shoot!' The soldier fired and the man fell into the water with his face blown away. His coat-skirts were cut from his person and in the pockets was found a captain's commission, to Wm. H. Leeman from the Provisional Government. The commission was dated Oct. 15, 1859, and signed by 'John Brown, Commander in Chief of the Provisional Army,' and 'H. Kagi, Secretary of War.' A party of five of the insurgents, armed with rifles and posted in the rifle works, were expelled by the Charlestown Guards. They all ran for the river, and one, who was unable to swim, was drowned. The other four swam out to the rocks in the middle of the Shenandoah, but their position drew upon them the fire of 200 or 300 men. One was shot dead; the second, a negro, attempted to jump over the dam, but fell, shot, and was not seen afterward; the third was badly wounded and captured, and the remaining one was taken uninjured. The white insurgent, wounded and captured, died in a few moments afterward in the arms of our informant; he was shot through the breast and stomach. He declared there were only nineteen whites engaged in the insurrection. For nearly an hour a random firing was kept up by the troops against the rioters. Several were shot down and many managed to limp away wounded. During the firing the women and children were very much frightened, but when they learned that the soldiers were their protectors, they did good service in preparing refreshments and attending to the wounded. Most of the dead lay in the streets where they fell for some time after being shot. One of Brown's men crawled out of a culvert and attempted to cross the

Potomac, but was shot in the middle of the river, falling dead on the rocks. Aaron Stephens, a large, powerful man, came out of the armory conducting some prisoners, it was said, when he was shot twice, captured and taken to a tavern."

When the insurgents were brought out after the storming of the engine-house, they presented a sad appearance. Some were wounded and others dead or dying. They were greeted with execrations, and only the precautions that had been taken, saved them from the exasperated crowd, many of whom had relatives killed or wounded by the desperate gang of cut-throats. Nearly every man carried a gun, and the cry of "Shoot them! Shoot them!" rang on every side. Only the steadiness of the trained marines, under the command of that great soldier, Gen. Robert E. Lee, then an unknown colonel of the United States Army, prevented the butchery of the entire gang of outlaws. Another soldier was at Harper's Ferry, and acted as dispatch bearer from Col. Lee to the invaders in the engine-house, who afterward made his mark. This was Lieut. Stuart, afterward the dashing, peerless, brilliant and light-hearted Murat of the Civil war, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, commander of the Cavalry forces of the Confederate States Army. Col. Lewis W. Washington stated that Brown acted not only bravely whilst in the engine-house, but courteously to all those confined with him there.

The Trial.—The preliminary examination before the justice's court, Braxton Davenport presiding, occurred on the morning of October 25, 1859, and after the examination of witnesses the prisoners John Brown, Aaron C. Stephens and Edwin Coppie, white; and Shields Green and John Copeland, colored, were again remanded into the custody of Sheriff Campbell, to await the convening of the Circuit Court, which assembled in the afternoon of the same day, Judge Richard Parker on the bench. The grand jury were called and the magistrate's court reported the result of their examination. The court then ordered the grand jury to retire with the witnesses of the State, which they proceeded to do, but not finishing their investigations that evening adjourned till the next morning. At 12 o'clock, Wednesday, October 26, 1859, a true bill was found, and an indictment drawn up. This document has so rarely been made public, possibly not since the events that gave rise to it, that it is reproduced here, as a matter of interest connected with one of the most historical trials that ever occurred in this country. Hon. Andrew Hunter was

the author of it, assisted by the prosecuting attorney, Charles B. Harding:

Judicial Circuit of Virginia, Jefferson County, to-wit.—The Jurors of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in and for the body of the County of Jefferson, duly impaneled, and attending upon the Circuit Court of said county, upon their oaths do present that John Brown, Aaron C. Stephens, alias Aaron D. Stephens, and Edwin Coppie, white men, and Shields Green and John Copeland, free negroes, together with divers other evil-minded and traitorous persons to the Jurors unknown, not having the fear of God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the false and malignant counsel of other evil and traitorous persons and the instigations of the devil, did, severally on the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth days of the month of October, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, and on divers other days before and after that time, within the commonwealth of Virginia, and the county of Jefferson aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction of this court, with other confederates to the jurors unknown, feloniously and traitorously make rebellion and levy war against the said Commonwealth of Virginia, and to effect, carry out, and fulfill their said wicked and treasonable ends and purposes did, then and there, as a band of organized soldiers, attack, seize, and hold a certain part and place within the county and State aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction aforesaid, known and called by the name of Harper's Ferry, and then and there did forcibly capture, make prisoners of, and detain divers good and loyal citizens of said commonwealth, to wit: Lewis W. Washington, John M. Alstadt, Archibald M. Kitzmiller, Benjamin J. Mills, John E. P. Dangerfield, Armstead Ball, John Donoho, and did then and there slay and murder, by shooting with firearms, called Sharpe's rifles, divers good and loyal citizens of said Commonwealth, to wit: Thomas Boerly, George W. Turner, Fontaine Beckham, together with Luke Quinn, a soldier of the United States, and Hayward Sheppard, a free negro, and did then and there, in manner aforesaid, wound divers other good and loyal citizens of said commonwealth, and did then and there feloniously and traitorously establish and set up, without authority of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Virginia, a government, separate from, and hostile to, the existing government of said Commonwealth; and did then and there hold and exercise divers offices under said usurped government, to wit: the said John Brown as Commander-in-Chief of the military forces; the said Aaron C. Stephens, alias Aaron D. Stephens, as Captain; the said Edwin Coppie as Lieutenant; and the said Shields Green and John Copeland as soldiers; and did then and there require and compel obedience to said officers; and did then and there hold and profess allegiance and fidelity to said usurped government, and under color of the usurped authority aforesaid, did then and there resist forcibly, and with warlike arms, the execution of the laws of the Commonwealth

of Virginia, and with firearms did wound and maim divers other good and loyal citizens of said Commonwealth, to the jurors unknown, when attempting with lawful authority, to uphold and maintain said constitution and laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and for the purpose, end, and aim of overthrowing and abolishing the constitution and laws of said commonwealth, and establishing in the place thereof, another and different government, and constitution and laws hostile thereto, did then and there, feloniously and traitorously, and in military array, join in open battle and deadly warfare with the civil officers and soldiers in the lawful service of the said Commonwealth of Virginia, and did then and there shoot and discharge divers guns and pistols, charged with gunpowder and leaden bullets, against and upon divers parties of the militia and volunteers embodied and acting under the command of Colonel Robert W. Baylor, and of Colonel John Thomas Gibson, and other officers of the commonwealth, with lawful authority to quell and subdue the said John Brown, Aaron C. Stephens, Edwin Coppie, Shields Green, and John Copeland and other rebels and traitors assembled, organized and acting with them as aforesaid, to the evil example of all others in like case offending, and against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth."

The above shows with what accuracy the indictment was drawn, and the care exhibited to guard against all flaws that might creep in to prevent the full consummation of justice without any resort to irregular methods. The second count in the indictment charges the prisoners with inciting slaves to insurrection; the third count charges them with the willful murder of all five of the victims; Boerly, Turner and Beckham, citizens, and Luke Quinn, the marine, and Hayward Shepherd, the negro, who were non-residents; whilst the fourth count charges them with the murder of the three citizens separately.

The prisoners were brought into court, accompanied by a body of armed men, whilst cannon guarded the court-house. They came from the jail and entered the court-room without the slightest demonstration on the part of the people, notwithstanding their terrible crimes.

The details of the trial of Brown, which occurred first, ending in his conviction, and hanging on December 2, 1859, is so well known that it needs no recital here. The other prisoners were tried subsequently, and all of them expiated their crimes on the gallows. An eye-witness of the scene, a reporter for a Northern newspaper, who published his account at the time, says, in speaking of the moment when the jury pronounced Brown "Guilty":

"Not the slightest sound was heard in the vast crowd, as the verdict was returned and read. Not the slightest expression of elation or

triumph was uttered from the hundreds present, who, a moment before, outside the court, joined in heaping threats and imprecations on his head; nor was this strange silence interrupted during the whole of the time occupied by the forms of the court. Old Brown himself said not a word, but, as on a previous day, turned to adjust his pallet, and then composedly stretched himself upon it."

When Judge Parker pronounced sentence on the prisoner, he received it with composure. And the writer quoted above further says: "The only demonstration made was by the clapping of the hands of one man in the crowd, who is not a resident of Jefferson County. *This was promptly suppressed*, and much regret is expressed at its occurrence."

From the splendid charge of Judge Parker to the grand jury, who found the indictment against the conspirators, the following extract is taken, which shows the spirit of fairness in a Virginian judge even under the most exasperating of circumstances.

"* * * In all your presentments you shall present the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Do but this, gentlemen, and you will have fulfilled your duty. Go beyond this, and in place of that diligent inquiry and calm investigation which you have sworn to make, act upon prejudice or from excitement or passion, and you will have done a wrong to that law in whose services you are engaged. As I said before, those men are now in the hands of justice. They are to have a fair and impartial trial. We owe it to the cause of justice, as well as to our own characters, that such a trial shall be afforded them."

In regard to the fairness of the trial of Brown, if Baron Von Holst had taken the trouble to examine the records of this famous case, he would not have made such a blunder, and he would have saved himself from being guilty of charging with dishonor the venerable and respected Judge Parker, who for integrity and honor and legal attainments has no superior here or in any other country. If this biased writer had sought out the brief speech that John Brown made after his conviction, he would have found these words:

"Let me say one word further. I feel entirely satisfied with the treatment I have received on my trial. Considering all the circumstances, it has been more generous than I expected."

These words of Brown, without the additional testimony of Hon. Daniel W. Voorhees, who defended Cooke, are sufficient to brand the

falsifier with deserved and lasting obloquy. Mr. Voorhees was employed by Gov. Willard, of Indiana, who was a brother-in-law of John E. Cooke, to defend that young man. Mr. Voorhees, in his speech at the close of the case of Cooke, said in part:

"* * * I would not be true to the dictates of my own heart and judgment did I not bear voluntary and emphatic witness to the wisdom and patient kindness of his honor on the bench; the manly and generous spirit which has characterized the counsel for the prosecution; the scrupulous truthfulness of witnesses who have testified, and the decorum and justness of the juries, etc."

On the opposite page is an approximate *fac simile* of the commission found on the body of Leeman after he was killed. The original is in the possession of a gentleman of Jefferson County, who has the rare document framed and hung up in his parlor. It is, doubtless, the only one in existence, and is highly prized.

The names of all those who are known to have been engaged in the affair with Brown are as follows: John Brown, Oliver Brown, Watson Brown, Owen Brown, Aaron C. Stephens, Edwin Coppie, Barclay Coppie, Albert Haslett, John E. Cook, Stewart Taylor, William H. Leeman, William Thompson, Dolph Thompson, John H. Kagi, Charles P. Tidd, Oliver Anderson, Jeremiah Anderson, Dangerfield Newly, Shields Green (called "Emperor"), John Copeland and Lewis Leary. The citizens confined in the engine-house were: Col. L. W. Washington, John Alstadt, J. E. P. Dangerfield, A. M. Ball, Benjamin Mills, John Donohoo, Terrence Byrne, Israel Russell and Mr. Schoppe.

NOTE.—A very affecting little incident, born in the brain of a versatile reporter, gained currency many years ago, to the effect that when Brown was on his way to the scaffold he stopped, and taking a negro babe from its mother's arms, kissed it. There was not the slightest chance for any one save his guard getting near the convicted man, as he was carried to execution, much less a negro, all of whom made themselves particularly scarce about that time. An outsider could not get within twenty feet of the convicted felon.

No.

9.



HEAD-QUARTERS WAR DEPARTMENT.

Near Harper's Ferry, Md.

Whereas, *Wm. D. Seeman* has been nominated a Captain in the Army established under the PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION,

Now, Therefore, in pursuance of the authority vested in Us by said CONSTITUTION, We do hereby Appoint and Commission the said *Wm. D. Seeman* a Captain.

Given at the Office of the Secretary of War, this day, Oct. 15, 1859.

A. Rags,

SECRETARY OF WAR.

John Brown,

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

CHAPTER XXII.

CREATION OF CLARKE AND SOME EARLY MATTERS.

SOME NOTED EARLY SETTLERS—FAMOUS OLD FAMILIES—RICH LANDS AND FINE SCENERY—ORGANIZATION OF THE COURTS—FIRST OFFICERS AND LAWYERS—BUILDING OF COURT-HOUSE—"PRISON BOUNDS" ESTABLISHED—WHERE AND WHAT THEY WERE—CURIOUS OLD LAW—ANECDOTES OF THE CUSTOM—"SWEARING OUT"—LIST OF JUSTICES—A BLANK FROM 1861 TO 1864—MILITARY RULE—RECONSTRUCTION—LIST OF CLERKS AND SHERIFFS—GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARKE—GEN. DANIEL MORGAN—ADDITIONAL FACTS ABOUT THE OLD WAGONER—SOLDIERS' REST—MORGAN'S STONE PILE FORTS—WASHINGTON'S SURVEYOR'S OFFICE—G. W. FAIRFAX—THE SOLDIER-PARSON, REV. CHARLES MYNN THRUSTON—SKETCH OF THE OLD PATRIOT—OLD ALEXANDRIA ROAD—BRADDOCK'S MARCH—HESSIAN PRISONERS—THE ENGLISH OFFICER AND MRS. ASHBY—LORD DUNMORE'S EXPEDITION—THE OLD CHAPEL—CUNNINGHAM'S OLDER STRUCTURE—THE ANCIENT GRAVEYARD.

ALTHOUGH Clarke County was one of the last counties formed in Virginia, yet the territory comprising it was one of the earliest sections to be settled west of the Blue Ridge mountains. Not only were there a number of large plantations laid out as far back as 1740, in this region, and even earlier than this date, but several families whose descendants have been prominent in the history of the State located here. Thomas Ashby, the progenitor of that courtly soldier, Gen. Turner Ashby, came to what is now Clarke before 1743, and Gen. Daniel Morgan, the "Revolutionary Thunderbolt" was here before 1750, having removed when about thirteen or fourteen years of age, from (it is supposed) New Jersey with his father, mother and a sister. In this old section also lived the Hamptons, undoubtedly the ancestors of those who have since become famous, as well in peace as war. Here lived the sturdy Huguenot, Marquis Calmes, one of that grand old French stock, which has given to the world some of its best citizens and defenders of liberty in all its phases. Many of the descendants of the cavaliers who gave character and fame to the Virginia of the seventeenth century emigrated to Frederick County after the settlement of the old French war, and their names are here to-day. Some of them after the American Revolution sought the rich lands of

Kentucky, and gave to that State the characteristics their ancestors had stamped upon the old Commonwealth. The Carters, the Pages, Burwells, Peytons, Randolphs, Meades, McCormicks, Wormleys, Moores, Lewises, Norrises, and a host of others now almost forgotten.* Here for many years resided that patriotic soldier-parson, Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and here also, in this same Clarke, His Lordship Thomas of Fairfax chose to build him a home, and where, after a residence of thirty-two years, he died. What the charm for Lord Fairfax was for this section is not now known, but it is presumed the choice was influenced by association. When the proprietor of the Northern Neck came to Frederick in 1749, there were a number of socially prominent persons, who had taken up their abode in the section where he built Greenway Court. True, it is, however, that out of a domain of over 5,000,000 acres of the finest land on the globe, the old bachelor lord selected for his home some of his most unpromising acres.

The county is comparatively small, but it is one of the richest and most productive in the State. It is seventeen miles long and ten miles wide. The Shenandoah River flows through the eastern portion of the county and the Opequon Creek on its western border. It is thus well watered. The surface is gently undulating, well drained, and produces wheat, corn, clover and timothy, whilst blue grass is indigenous, and forms the same sod that the famous Blue Grass region of Kentucky furnishes. The land east of the Shenandoah is mostly upland and mountainous, and is covered with valuable timber. That portion lying between the two streams named, although there are two distinct geological formations within it, is highly productive. Wherever a space is cleared on the mountain side or top, blue grass spontaneously springs up, which affords for cattle and sheep the finest pasturage. The formation is limestone, but there is a belt of slate running north and south through the entire county, ranging from one and a half miles to three miles in width, being a portion of that curious geological freak of which mention has been made previously in this work. Yet this slate land is made to produce by proper manipulation as fine crops as any other lands in the county. Building stone of a superior quality may be obtained upon almost any farm, and the best lime is produced at will. The adjacent mountains are rich in various minerals, and much iron ore has been shipped for manufacture to fur-

* For a more extended notice of the early settlers of Clarke, see Chapter IV of this work.

naces in Pennsylvania. The climate is exceedingly healthful, and epidemics are almost unknown. The population is intelligent and enterprising, and the farms are generally highly improved.

County Court.—With the many natural advantages of Clarke County, containing all the elements of independence requisite for county autonomy, not until so late a date as 1836 did its citizens move for and obtain separate county organization. On the first page of the first order book of the justices is to be found the following record of the proceedings of the first court:

“At a Court held for the County of Clarke on the 28th day of March, 1836, under the act of Assembly passed on the 8th day of March, 1836, when John E. Page was appointed Clerk pro tempore, a commission was produced from the Governor appointing as Magistrates of the said County of Clarke the following persons, to wit: George H. Norris, Treadwell Smith, David Meade, James Wiggenton, Edward J. Smith, Nathaniel Burwell, John W. Page, John Hay, Francis B. Whiting, Philip Smith, Robert Page, Francis McCormick and Jacob Isler, Esquires, whereupon the several oaths of office prescribed by law were administered to the said parties by Bushrod C. Washington, Esq., a justice of the peace commissioned and on service for the County of Jefferson. Present, George H. Norris and the above-named justices.

“The court then proceeded to the election of a Clerk, when John Hay, receiving a majority of the votes of the justices, was declared duly elected Clerk of Clarke County, and entered into bonds in the sum of three thousand dollars, with William Taylor, Charles Butler, Province McCormick, George H. Burwell and Joshua H. Thomas as his sureties. The oaths of office being administered to Mr. Hay, he entered upon the duties of the same, being elected for the term of seven years.

“George H. Norris, Treadwell Smith and David Meade were recommended to the Governor as suitable persons to fill the office of Sheriff, and shortly afterward George H. Norris was appointed to the position. Dr. Robert C. Randolph was recommended as Coroner. John Ship was recommended for Escheator of the county. John E. Page was appointed Commonwealth's Attorney by the Justices. Daniel S. Bonham was made Surveyor of the county for seven years. William R. Seevers was appointed Crier of the Court. Samuel B. Redman was appointed Constable for the county.”

At this first court the county was divided into three districts for the benefit of the overseers of the poor; the academy of Battletown was selected as the place in which to hold the meetings of the court until a court-house should be erected, and a house was ordered to be selected for use as a jail.

The following gentlemen were admitted to practice their profession—the law: Washington G. Singleton, John E. Page, Cary Selden Page, Richard Parker, Thomas A. Moore, Richard E. Byrd, Province-McCormick, Lewis Glover, Robert Y. Conrad and Robert M. Page. At April court following, Philip Williams, Jr., Giles Cooke, John A. Thompson, Charles B. Harding and David McGuire were also admitted to practice, and at May court A. S. Tidball, Joseph T. Daugherty and James M. Mason were granted the same privilege.

The first grand jury empaneled were: Mann R. Page, foreman; John Greenlee, James McCormick, Thomas Gold, Jacob Luke, James V. Glass, Thomas Jackson, Jacob Shirely, Paul Pierce, Isaac McCormick, Henry Mark, James P. Hughes, Abraham Haines, John Burchell, John Hewitt and Richard Ridgway. They found no presentments, and were discharged. First license taken out to keep an ordinary (tavern) was issued to Bennett Russell, and the next was to Squire Treadwell Smith, one of the justices, it appearing, according to the records of the court entered at the time, that "he (said Smith) is a person of good character, not addicted to drunkenness or gaming, and that he will keep an orderly and useful house of entertainment." The old squire being thus highly endorsed by the court and approved by himself (he being one of the court), he invited himself and his brothers of the bench, after adjournment, to his hostelry, where they partook of the good cheer set before them by the generous host. Eighteen dollars was the fee for an ordinary license. There were a number of other taverns running at this time, but their licenses in Frederick County had not as yet expired. Smith's tavern was a new one then.

George S. Lane's lot was chosen as a suitable site for the public buildings, and Treadwell Smith, David Meade, Edward J. Smith, Nathaniel Burwell and John W. Page were appointed to prepare plans for the court house, jail and clerk's office, and to report to the next court the first day of the month. Some time afterward, two plans were submitted, one by David Meade and the other by D. H. Allen, when the plan of Mr. Meade was adopted. At June court, H. H. Lee was

made deputy clerk of the court, and Samuel Bryarly, Samuel Bonham, Charles McCormick, William Berry and David Meade were appointed school commissioners of the county.

In accordance with a law of the commonwealth for the establishment of what was known as "prison bounds" in those old days of imprisonment for debt, the justices of Clarke County ordered the laying off of the "bounds" in the following order: "That the prison bounds and rules of this county shall be as follows, to wit: from the west end of Treadwell Smith's Hotel to the west corner of the Brick house which is occupied by Horace P. Smith as an iron store, and extending as far on each side of the street running through Berryville as to contain Ten acres, and that the Surveyor of the County be directed to lay out the bounds and report to this Court."

For the benefit of the younger readers of this work, as well as some older ones who may not have kept in mind the old institution of "prison bounds," a few words of explanation may be appropriate here. At the time when, if a debtor refused to pay his debts, the creditor could have him arrested and imprisoned in the county jail, rules were established by which an unfortunate could continue at his business and nominally be a prisoner as well. There were three horns to the dilemma of the debtor: one was to pay the debt outright; another was to go to prison, either in the jail, or at his home if it lay within "prison bounds," and the other was what was termed "swearing out"—which meant, for him to take an oath before a magistrate that he was not able to pay his debts. Some persons preferred going to prison (if they lived inside the bounds) and they could thereby evade the payment of the debt against them; but if they chose this mode of evasion they must give bail (and sometimes heavy bail) that they would not leave the prison bounds; they could go up to the line laid out all around, like a caged animal in a menagerie, but if they made one step outside the limit, their bondsmen had to forfeit the amount of the bail. Occasionally a bondsman would become suspicious of the escape of his man; so, he could step up to him at any time and march him off to the prison and hand him over to the jailer, thereby releasing himself of the bonds he had entered into. Instances were not wanting where men, comparatively wealthy, would undergo this quasi-confinement rather than pay a just debt. One noted case of this kind occurred in Winchester many years ago. A gentleman in business chose to be confined within prison bounds, and remained so situ-

ated for several years; he could go about over a large section of the ancient town, but as the "bounds" in one direction ran across a portion of his property, he could not step across an alley to his stable, and the church wherein he would wish to worship lay just outside his "prisoners' base." An instance of "swearing out" has been related to the writer, by an old gentleman of Charlestown. A tolerably tough, elderly character, much given to using profane language—in fact a notorious swearer—was confined in the jail of Jefferson County, and on one particular occasion stood at the window behind the bars and "cussed" everybody, high and low. An aged darky passing along, and not understanding the process of a debtor making oath to get rid of his debts, asked the jailer if the prisoner was "swearing out."

The prison bounds of Clarke County as spread upon the records and quoted above are not so easily understood at this day, and it was with some difficulty that the writer traced the limits out. The "brick building" mentioned has long since disappeared, and, singular to say, nearly everybody has forgotten that there was a very large "iron-store" kept at the county seat. One gentleman, however, set the matter right. The Treadwell Smith hotel, of course, is well known, and the other building stood on the north side of the main street of Berryville, about at the foot of the first rise east of the Millwood pike or cross street. The store room was elevated several steps above the level of the street, and was used for various purposes after Horace P. Smith discontinued his business in it. It was taken down many years ago, and there is not a trace of it left. The bounds extended between the two buildings named and as far back of the street on both sides as to comprise an area of ten acres.

Following is a list of the justices from the first commission of the peace issued by the governor in 1836:

1836.—George H. Norris, Treadwell Smith, David Meade, James Wiggenton, Edward J. Smith, Nathaniel Burwell, John W. Page, John Hay, Francis B. Whiting, Philip Smith, Robert Page, Francis McCormick, Jacob Isler, Josiah W. Ware, William Taylor, James M. Hite, William Berry, Thomas F. Nelson, David H. Allen, Joshua H. Thomas.

1839.—Mann R. Page, Lorenzo Lewis, George Kerfoot, Reuben Jordan, James Green.

1850.—Edward W. Massey, Benjamin Morgan, Thomas McCormick, Philip N. Meade.

The process of appointment of the justices by the State authority being changed by the new constitution, an election occurred which resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen whose terms of office began January 1, 1852:

Presiding justice, Benjamin Morgan; John Dow, Richard K. Meade, A. M. Earle, Seth Mason, William Strother, Hugh M. Nelson, N. B. Balthrope, John W. Sowers, William G. Hardesty, Josiah J. Janney, Stephen J. Gant, Archibald Bowen, William A. Castleman, Francis McCormick, Josiah W. Ware.

Following are the results of the succeeding elections:

1856.—Presiding justice, Francis McCormick; Alex. M. Earle, Beverly Randolph, Richard K. Meade, John Page, Josiah J. Janney, Bennett Russell, Ammi Shaddai Moore, William G. Hardesty, William A. Castleman, Eli Littleton, Benjamin Morgan, William N. Nelson, Nathaniel Burwell, James W. Conrad, John Morgan.

1860.—Presiding justice, William G. Hardesty; Beverly Randolph, Alex. M. Earle, Richard K. Meade, John Page, Ammi Shaddai Moore, John J. Riely, George C. Blakemore, Francis McCormick, Benjamin Morgan, William A. Castleman, Lewis F. Glass, William Strother, John Morgan, Thomas L. Humphrey.

A blank in the proceedings of the courts of Clarke occurs from about 1861 till the close of hostilities, everybody being too intent upon weightier work than holding sessions of county courts. The great trial of North vs. South was before the tribunal of arms, and when the god of battles gave his decision, the gallant, though crushed and humbled Southland stood (for she did not grovel in the dust) at the mercy of the victor. Here is a portion of the process by which Clarke has again come to rule herself:

July Term, 1865, Clarke County.

Whereas the convention held in Alexandria, in 1864, passed as a portion of their business, an ordinance making vacant all the offices of Virginia, and an election was held under the superintendence of Charles Boxwell, John W. Beemer and John Bromley, commissioners to superintend the election in Clarke county. Said election was held on the 25th day of May, 1865, and the following justices were elected:

District No. 1.—William W. Meade, Joseph Mitchell, Jacob B. Vorous, James H. Bitzer.

District No. 2.—David Wade, Robert B. Wood, John Bromley, Martin Gaunt.

District No. 3.—William D. McGuire, Matthew Pulliam, Aaron Dable, William D. Smith.

District No. 4.—Nathaniel Burwell, Thomas L. Humphrey, John Morgan, Jackson Wheeler.

Wheeler declined to serve, and E. R. Haines being appointed, also resigned, when J. M. Gibson was elected to fill the position. William D. McGuire was elected by the board presiding justice. The court-house being much injured, it was ordered to be put in repair, and W. D. McGuire, Martin Gaunt and Matthew Pulliam were appointed a committee to see that it was done properly. Samuel J. C. Moore and Edwin B. Mantor applied for admission to the bar, which was granted.

The justices last named served till the military came into power, as will be seen by the following, copied verbatim from the records:

“At a session of the county court of Clarke county, held at the court house in Berryville Monday, April 12, 1869, under the authority of the 2d Paragraph of General Orders No. 38, dated March 29, 1869, Headquarters First Military District.

“Present: John Morgan, Esq., and John Bromley, Esq., the only two justices heretofore elected and commissioned, who have taken the oath prescribed by the act of the Congress of the United States, dated July 2d, 1862, and present also Jarvis Jennings, Esq., who has been appointed by the military commander of District No. 1, a justice of the peace for the 1st District of this county, to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of Joseph T. Mitchell from office in accordance with general orders No. 24, dated March 15, 1869, and Samuel L. Pidgeon, Esq., who has been appointed as aforesaid to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of Daniel Wade from office, the said Jarvis Jennings and Samuel L. Pidgeon being the only two justices appointed as aforesaid for this county who have taken the oath prescribed by the act of the Congress of the United States, dated July 2, 1862, the court consisting of John Morgan, John Bromley, Jarvis Jennings and Samuel L. Pidgeon, gentlemen, justices.”

The court was opened by the clerk acting in the place of the sheriff, making proclamation in the usual form, there being nobody in the county qualified to take the oath as sheriff. The four justices then proceeded to elect one of their number presiding justice, when Jarvis Jennings was chosen.

J. Hayes Shields, C. B., who had been appointed commonwealth's

attorney by the military commander of District No. 1, stepped up and took the oath. John Wright was appointed commissioner of the revenue in place of James W. Johnston, removed, and John W. Beemer was honored with the sheriffalty, *vice* Washington Deamont, removed by the same high authority.

The second clerk of the courts, D. H. McGuire, who succeeded John Hay in 1852, remained in office until 1865, when Lewis F. Glass was elected, and retained the place till 1869, at which time George Glass was appointed under the reconstruction or military government, serving till 1870, when he was appointed by Judge White, who had been elected by the Legislature of the State as judge of Clarke County Court; S. J. C. Moore was at the same time appointed commonwealth's attorney and Robert P. Morgan sheriff. In November, 1870, George Glass was elected for a four years' term as clerk, at the expiration of which time the present incumbent, John M. Gibson, was elected. Judge White resigned his position after serving some time, and Judge J. H. Sherrard, of Frederick County, was assigned, in the latter part of 1871, to serve in his stead. In January, 1872, Hon. John E. Page, having been elected by the Legislature judge of the county court, presided till 1880, when Judge R. A. Finnell was elected. In 1886 Hon. Giles Cooke, Jr., the present incumbent, was elected.

Circuit Court.—On July 30, 1836, Judge Richard E. Parker convened a special term of the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the county of Clarke. Hugh Holmes Lee was appointed clerk, and John Hay deputy clerk of the court. The judges have, of course, been the same as those in Frederick County, and a repetition is needless.

Following is a list of the clerks of the two Clarke County courts, which positions, it will be seen, were merged into one individual in 1852; also a list of the sheriffs to the present time:

County Court.—John Hay, from 1836 to 1852; David H. McGuire, 1852 to 1865; Lewis F. Glass, 1865 to 1869; George Glass, 1869 to 1875; John M. Gibson, 1875—still in office (1890).

Circuit Court.—Hugh Holmes Lee, 1836 to 1852; David H. McGuire, 1852 to 1865; Lewis F. Glass, 1865 to 1869; George Glass, 1869 to 1875; John M. Gibson, 1875—still in office (1890).

Sheriffs.—George H. Norris, appointed 1836; Treadwell Smith, 1837-38; James Wiggenton, 1839-40; Edward J. Smith, 1841-42;

John W. Page, 1843-44; Philip Smith, 1845-47; Francis McCormick, 1847-48; Jacob Isler, 1849-51; Josiah W. Ware, 1852; Eben T. Hancock, 1852; Joseph F. Ryan, 1857; Washington Ferguson, 1865; Washington Deamont, 1867; John W. Beemer, appointed by the military, 1869; Robert P. Morgan, appointed by court, 1870; John T. Crow, 1873 to 1887; George W. Levi, 1887—still in office (1890).

Clarke County was named in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clarke, the gallant and intrepid soldier of the Revolution, sometimes termed "the Hannibal of the West," and a short sketch of the most important portion of his career may not be inappropriate here. Virginia, up to the close of the Revolution comprised, in addition to the territory now known as the two Virginias, the now great States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. This western territory, January 2, 1781, Virginia ceded to the United States, *i. e.*, gave outright this empire to the general government, with the desire of accelerating the ratification of the articles of confederation of the proposed union of all the former colonies. To protect this portion of her domain the Old Commonwealth had upon her western border one of her sons in the person of General Clarke, who not only saved her back settlements from Indian fury, but planted her standard beyond the Ohio. The governor of the Canadian settlements in the Illinois country, by every possible method, instigated the Indians to annoy the frontier. Virginia placed a force of about 250 men under Clarke, who, descending the Ohio River, hid their boats and marched northerly, with their provisions on their backs. These being consumed, they subsisted for two days on roots, and in a state of famine appeared before Kaskaskia, unseen and unheard. At midnight they surprised and took the town and fort, which had resisted a much larger force; then, seizing the golden moment, sent a detachment which, with equal success, surprised three other towns. Rocheblave, the obnoxious governor, was sent to Virginia, and on his person were found written instructions from Quebec to excite the Indians to hostilities, and to reward them for scalps of the Americans. The settlers of the Illinois country transferred their allegiance to Virginia, and it was erected into a county to be called Illinois. Few men but Clarke could have preserved this valuable acquisition. The English governor of Detroit, Hamilton, a bold, tyrannical and determined man, resolved, with an overwhelming force of British and Indians, to penetrate up the Ohio to Fort Pitt, sweep all the principal settlements away, and besiege Kaskaskia itself. Gen. Clarke despaired of keeping posses-

sion of the country, but resolved to do so or die in its defense, and, when a brave man thus determines, Providence seems to come to his aid, for whilst strengthening his fortifications he obtained information that Hamilton had sent his Indians against the frontier, considering himself secure. This information, to the genius of Clarke, was seized upon with the rapidity of lightning, for his fertile brain recognized not only safety, but new glory. To resolve to attack Hamilton before he could collect his Indian allies was the work of an instant. With a band of 150 hardy and gallant comrades, he marched across the country in February, 1779. After many difficulties in the swampy lands of the Wabash, they arrived in front of the enemy's fort without being suspected of any such movement, and after a siege of eighteen hours the fort surrendered, without the loss of a man to the besiegers. The governor was sent prisoner to Williamsburg, and considerable stores fell into their hands. Clarke also intercepted a convoy from Canada, on the way to Hamilton's post, when the mail was captured, forty additional prisoners, and goods to the value of \$45,000; and still further, to add to the laurels of the dauntless Clarke, an express arrived from Virginia with the thanks to her conquering son of the General Assembly. As an instance of Gen. Clarke's utter fearlessness and coolness under circumstances that were calculated to unnerve the best of men, an anecdote is related in an old publication entitled "Notes of an Old Officer": At the treaty of Fort Washington, where Clarke had but seventy men, 300 Shawnees appeared in the council chamber. Their chief made a boisterous speech, and then placed on the table a belt of white and black wampum, to intimate they were ready for either peace or war, while his 300 savages applauded him by a terrific yell. At the table sat Clarke with only two or three other persons. Clarke, who was leaning on his elbow, with apparent unconcern, with his rattan coolly pushed the wampum on to the floor. Then rising as the savages muttered their indignation, he trampled on the belt, and with a look of stern defiance and a voice of thunder that made the stoutest heart quail, bade them instantly to quit the hall. They involuntarily left, and the next day sued for peace. Gen. Clarke died in Kentucky in 1817. He had a brother, Gen. William Clarke, who was scarcely less distinguished.

Gen. Daniel Morgan, as is well known, was a resident of Clarke County (or rather that portion of Frederick now known as Clarke). He came there with his father, mother and a sister, as stated elsewhere

in this work, when he was, probably, about ten years of age, for there is an old gentleman now living in Winchester, ninety years of age, whose grandmother knew young Morgan before 1750, and he was then not fifteen years of age, having been born in 1735. Morgan's parents first lived on a small farm in what is now the northern edge of Warren County, but when he grew up and had sown his wild oats in a large degree, he purchased from a Mr. Morton the place known as "Soldier's Rest," near Berryville. But just how this place got its name, is difficult to determine. There is no evidence that Morgan had any military experience until he was appointed captain of militia in 1771 by Col. Samuel Washington. On the contrary, the records of Frederick County show that he was here, by his figuring in numerous lawsuits, covering a period of over fifteen years from 1756. It is altogether probable that the name "Soldier's Rest," was given to Morgan's residence during the latter part of the Revolution and before he built "Saratoga," in 1781, but it is more likely that the name arose after the Revolution, when the farm of Morgan would naturally make famous any locality where he had resided. Whilst he lived at this place, for several years before 1775, tradition states that he contributed largely in conferring on the little village near by him the soubriquet of Battle Town. There is no doubt that Daniel Morgan was very much given to brawls and hilarity of all degrees, for the court records of Frederick county, as stated in another chapter of this work, show him as defendant in numerous cases of assault and battery. It is said that Daniel frequently came into the village in the evening for a night's sport, and that he always placed at convenient distances from his home to the tavern he frequented in the town, piles of stones, so that in case of a retreat he would have ammunition with which to check the enemy if he became too numerous, the old strategist well knowing that he was bound to get into a fracas whenever he went to the village. About 200 yards from what is left of "Soldier's Rest" Washington and his companion, George W. Fairfax, both being about seventeen years of age, are said to have had a small building which they used as an office and place of lodging whilst surveying in this region. The tradition may be correct, but there was scarcely any necessity for the use of such an office when their patron and employer, and relative of one of them, at least, lived at his fine residence not far away. Lord Fairfax, at "Greenway Court," would have had ample means of accommodating the young men, for he was extremely fond of young George Washington and his

own kinsman, George William Fairfax; son of his cousin, William Fairfax, of Belvoir. At any rate, Daniel Morgan had no connection with the traditional "Washington's hut," for the afterward great Revolutionary Thunderbolt was only a boy himself in 1748-49, and was far from owning any property for ten or fifteen years afterward. The fact is certain, however, that Daniel Morgan lived at the place indicated, and was very hospitable, if he was a man of unpolished manners. The dwelling was built at a time when neighbors lived long distances apart, and generally remained several days with each other when they visited. In those days of one hundred and twenty years or more ago hospitality was a foremost thought in the mind of the pioneer, and each tried to outdo the other as host, though always in a spirit of friendly rivalry. Daniel Morgan, large-hearted as he was large-limbed, rough and rugged by nature and his early surroundings, was no exception to this rule, as the rooms of his old mansion attest, for they even now have the appearance of old entertainers. The main building on the lower floor consists of two large rooms, divided by a wide hall crossed at right angles by a narrower one, which leads into an immense apartment with many windows, several doors and a huge, old-fashioned fire-place. This was the dining room in which many a hilarious company partook of the festivities of the old soldier's bounty. The dinners were generally succeeded by a night of dancing, or some other equally inspiring amusement, attended by the darky fiddlers that were always to be found on the plantations at any time "befo' de wah." The hall, parlor and dining-room are wainscoted to the height of three feet from the floor, and, except for sundry coats of paint, are just as they were a century ago. There is a mantel piece that is said to have been brought from England, a little unique, it is true, but nothing extraordinary. At the time of its being placed it was considered an elaborate piece of work, and the neighbors gathered in to see it. It is of pine wood and in excellent preservation. The view from the front porch is very fine, as it commands a stretch of country that is exceptionally noted for its scenery. About one hundred yards from the house is a magnificent willow tree, that has withstood the storms of, possibly, over two centuries, and under its branches the old hero of Cowpens has reclined on many a summer afternoon. The Blue Ridge in the distance lends a charm to this old homestead and seems to keep watch and ward over it. Following is an old account of the famous hut spoken of above:

"It is about 12 feet square, and is divided into two rooms, one in the upper and the other in the lower story. The lower apartment was then, and is now (1849), used as a milk-room. A beautiful spring gushes up from the rocks by the house and flows in a clear, crystal stream under the building, answering admirably the purpose to which it is applied, in cooling this apartment. Many years since both the spring and the building were protected from the heat of the summer's sun by a dense copse of trees. The upper or attic room, which is about 12 feet square, was occupied by Washington as a place of deposit for his surveying instruments, and as a lodging—how long, though, is not known. The room was lathed and plastered. A window was at one end, and a door—up to which led a rough flight of steps—at the other."

Another famous character in the person of Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, the "warrior-parson of Gloucester," as he has been admirably called, resided for many years in Clarke County. He was born in Gloucester County in 1738, was a descendant of the old English cavaliers, his ancestors being among the first settlers of Virginia. Mr. Thruston was educated at William and Mary College. When twenty years of age he was a lieutenant of provincials, under Washington, in the campaign that resulted in the capture of Fort Duquesne. He afterward studied for the ministry, and was chosen rector of a parish in his native county. In 1769 he removed to Frederick County and settled on a plantation which he called Mount Zion, a beautiful seat not far from the Shenandoah River. He continued in the ministry, preaching at the "Old Chapel" and at Winchester, and at St. George's Chapel, the picturesque ruins of which are now one of the landmarks near Charlestown. At the commencement of hostilities, in 1775, he abandoned his gown for the sword. He had been among the most prominent in repelling the attempt to introduce the Stamp Act in Virginia, and he now embarked in the common cause with an unconquerable zeal. He exerted himself to procure arms and ammunition, and addressed the people at public gatherings by the most spirit-stirring and eloquent harangues. Not content with this, Parson Thruston raised a volunteer company, composed of the *elite* of the young men of the county, and he being chosen captain, they marched to join Washington in New Jersey. He made a bold and vigorous attack on a strong Hessian outpost near Amboy, and in the action his arm was shattered by a musket-ball, he being carried, fainting with

loss of blood, from the field. He was afterward promoted to the rank of colonel. At the close of hostilities he did not resume his connection with the church as pastor, but was always a devout attendant upon the service. He held various public positions, having been presiding officer of the bench of justices for Frederick County, and a member of the Legislature. He was highly respected for his many virtues, and even that erratic soldier, Gen. Charles Lee, who numbered but few men as his friends, remembers the parson-soldier in his will, and makes him one of his two administrators. An item in Lee's will reads: "I give and bequeath to Charles Minn Thruston fifty guineas in consideration of his good qualities and his friendship, and to Buckner Thruston, his son, I leave all my books, as I know he will make a good use of them." In 1809 he removed to the far South, and the battle of New Orleans was fought where the old Virginian fighting-parson was buried. The late venerable Judge Thruston, of Washington, was a son of the Revolutionary hero.

Settlements were made in Clarke at a very early day, in consequence of the fact that through that portion of the original Frederick County ran the highway known as the "Great Road to Belhaven" (Alexandria). Along this road leading to Winchester came a portion of Braddock's army, consisting of one of his regiments of English regulars, that had landed at Alexandria, headed by Braddock himself, accompanied by the young Col. George Washington and his provincials. The other regiment of the unfortunate general passed up through Maryland and crossed near Shepherdstown, thence to some point on the Warm Spring Road, leading from Winchester, where the two forces joined. Benjamin Franklin and the governor of New York are both said to have met Braddock at Winchester. Along the road leading from Alexandria through the village of Battletown to the important frontier town just named was brought all the supplies from the seaboard, and wagons and pack horses were constantly coming and going. The "Old Wagoner," Daniel Morgan drove his teams along that old thoroughfare, as well as across to Pennsylvania, and along this same road were brought the Hessian prisoners captured by that same old wagoner at Saratoga and elsewhere. It is related by an old citizen of Clarke, the tradition being handed down from father to son, that when a party of Hessian prisoners were passing along the old mountain road they halted for rest near the humble home of that day of Thomas Ashby. The men-folk were all away in the Continental

army, and Mrs. Ashby and a couple of her children came out to see the rare sight of soldiers and prisoners in that region. In the party was a Maj. Greene, an Englishman, who was also a prisoner. He asked Mrs. Ashby for a drink of water, which she gladly gave, saying that she was pleased to furnish him with it under the circumstances; also, that she would like to furnish all the British army, if they would come along in that way. The Major, who was a gentleman, saw the point and laughed, and asked her if her husband was in the American army. "Oh, yes," said the old lady, "my husband and oldest son helped to capture Burgoyne, and," pointing to a little fellow ten or twelve years of age, "my other boy is going to help to take Cornwallis next year." Could Mrs. Ashby have penetrated the misty veil of eighty-two years and witnessed the gallant achievements and glorious death of another Ashby, one of her descendants, her patriotic heart would have been full to overflowing. It is said that the English officer, Maj. Greene, never entered the service again, after being released on exchange, that he wrote of the circumstance of meeting with the old lady and what she had said, to a London journal, and became a staunch friend of the American cause, saying that a people who were battling in the field whilst their mothers and wives were so patriotic at home, not only deserved success, but that it would be impossible to prevent them from attaining it.

The southern part of Clarke was visited in 1774 by Lord Dunmore, who went on an expedition against the Indians at that time. He came through Frederick County and encamped near Greenway Court, the residence of Lord Fairfax. The soldiers dug a well, at least one is pointed out to this day at the spot where they halted, which is attributed to them.

The Old Chapel, as it has always been termed, it possibly having had no other name, is one of the old landmarks of Clarke County. It is situated not far from Boyce, and is an interesting object to all visitors in this region. It should properly be called Cunningham's Chapel, as it is the successor of one that was known by that appellation from the earliest settlement of the Valley, at least it is mentioned in the old Frederick County records, not far from the organization of the first justices' court in 1743. Just when Cunningham's Chapel was built, can not now be definitely ascertained. In a list of roads gleaned by the author from the order books of the justices before 1750 the following roads are given in the course of the pro-

ceedings of the monthly courts: "From Cunningham's Chapel to the river;" "Cunningham's to Borden's Spring;" "Richard Sturman's to Cunningham's Chapel;" "Bridge near Lindsey's to Cunningham's Chapel;" "Cunningham's Chapel to Neil's Ford;" "Head of Spring at Stribling's to Cunningham's Chapel." The establishment of these roads indicate that the ancient chapel was built, possibly, before the organization of the county of Frederick, as there was undoubtedly considerable population in its vicinity as early as 1740. The first structure was built of logs, as were all churches for many years afterward, but it is thought that a rude stone building replaced this first one. In 1772 an effort to build a larger one on the same site was made, but owing to the desire of many of the supporters of a new church building to have it placed at another locality, the project fell through and was not again revived till the reorganization of the vestry in 1787. The land upon which the original chapel stood had come into the possession of Col. Nathaniel Burwell, and he gave two acres for the purpose of placing upon it a substantial stone edifice, which was completed about 1790, and this is the present "Old Chapel," so famous for its graveyard and antique surroundings. The building is constructed of native limestone, and is nearly square, with a high peaked roof and a chimney at each end. A padlock fastens the ancient door, and its great iron hinges creak as it is moved. The shutters are heavy, and upon opening them a small platform is disclosed upon which stands the reading desk, and back of it a sofa. A small robing room is also in the rear. An octagonal pulpit stands on the left of the platform. The sides are wainscoted, and the walls and arched ceiling are white-washed. Above the wainscoting to the right of the pulpit is a tablet to the memory of Bishop Meade, who for many years was assistant rector and rector of the chapel. Over the entrance and extending half way across the interior is a servants' gallery, where the drivers and attendants of the grand folk of the old times could hear the Word expounded and participate in the services. This gallery was reached by a separate door from the main entrance. Surrounding the chapel is the old graveyard, known for long years as the "Burwell graveyard," from the fact that Nathaniel Burwell gave the ground for this purpose, and that there are more Burwells buried therein than any other family. Hundreds of the leading citizens of their time who resided in this locality lie entombed here, but the most of them are unmarked by any slab or stone. For over one hundred and fifty years

this sacred spot has been used as a cemetery. The sweet Southern writer, John Esten Cooke, lies buried here, in the midst of a county that so loved the cause he so loved to exalt. The Old Chapel is now rarely used for divine service, and is looked upon more as a Mecca for pilgrimage than for regular worship.

CHAPTER XXIII.

LORD FAIRFAX AND GREENWAY COURT.

ORIGIN OF THE FAIRFAX FAMILY—RECOVERY OF LOST RECORDS—FAIR WOMEN AND BRAVE MEN—TRANSLATOR OF TASSO—"FIGHTING TOM" FAIRFAX—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—FAIR FAC—ROMANTIC ESCAPADE—THE FAIR ISABEL—PROTESTANT AND ROMANIST—WITCHCRAFT—THE FIRST LORD FAIRFAX—A FAMILY OF SOLDIERS—THE GREAT FAIRFAX—CROMWELL'S FAMOUS GENERAL—A PATRIOT AS WELL AS SOLDIER—LADY FAIRFAX—HER PLUCK—BUCKINGHAM'S TRIBUTE—THE COLEPEPPER ALLIANCE—OUR LORD FAIRFAX, THE SIXTH—INJUSTICE TOWARD HIM—ENTANGLED IN LOVE'S MESHES—PERFIDY OF HIS BETROTHED—THE CONTRACT—A ROMANTIC EPISODE—DEPARTURE FOR AMERICA—BELVOIR—GEORGE WILLIAM FAIRFAX AND GEORGE WASHINGTON—FAIRFAX THE FIRST PATRON OF WASHINGTON—THE YOUNG SURVEYORS—GREENWAY COURT—DEATH OF THE OLD LORD—WASHINGTON'S RESPECT—THE FAIRFAX SUCCESSORS.

THOMAS, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, having been so closely identified with that portion of old Frederick County, now comprised within the bounds of Clarke; he having resided here from 1749 till the day of his death in 1781, a period of thirty-two years of his most varied and, in one respect, romantic life; having been the original proprietor of all the beautiful valley lands from the Potomac to the upper line of Shenandoah county, and from the Blue Ridge westward for many miles, and having built himself a home amid the then wilderness and become in all essentials one of the people by whom he was surrounded, it seems entirely in place in this work to give an extended and accurate account of his ancestry, the origin of the family, and the valorous deeds of some who bore the name of Fairfax.

Some sixty years ago, when an old broken chest, apparently filled with Dutch tiles, was taken by a poor shoemaker from some rubbish

carted off in the course of repairs done at Leeds Castle, the shoemaker found under the tiles a number of parchments and letters, and not recognizing their value, permitted some of the precious documents to be cut into measuring strips, and many of the letters were given to the Maidstone milliners as winders for their thread. One of these coming under the observation of a student of history, the papers, or what remained of them, were hastily reclaimed, and from them were compiled several volumes, published under the title of the "Fairfax Correspondence," which, apart from their family interest, form a valuable compendium of the Civil wars, in which the Fairfaxes played so important a part, especially a Thomas Fairfax. History has recorded the character and deeds of this great champion of Anglo-Saxon freedom, and has handed down also the fame of his loyal wife, whom Carlyle called "a Vere of fighting Veres." The truth is, that most of the Fairfax men are best seen through the mists of the smoke of battle, and to follow up the long line from which *our* Fairfax sprung, one has to pass in review the list of brave and stately soldiers, and fair and virtuous women of over six hundred years. Extreme gentleness of demeanor, reticence of speech, profound reverence for God, combined with an utter recklessness of personal safety where honor was concerned, have ever been the distinguishing characteristics of the race. Fighters arose among them, strong, sinewy and dauntless, to swell the ranks of all heroic armies where Englishmen were to be found, from the days of the Crusaders to the wars of the Reformation. Italy knew them many centuries ago, when the gallant knight, Sir Nicholas Fairfax, of the Brotherhood of St. John, hewing a pathway through the encompassing Turks, led his hardy band of knights into the city of Rhodes, and carried aid and comfort to the besieged. To a Fairfax, too, Italy owes the best translation into English of the martial stanzas of her Tasso. Edward Fairfax, scholar and poet, founded, with Spenser, the modern school of English rhythmical verse; and the lessons taught by him from history and romance exercised an influence, stirring as a bugle-blast, over the early life of his famous nephew, the third Lord Fairfax, who was destined to develop into the great general, known familiarly at the time as "Fighting Tom Fairfax."

The name Fairfax is of Saxon origin, and is said to have been derived from an ancestor who had fair hair, but whether *fair fax* meant light hair or not in the Saxon language is not essentially

important. A still more ancient origin of this noted family takes them back to the first king of Norway—the first jarl, or “kinglet,” as Carlyle calls them—who conquered all the rest of the jarls and made himself supreme in that Northland. This far-away progenitor was Harald Haarfagr, or Harald, the Fairhaired. The name, or term, Haarfagr, by that mysterious process of change, as imperceptible as it is unaccountable, in time became Fagrhaar, Farhar, and then Fairfax—the last spelling being used to better accord with a punning motto on the family coat-of-arms: “*Fare Fac*” (“say it, do it”). That it is an ancient Saxon family, however, is certain, as they have long been known in the Yorkshire chronicles. In 1204 Richard Fairfax owned the manor of Askham, and one of his descendants was made Lord Fairfax, Viscount Emly. From Richard came also Sir Guy, one of the judges of the Court of King’s Bench in 1478, who built for himself a castle upon Steeton Manor, thenceforward for long years the principal seat of the family. In the annals of that time is found all sorts of odd entries, such as the will of one Rev. John Fairfax, L.L. D., who leaves sixty oxen and twenty sheep for his funeral dinner, quite enough, seemingly, to satisfy the surviving sorrowing relatives at any *post mortem* feast, which must have taken the character of our modern barbecue, if the instructions of the generous deceased were followed strictly. In the reign of Henry VIII., who set a pretty wild example of hasty marriages, a Fairfax romance occurs, one of those events upon which the novelist founds his thrilling tales of chivalry. A graphic writer of several years ago describes this episode thus: “In the history of this family a pretty love story falls like a sun-burst upon the dusty canvas of the past. To Sir Guy had succeeded Sir William, recorder of York and judge of common pleas in 1509. His son was a dashing young knight—another Sir William—loving and beloved by fair Isabel Thwaites, a famous Yorkshire heiress, placed for safe keeping under the care of Anna Langton, abbess of the Cistercian Nunnery on the River Wharfe. Discovering the romance that, like the shoot of an ivy, had penetrated her convent walls, the abbess, who had designs of her own upon the fortune of her charge, warily opposed Sir William’s suit by denying him an opportunity to press it. He found that even an appeal to a higher tribunal was in vain; and so, adapting Queen Catherine’s motto: ‘Truth loves open dealing,’ he stormed the nunnery, and captured and carried off in triumph to Bolton Percy Church the lovely Isabel, who then and

there became his wife. The Ainsty region rang with rejoicings at this 'bold stroke for a wife.' Lady Isabel lived for many happy years with her husband in great beauty and renown."

From that marriage of Steeton and Nun-Appleton have descended all the statesmen, scholars and warriors who have added fame to the house of Fairfax. Years after the storming of the nunnery where the faithful Isabel had been immured by the heartless abbess, at the time of the Reformation, that property was granted to the Fairfaxes, and it is a fine piece of poetic justice that her sons, two sturdy soldiers, Thomas and Guy, compelled the same cruel abbess, the persecutor of their mother's youth, to surrender the building, which they proceeded to demolish, forthwith. Sir William, the father of the two young knights, does not appear to have been quite tolerant of the escapades of his sons, although they were only following in the footsteps of their sire. One of the young soldiers who helped destroy the nunnery, Thomas, was a bold and daring fellow, in whose veins the knightly blood of the father ran strong. He served in Italy and took part in the sacking of Rome by the Emperor's troops, but Sir William avenged the pontiff by disinheriting the offending son and heir, and so left Steeton, and all else he could, to Gabriel a younger brother, from whom descend the Steeton Fairfaxes who to-day hold the ancient seat. The gallant knight, thus shorn by his father, was not so badly off, after all, however, for from his mother he received Denton, and he ultimately acquired other properties, which made him a man of wealth and consequence. He it was, who, cherishing the memory of a Spanish comrade in the campaigns in Italy, called one of his sons Ferdinando, thus introducing that sonorous name, since borne by one or more in every generation—an echo of the far-away wild days when those young adventurers stormed the walls of Rome together, in 1527. The last one who bore the Spanish name who lived in Virginia, at least west of the Blue Ridge, was Ferdinando Fairfax, one of the first justices of Jefferson County in 1801. He was the third son of Bryan Fairfax, and resided at Shannon Hill, which property had come to him from George William Fairfax, the companion in youth of George Washington, both of whom Lord Fairfax had employed to survey his lands in the western portion of the Northern Neck. But this is anticipating; so, a return to the Sir William, father of the knights who destroyed the nunnery is necessary: Sir William had also a son, Charles, who served in the Low Countries under Sir Francis Vere, was

knighted in 1600 and killed at the battle of Ostend. Another son of his was Edward, the scholar and translator of "Jerusalem Delivered." And here comes in a queer chapter of family legends, revealing a somewhat startling feature of the times. Edward Fairfax, in addition to his other literary labors, wrote a 'Discourse on Demonology,' and the fact shows how, even in a comparatively enlightened community, superstition may prevail in the highest circles. Edward had occasion to study the subject under his own roof. An old writer says of this witch-episode: "It gives one a creeping sensation to read of his daughter, Helen Fairfax, twenty-one years old, fair and blooming, who led her father a life by pretending to be bewitched in 1621, but the old women she accused were acquitted at York Assizes. It is a relief to ascertain that this enterprising young beauty was in 1636 married to one Christopher Yates. Poor Christopher! But that was not the end of it, for the author of the "Discourse on Demonology" had another daughter, Elizabeth, baptized at Fewston, 1606. In 1621 she was of pleasant aspect, quick wit, and active spirit. She also pretended to be bewitched, as an excuse for not learning her lessons! And then we come to the story, told in grewsome earnest, of still another, Anne, who lived only a few months, said to have been frightened to death by a witch who sucked her blood. Fancy such weird familiars in the home circle of a country gentleman of an estate otherwise comfortable enough."

But we now arrive at the period when the lords Fairfax commence: Sir Thomas, of Denton, elder brother of the witch-ridden poet, grandson of Sir William and the beautiful Isabel Thwaites, now steps to the front. He is one of the most picturesque figures upon the family pedestals, "clad in Elizabethan armor, and with a ruff quilled like the petals of a dahlia underneath his square beard." His youth was spent in travel, study, arms and diplomacy. He refused one title offered him by King James, to whom he had been sent by Queen Elizabeth to arrange a negotiation, but afterward got another from Charles I., in 1725, with the dignity of "Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron," in the Scottish peerage. He had broad acres, a long purse, a large family, a hot temper, and was a true Englishman. He also was a writer and produced several books, as well as his bewitched brother, notably one on horses and horsemanship. He had nine sons, soldiers, lawyers, divines and country justices. The old lord, as well he might, was full of honest pride in his sons. Ferdinando, a "country justice," as Sir

Thomas called him, became an active member of Parliament and the first general for the Commons in the North; he succeeded to his father's estates and was second Lord Fairfax. Charles, a lawyer, attained distinction at the bar and was a colonel in the civil wars. William and John fell together, splendidly battling for the elector-palatine in the garrison of Frankenthal, shortly after the proud old veteran, Sir Thomas, had visited his brave boys in their camp at Rotterdam on the eve of the campaign. An old chronicler says of this visit of the first Lord Fairfax: "He was received there with great honor by his old companion in arms, Sir Horace Vere, the commander, but the old soldier chose to share the bed of straw with his two gallant young sons, one of whom, in a letter home, declared that camp-life made their white-haired father look forty years younger." Two more of the sons of grand old Sir Thomas fell before the foe: in 1621 Peregrine was slain at the siege of Montauban, in France, and Thomas was killed in Turkey. Truly, those are ancestors upon whom the mind can revert with pride, and such was the stock whence sprung *our* Lord Fairfax of Greenway Court, in direct line.

But there was a soldier maturing in the Fairfax family who was destined to overshadow the well-earned fame of all his kinsmen that had gone before him, and whose prowess in arms would ring down the corridors of time. The hopes of his warlike grandsire were fixed on him, and he would frequently say to the stripling: "Tom, Tom, mind thou the battle! Thy father is a good man, but a mere coward at fighting. All the good I expect is from thee." The old lord lived long enough to see two generations of his blood take the field side by side in the struggle of the commons against the usurpations of the crown, and when he became too infirm to visit his "fighting boys" in the front of the fray, he would sit in his chair eager for the news, and ever ready to supply son and grandson with money, and horses from his stables. Had Sir Thomas lived a few years longer, his exactions as a soldier from his "fiery young Tom" would have been fully satisfied; as it was, however, before he died, at the ripe age of eighty years, he had the satisfaction of seeing this beloved grandson settled with a wife worthy of him in every respect. The young man had been sent to Lord Vere's headquarters in the Low Countries to get instruction in the art of arms, fencing, dancing, etc., under the eye of the knightly old soldier, and he remained there and in France several years, but at last got tired of inactivity and such warfare, half-hearted

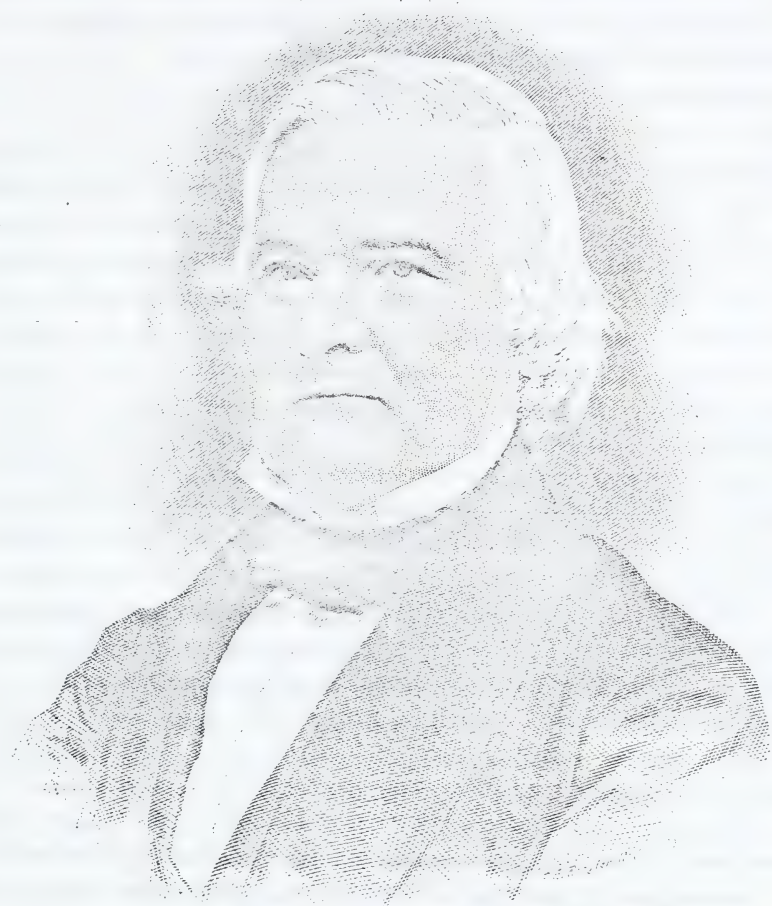
as it was, and came back to England, complaining of his grandfather in a letter that he could not acquire much of that which he most desired in the profession of arms, where he was, and begged permission to join the standard of Gustavus Adolphus in the campaign about to open against Wallenstein, in Bohemia, which was not granted; so he became very much depressed, but at this interesting juncture he visited Lady Vere and her daughters, who sympathized with him very much, to such extent, in fact, that he fell violently in love with one of the high-spirited Vere de Veres, and she being of the same mind, the match was thought by the old folks to be highly eligible, and they were permitted to be married.

In his thirty-fourth year this famous Fairfax, already the most renowned general of the Parliament, was given the command of all their armies, and within two years thereafter he had driven the king into Scotland, destroyed every garrison and dispersed every royal troop that had borne the standard of Charles I. With his great influence over the army, the prestige of an old and honored name, and the "kingly qualities" he possessed, it is thought that Thomas Fairfax would have placed himself upon the throne made vacant by the flight of Charles, but he cared not for personal aggrandizement, and when matters had assumed such shape as to forecast the execution of the unhappy monarch, he warmly opposed it, and washed his hands clear of even the commission that met to take into consideration the summoning of the king "to answer, etc." The scene at the session in Westminster Hall, as described by Clarendon, is characteristic of the time. Lady Fairfax, the daughter of Lord Vere, being present with a number of other ladies, when her husband's name was called first on the list of commissioners, cried out, "Fairfax hath more wit than to be here!" And again, when the king was required to answer to the charges "in the name of all good people of England," Lady Fairfax rose and cried out loudly, "It is a lie—not an hundredth part of them! Oliver Cromwell is a traitor!" The story may have some foundation in fact, but it is extremely doubtful that Cromwell and his followers permitted such sentiments to go unpunished, even from a woman. This third Lord Fairfax had no inclination to be a statesman. He aspired simply to be a soldier, and refused to share in any of the intrigues occasioned by the disorders of the time, and when the work for which he had been striving was accomplished, he withdrew from the public gaze and devoted himself to study and meditation; but when the time

arrived which he had looked forward to with great interest, for the restoration of Charles II., he was as active as ever. Historians have robbed Thomas Fairfax of much that was due him, in their efforts to make brighter the fame of Cromwell, but some have accorded him justice. An able writer has said in this connection: "Fairfax experienced what we still observe—that, in times of long-continued commotion, men of moderate opinions, whatever their individual merits or achievements, are forgotten in presence of the audacious and ambitious radical who has the sagacity to go farthest in the direction taken by the party of resolution and action." For many years previous to his death, in 1671, Gen. Fairfax was confined to his apartments and an easy chair, which he would have rolled about. Disease and several wounds received in battle that would not succumb to the little knowledge possessed at that day by the surgeons, made him a great sufferer, yet he bore them like an old Roman, impressing all who saw him with the genuine and innate greatness of the man. His son-in-law, the Duke of Buckingham, after paying high tribute to his worth and honesty, says of him in the epitaph he wrote:

"He might have been a king,
But that he understood
How much it is a meaner thing
To be unjustly great, than honorably good."

The famous old fighter, like many another great man, had but one child to survive him. This was "sweet Mary Fairfax," or Little Moll, as her father called her. She gave her hand to the brilliant but dissolute George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, wealthy, titled and influential; a splendid match, as matches go, in high society, but he led the gentle Mary into much courtly splendor, and amid many intrigues, herself alone preserving her hereditary purity and goodness. She lived an example of dignified matronhood to the age of sixty-six and died without issue, her husband having preceded her to the grave by many years. At the death of the great Lord Fairfax, he having no surviving son, the title went to his cousin, Henry of Bolton Percy. This fourth Lord Fairfax figured prominently in Parliament and was succeeded by his son, Thomas, the fifth lord from the Thomas of Denton, whom Charles I. had honored by the title. This fifth Lord Thomas Fairfax, was handsome, debonair and extravagant. He was a colonel in "the Kings own," and for some years member of Parliament from York. He was zealous in placing William III. on the



John E. 17

throne, and was known to be conservative in his ideas. From his station as the head of an ancient and honorable house, it may be sure that this brilliant and handsome young man could "pick his partner," and it was, therefore, no surprise when the announcement was made that he and the accomplished heiress of the house of Colepepper were about to wed. But this alliance was the beginning of the disintegration of the Fairfax fortunes. The fair Catherine Colepepper inherited not only Leeds Castle, but estates in Kent and elsewhere, as well as proprietary rights in the Northern Neck of Virginia, the extent of which has been stated in other portions of this work. But Lord Fairfax in the course of years became involved in his business affairs, and when he died, in 1710, they were in this condition, his family consisting of Thomas, Henry, Robert and four daughters. The mother of Thomas, now the sixth Lord Fairfax, became seriously embarrassed through extravagance, which influenced her to commit a gross act of injustice toward her son. Lady Fairfax finding her Kentish estates involved, sold Denton and her eldest son's Yorkshire inheritance, compelling him to acquiesce in the sale through a threat from Lady Colepepper, his grandmother, of deprivation of entail in the Virginia (Northern Neck) estates. The disposal of the properties named was so mismanaged, that little more than the value of the timber on those fine estates was realized. The young man, *our* Lord Fairfax, was thus crippled in the outset of his life, not only crippled pecuniarily, but the fact of the crippling deprived him of his affianced, as will be shown further along. The wrong perpetrated upon him by his mother and grandmother, to save their waning fortunes, Thomas never forgave, and it influenced him largely in seeking Virginia and burying in the then wilderness his life from his kindred and native land.

The young Lord Fairfax, notwithstanding the loss of his hereditary estates, was not an impecunious hanger-on by any means. He had all things at his disposal that are calculated to make a young man happy and popular. After a brilliant career at Oxford, he made his *debut* into London society. He had talent, which gave him standing among such literary lights as Addison, Steele and Lord Bolingbroke, and several contributions to that stateliest of all stately publications, the *Spectator*, were known to be from "My Lord's" pen. He was honored with a commission in "The Blues," one of the fancy regiments of the time, and had many military friends; and in addition to all his other blessings was, as an old chronicler puts it, "a vastly

pretty fellow," being over six feet in height, straight as an arrow, of fine address, and possessing the hereditary Fairfax distingue appearance. His ancient name, his position and a fortune which, at the time he was at the apex of his fashionable career, was supposed to be illimitable, brought around him hordes of flatterers, who basked in his golden bounty. With such a combination of Fortune's smiles concentrated on a young man, is it any wonder that he soon became entangled in the meshes so often, and skillfully thrown by match-making mammas? In this case, however, it was not a catch simply of the lady who charmed him. She had secured a lover, true and devoted; she had aroused in her admirer a feeling that lasted unto death, a love that could compromise with nothing short of its first object. To lose that first love was to shut forever from his heart any other. And, alas! for poor Fairfax, he whom we of Virginia only know as the stern old Lord of Greenway Court, the proprietor of almost countless acres of this beautiful Valley land, the patron of that illustrious man who gave us freedom and an independent country; this splendid young Fairfax, with a line of soldier-lords stretching backward five hundred years, was jilted by the faithless fair one upon whom he had lavished all the affection of his honorable nature; the engagement peremptorily broken, after all arrangements had been made, carriages and jewels and trousseaux ordered, contracts signed and guests invited—because the fact had come to the knowledge of the lady that her affianced had lost a portion of his domains! Who the false and calculating one was, is not now known, at least to the world, for Lord Fairfax carefully and with the consideration worthy of an honorable gentleman, effaced the signature of the lady from the marriage contract, only leaving his own, apparently to attest the loyalty of his devotion. And there that signature is to this day. Is this a fancy sketch, a figment of the writer's imagination? Not by any means. Some years ago, in the garret of an old, deserted and dilapidated building in Virginia was found a musty and mildewed parchment, with the writing almost faded beyond recognition, yet discernable to careful eyes. This, now in the possession of one of the Fairfaxes of this State, is the document, the non-fulfillment of the conditions of which drove Thomas Lord Fairfax to the wilds of the Old Dominion. This episode ended his contact with the fashionable world of England. and nothing more is heard of him there. He resolved to investigate his Virginian estates and made a trip to them, returning after a short

while to his old home, in order to so arrange his affairs that he could forever turn his back upon the land so dear to him, yet so full of bitter memories. He relinquished his rights in the Castle of Leeds to his brother, Robert, who afterward became the seventh Lord Fairfax, and he dying childless, it passed to Rev. Denny Martin, whose father, Denny Martin, had married Frances Fairfax, one of the four sisters of Lord Thomas, mentioned above. This nephew, in consideration of adding to his name that of Fairfax, acquired the fine estate of Leeds and elsewhere, and his kinsmen still hold the property, but the bequest did not carry with it the lordly title, for after Robert, the seventh lord, the Rev. Bryan Fairfax attained to the distinction of the eighth Lord Fairfax.

Before entering upon the life of the great proprietor of the Northern Neck, who resided for over thirty years in the midst of what is now Clarke County, a few words anterior to his arrival will not be out of place.

William Fairfax, son of Henry, the brother of the father of Lord Fairfax, came to Virginia some years before the arrival of his cousin Thomas. He first settled in Westmoreland County, near the Washingtons, and afterward removed to a fine tract of land not far from Mount Vernon, where he built a grand mansion which he called Belvoir. He was a scholar, a soldier, a sailor and a statesman. He had led a bold and adventurous life in Spain, fighting for Queen Anne, and was subsequently in the royal navy where he served in an expedition against the island of Providence, then held by pirates. By two marriages he had five children: George William, Thomas, William, Bryan and Hannah. George William, the youthful companion of Washington in his surveys, married a Miss Sarah Cary and returned to England before the Revolution; Thomas and William, true to the Fairfax stock, gave their lives to the public cause—one being killed in the army and the other in the navy of England; Hannah married Warner Washington, and Bryan became an Episcopalian minister, the same upon whom fell the dignity of Lord Fairfax, eighth, after the short possession of the title by Robert Fairfax. Mr. William Fairfax, of Belvoir, possessed of wealth, high birth and admirable breeding, and holding a distinguished public position (that of royal collector of customs, and president of the colonial council), led the way in matters social and hospitable. To the mansion, then, of this gentleman, came all the gay and wealthy society of the tide-water re-

gion of Virginia. The elegance and comfort of Belvoir exceeded anything of the kind in the colony, and to its welcome gates came the Carters, Nelsons, Carys, Lees, Berkeleys, Randolphs, Pages, Corbins, Nicholases, Tayloes, and others of the gentry of that stately time when the ladies made "curtsies" and the gentlemen placed their left hands against the small of their backs, removed their chapeaus with their right, and solemnly placed their heels together with mathematical precision, as they bowed to them in return. Into the glamour of all this refinement and wealth came one day a comparatively raw youth from across the river at Mount Vernon. He was but fifteen years old and named George Washington. He came to return the visit of a youth of the same age, George William, son of the proprietor of Belvoir. Also, in the meantime, had arrived "Thomas, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in that part of England called Scotland," as the old records put it, a tall and handsome gentleman of fifty-seven years, active as a man of forty, and destined to live over thirty years thereafter. To the young George Washington the old lord seemed to take instant fancy, a fancy that grew into admiration, and finally the highest respect, and a respect that lasted throughout all the vicissitudes of a revolution for which the elder had no sympathy, but for its leader entire hope and confidence in his ultimate success. Royalist as he was, born and bred to the belief in the divine right of kings, holding his title and his estates by acts of the rulers of the very country which was endeavoring to maintain its supremacy over the revolting colonies, yet it was believed by many that he would have preferred to see England worsted in half a dozen such struggles, rather than to have witnessed the downfall of the great general who had been his protege in youth, a friend in his declining years, and who always accorded to the self-exiled lord the deference due to his age and position.

Having been favorably impressed with young Washington, not yet sixteen years of age, Lord Fairfax to the day of his death never wavered in his friendship for him; nor were good counsel and financial aid lacking when required. Finding that his young cousin, George William, was full of energy and enterprise, as well as George Washington, he proposed to them to go upon an expedition to his lands west of the Blue Ridge for the purpose of exploring, surveying, and making maps of them. They accepted, and a portion of their work is embodied in a preceding chapter of this volume. Old documents and field-notes are full of evidence that this expedition was a

source of keen delight to both of the Georges, whose firm friendship was then cemented for life. Fairfax well paid them, as he gave them each about \$20 in value per day. A large portion of the land of Clarke County was surveyed by these two young men, and Lord Fairfax had laid off an extensive plantation for his own use, and named it Greenway Court. Situated on a sloping hillside stood a long low building constructed of the native limestone. Irving describes the original house as "a long stone building, one story in height, with dormer windows, with two wooden belfries, chimneys studded with swallow and martin coops, and a roof sloping down, in the old Virginia fashion, into low projecting eaves that formed a verandah the whole length of the house. It was probably the house originally occupied by his steward or land agent, but now devoted to hospitable purposes and the reception of guests. As to his lordship, it was one of his many eccentricities that he never slept in the main edifice, but lodged apart in a wooden house not much above twelve feet square." Not a nail is said to have been used in this house in its construction, except in placing the shingles on the roof. The four corner posts were hewed square, and in two sides of each ran a groove longitudinally. The logs for the walls were also square, and at each end so mortised that they fitted into the grooves, forming a kind of dovetailing, and making the house as firm as a stone wall. This mode of construction, used frequently at the period when the above structure was erected, has been the means of preserving some of the earliest buildings in the valley; notably, one previously mentioned as still standing at Shepherdstown, believed to be, from all the circumstances attending its origin, one of the first, if not the oldest cabin west of the Blue Ridge still standing.

Here in this then comparative wilderness, settled down the former gay and luxurious Fairfax, but it must not be supposed that he lived the life of a recluse. He did not shut himself up and brood over his bitter memories. He was a man of affairs. When relieved from business attending the many sales, transfers and leases of his immense estate, he would hunt in company with his neighbors. He took his hounds from one section of the country to another, wherever his fancy or better sport led him. He entertained, liberally, every gentleman of good character, whether rich or poor, and was generous almost to a fault. His own wants were few, living plainly and substantially. Dr. Burnaby, one of the earliest of English tourists, vis-

ited Lord Fairfax at Greenway Court in 1760, and in an appendix to his travels, published after his lordship's death, the following is to be found:

"Here Lord Fairfax built a small neat house, which he called Greenway Court, and laid out one of the most beautiful farms, consisting of arable and grazing lands, that had ever been seen in that quarter of the globe. He there lived for the remainder of his life in the style of a gentleman farmer, or, I should have said, of an English country gentleman. His dress corresponded with his mode of life, and, notwithstanding he had every year new suits of clothes of the most fashionable and expensive kind sent out to him from England, which he never put on, was plain in the extreme. His manners were humble, modest and unaffected; not tinged in the smallest degree with arrogance, pride or self-conceit. The produce of his farms, after the deduction of what was necessary for the consumption of his own family, was given away to the poor planters and settlers in his neighborhood. To these he frequently advanced money to enable them to go on with their improvements, to clear away the woods and cultivate the ground. He was a friend and father to all who held and lived under him. Lord Fairfax had been brought up in revolutionary principles, and had early imbibed high notions of liberty, and of the excellence of the British constitution. So unexceptionable and disinterested was his behavior, both public and private, and so generally was he beloved and respected, that during the late contest between Great Britain and America, he never met with the least insult or molestation from either party. His early disappointment in love is thought to have excited in him a general dislike for the sex, in whose company, unless he was particularly acquainted with the parties, it is said he was reserved, and under evident restraint and embarrassment. But I was present when, upon a visit to Lieutenant-Governor Fauquier, who had arrived from England, he was introduced to his lady, and nothing of the kind appeared to justify the observation."

Thus living, the old lord, now in the ninetieth year of his age, having been born in 1691, was watching the course of the Revolution, in which his friend Washington was conducting to so triumphant a close, when on a certain day the news was brought to him that Cornwallis had surrendered. It was too much for him, and he took to his bed, from which he never arose, save when he was carried to the old churchyard in Winchester, and from thence to his last abiding place

beneath the chancel of the new Episcopal Church of the same town. During his illness, Washington sent him gentle letters of sympathy, but his days were now soon to end, and he went gracefully to the presence of Him who knew best how to weigh his faults with his virtues.

At the death of his lordship, his nephew, Thomas Bryan Martin, who had for many years shared the loneliness of the self-exiled nobleman, sent messages to Bryan Fairfax at Tolston, and to Messrs. Jones and Hoge, who were two of his executors. Bryan Fairfax, after the death of Robert Fairfax, in England, as has been stated, became possessor of the title of Lord Fairfax. He was the last of the "tory Fairfaxes," as they were called, and when he died his sons refused to accept the honor, though it was one of if not the most famous and honorable in the English peerage. The facts in regard to the final disposition of the Fairfax estates have been recited elsewhere in this work.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BERRYVILLE, OR BATTLE-TOWN.

EARLY NUCLEUS OF BATTLE-TOWN—THE GREAT ROAD TO ALEXANDRIA—BRADDOCK'S ROAD ONCE MORE—SARATOGA—SOME OF MORGAN'S MEN—JOHN CARR'S SCHOOL—A VERSATILE PEDAGOGUE—SETTLERS FROM "OVER THE RIDGE"—NOTED ADVERTISERS—MORE ABOUT GABRIEL JONES—NEGRO HARRY WANTED—AN AD. WORTH PRESERVING—ESTABLISHMENT OF BERRYVILLE—ENLARGED—THE TRUSTEE FORM—INCORPORATION—OFFICERS—THE CHURCHES—GRACE EPISCOPAL—BAPTIST—PRESBYTERIAN—METHODIST CHURCHES—COLORED CHURCHES—GREEN HILL CEMETERY—EDUCATIONAL—EARLY ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE—CLARKE COURIER—SOCIETIES—OFFICERS—MANUFACTURES, ETC.—COURTS—COUNTY BOARDS—LAWYERS—MILLWOOD, WHITE POST AND BOYCE.

IT is altogether probable that there was a small settlement on the spot where now stands the pleasant county seat of Clarke, at an extremely early day, possibly, as far back as 1750 to 1760. This location was at the crossing of what was known as the "great road from Winchester to Alexandria" and several other roads running across that colonial thoroughfare. There was here, undoubtedly, a house of entertainment, or ordinary, as they were termed; perhaps a store and

a blacksmith shop, for the place was known as Battletown before the Revolution. It was called by the term "Battle-Town," in consequence of the number of fisticuffs, free fights and rows in general which occurred there, and in which Daniel Morgan, beyond all doubt, was a principal and active participant. This is a matter of record in the justices' order books of Frederick County from about 1757 till 1765. Numbers of cases of "assault and battery," in which Daniel is "defendant," appear during that period, but in only one instance is he "plaintiff" in these cases, this case being against three persons named Davis, evidently brothers, or father and sons. They could not, probably, successfully battle with the stalwart old wagoner single handed, so they attacked him in force, and the odds being so much against him, he appealed to the law. He may have licked each one of them separately, and they revenged themselves by joining against him. Now, it was during the occurrence of these fights that the name of Battle-Town came to be used in connection with the settlement, which places the village about ten years or more before the great Revolutionary struggle began. At the close of the war, or about 1781-82, Gen. Morgan, with the aid of the Hessian prisoners, built "Saratoga," a very substantial building, now near Boyce on the Shenandoah Valley Railroad. As early as 1755 there may have been a nucleus at the spot indicated, as that portion of Braddock's force which came from Alexandria (then called Bellhaven), across the mountain by the road from that town to Winchester, encamped not far from the present site of Berryville. There is no certain record of a village, however, earlier than a year or two prior to 1775, when Daniel Morgan, then a militia captain, raised his famous company of riflemen and started off on a bee-line for Boston to join Washington. Winchester at that period was the most important town west of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia, and it was from that point he marched, but many persons from his own locality, Battletown, joined his company. There were two Ashbys, two Greenways, a Calmes, and a number of others from what is now Clarke County. After the great struggle for liberty and independence, when people felt secure in their property, there was a general improvement in values, and much was done in all directions for the development of the resources of the country. Business enterprises were inaugurated, churches were erected and schools started. In a file of newspapers published in Winchester during 1787 and onward for many years, the writer found a number of mentions of

Battletown, in connection with the sale of property, running off of negroes, etc. Education was receiving due attention, there being two high-grade classical schools in operation in Winchester at that time, and two at Battletown, one within the village itself, and the other at Trap-Hill. The following unique advertisement which appeared in the *Winchester Gazette* of February 8, 1788, is worthy of a place in the history of Clarke, and it is given entire:

“THE Subscriber purposes opening School, on Monday the 18th instant, at Trap-Hill near Battletown, (which is known to be a healthful and pleasant situation, besides boarding may be had upon reasonable terms), where he proposes teaching Reading and Writing grammatically; Arithmetic, Vulgar and Decimal; Mensuration of planes and solids; Gauging; Dialing; Trigonometry, plain and spherical; Surveying, in theory and practice; Plain sailing, parallel, middle latitude, and Mercator's sailing, either trigonometrically, geometrically, arithmetically, instrumentally, or by inspection; Orthographic, Sterographic and Globular projections on any of the planes; the elements of Geography; Nautical Astronomy, &c. He engages to communicate any of the above Arts or Sciences, with method, perspicuity and dispatch; and will ask nothing for his trouble, should any of his pupils upon examination be found deficient; except where the scholar's incapacity or non-attendance can be made appear. He will teach either by the year or branch. Terms may be known by applying to me, in order to which enquire at Battletown.

“The public's most humble servant,

“Feb. 6, 1788.

JOHN CARR.”

All tradition, even, of that old school has passed out of the remembrance of the oldest inhabitant of Frederick or Clarke Counties. It was established five months before the national constitution of the proposed federation of States was ratified and a year before the United States had a president. The old pedagogue, Carr, must have been a man of wide and versatile attainments, and his school was attended, doubtless, by the sons of most of the gentry of that section. Here the “young ideas” of the leading families were “taught to shoot”—the youthful Burwells, Pages, Randolphs, Nelsons, Carters, Calmes, Peytous, Magills, Colstons, Streblings, Moores, Smiths, Taylors and others, all, all, long since passed to the great Hereafter.

Large tracts of land were placed on sale at the close of the Revolution, caused by the new order of affairs. Money was needed by the land-owners, some of whose estates ran into the thousands of acres. Settlers were encouraged to come to the fertile and promising Shen-

andoah Valley, and about this period, 1788-90, a tide of emigration set in from Eastern Virginia that furnished many of the best names now to be found in Clarke. In the old newspapers of Winchester of the dates just given appear a number of advertisements and other matters that furnish hints of what was going on in that portion of Frederick County now under discussion. Nathaniel Burwell, he who donated two acres of land where the "Old Chapel" now stands, the burying-ground around which being known by many persons now as the "Burwell Burying Ground," offered for sale 1,100 acres of land on Locust Level, eight miles from Winchester. Hugh Nelson offers for sale 2,200 acres of land. Mr. Nelson is the gentleman who, before the Revolution, offered the same two acres of land upon which the Old Chapel is built, that Col. Burwell afterward gave, the latter in the meantime having become the owner of it. Ralph Wormley offered 2,500 acres of land to purchasers, at very reasonable rates, if they would at once settle upon the property. This was a portion of 13,000 acres of land that George Washington, many years before, had advised Wormley to purchase, and which had been thrown upon the market at Williamsburg in consequence of the original grantee becoming insolvent. It is said to have been sold for only 500 guineas and that Washington assured Wormley at the time of the sale that he had surveyed the land and knew it well, and that if he did not wish to retain it after procuring it, that he would take it off his hands. Thomas Bryan Martin and Gabriel Jones, executors of Thomas Lord Fairfax, advertise in the same old papers spoken of above that all persons having claims against "his lordship's" estate should bring them forward and prove them, or forever hold their peace. Martin was the nephew of Lord Fairfax, and fell heir to the Greenway Court property. He was a very prominent man in the early history of Frederick County; was a candidate for the House of Burgesses on the ticket with Washington, in 1758, and elected with that illustrious man, two others being defeated, Hugh West and Thomas Swearingen; he was a magistrate of Frederick County and colonel of the county militia; was a warm personal friend of Gen. Adam Stephen, who named his town, Martinsburg, for him. Gabriel Jones, the other executor named, was one of the most noted lawyers of colonial times, and lived to a great age. He has been mentioned several times in this work, notably, in consequence of the fact that he was one of the first lawyers admitted to practice at the first court in 1743, and again, thirty-three

years later, in 1776, he was the first lawyer to step up to the bar of the court and take the oath of fealty to the new government of the Old Commonwealth, with glorious Patrick Henry at the helm instead of a royal George and a minion Lord Dunmore. Lawyer Jones was one of the first king's attorneys for Frederick County, and Augusta County, as well.

In 1787 the following advertisement, which is so minutely particular in its descriptions, so in accord with the times in this section, and being in relation to a slave owned in Clarke, is given entire, although advertisements of that class were not infrequent then, and for many years thereafter. Also, as a means of preserving this curious specimen, curious to thousands of the younger generation to whom the institution of slavery is as a sealed book, it is thought proper to give it a place in this work. To the faces of many of the older readers hereof, it is hoped, it may bring a smile of interest, and even wonder, as they reflect upon the old ante-bellum period with its peculiarities, its pleasures and its odd customs. None but the Southern-raised man or woman understands, or ever did understand, properly, the curious anomaly of slavery existing in the freest land upon which the sun ever shone. It was one of those unavoidable results of an act, or series of acts, perpetrated by a nation of foreigners who considered their traffic in Africans legitimate. The English colonists in Virginia had no thought of the serious results that were to follow in the course of the years lying so dormant in the womb of the misty future of nearly three centuries. But here is one of the accompaniments of our old system:

Twenty Pounds Reward for Taking Negro Harry.

RANAWAY from the subscriber living in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, about twenty-five miles below Frederick-town, on the road to Baltimoretown, on the 9th of September, 1787, a very likely negro man named *Harry*, aged about twenty-nine years, about five feet nine or ten inches high, of a yellowish complexion, wears his wool combed up, has a proud, swaggering walk, and a very bold, impudent look, a large thick beard, small hands and feet, but very broad across the first joint of the toes; when spoken to is apt to smile, and will be very impudent and impertinent, and give very short answers; he is a stout, strong, square, well-made fellow. His dress when he went away was an old dark fearnought over-jacket, patched at the elbows with white welch cotton; he had on a new iron collar and iron fetters, but I expect he will soon get them off. He ran away about three years ago, and stole one of my best work mares, and went into Berkeley county.

in Virginia, to a Mr. John Ariss'; he also ran away on the first of July last, and went again to Mr. Ariss', and that neighborhood, where he was harboured by negroes, his relations, for some time, and there stole a good horse and saddle from a Mr. Greenfield, and went off for the back parts of Pennsylvania, he was taken up with the horse and saddle by a certain Captain James Warford, in Bedford county, and was brought home by him on the 30th August last, and only stayed ten days at home, before he set off on his present trip. When he was last taken he called himself Daniel, and endeavored to pass for a free man. I purchased him about nine years ago of Col. Warner Washington, at Battle-Town, Frederick county, Virginia; and I expect he will go into the neighborhood of Mr. Ariss' and Washington's, as soon as he can steal some good clothes here to change his dress, and a good horse and saddle to ride on, and to push off for the back parts of Virginia, or Pennsylvania, towards Pittsburg or Juniata, and there endeavor to pass for a free man by some fictitious name. I will give twenty pounds reward for taking and bringing home to me the said fellow, if he be taken over or on the side of the Alleghany or Ohio rivers, or twenty dollars if taken out of this State, 150 miles from home, and brought to me, with reasonable charges, or five pounds if taken in this State 100 miles from home and brought to me, with reasonable charges in proportion for a greater or less distance. He is an artful, subtile villain, and when taken, ought to be well secured with irons, otherwise he certainly will make his escape. All masters of vessels and others are hereby forbid to harbour, employ, or carry off the said fellow, at their peril.

REUBEN MERIWEATHER.

September 19, 1787.

Battletown having grown into proportions that would justify its establishment by law, the owners of most of the land upon which it was laid out, Benjamin Berry and Sarah Strebling, made application to the General Assembly of the Commonwealth, in January, 1798, to pass an act in that regard, which was granted as follows:

"An Act to Establish the Town of Berryville, passed Jannary 15, 1798.

"Be it enacted, That twenty acres of land, the property of Benjamin Berry and Sarah Strebling, in the county of Frederick, as the same are already laid off into lots and streets, be established a town by the name of Berryville, and William McGuire, Archibald Magill, Daniel Morgan, Rawleigh Colston, John Milton, Thomas Strebling, George Blackmore, Charles Smith and Bushrod Taylor, gentlemen, constituted trustees thereof, who, or a majority of whom, shall have the like powers with the trustees of any other town in this commonwealth not incorporated."

The town was enlarged by an act passed January 10, 1803, as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That twenty-five acres of land, the property of Charles Smith, lying on the east side of the town of Berryville, in the county of Frederick, and on both sides of the main road leading to Alexandria, so soon as the same shall be laid off into lots of half an acre each, with convenient streets, shall be added to and made a part of the said town of Berryville."

A second enlargement was authorized by act of March 26, 1842. The same act created what was known as the "Trustee form" of town government, which lasted until the act of incorporation, approved October 29, 1870, when a charter was granted. The act reads as follows:

"1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Virginia, That the town of Berryville, in the county of Clarke, as the same has been and shall hereafter be laid off into lots, streets and alleys, shall be and the same is hereby made a town corporate, by the name and style of the TOWN OF BERRYVILLE, and by that name shall have and exercise the powers, and be subject to all the provisions of the code of Virginia, except so far as may be herein otherwise provided, and may sue and be sued by its corporate name.

"2. The corporate limits and bounds of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at tollgate on the Berryville and Millwood turnpike; thence running in straight line to the dwelling-house of D. H. McGuire; thence in direct line to the dwelling-house on the farm owned by Treadwell Smith, and but recently occupied by R. R. Smith; thence in direct line to the dwelling-house of John W. Beemer; thence in direct line to the Mansion-house of the Rosemont farm, now occupied by Charles Boxwell; thence by direct line to the beginning—the tollgate aforesaid.

"3. That S. J. C. Moore, Israel Greene, J. T. Griffith, C. E. Lippitt, Carter Shepherd, John T. Crow, George C. Thomas, Prof. William Johnston and G. E. S. Phillips, are hereby appointed commissioners to divide said town into four wards, a majority of whom may act, which report shall be returned to and secured in the clerk's office of the county court of Clarke county.

"4. The municipal authorities of said town shall consist of a mayor, recorder and four aldermen, who shall be elected annually. The mayor and recorder shall be elected by the qualified voters of

said town, and the voters of each ward shall elect one alderman, who must be a resident of said ward. And all persons qualified to vote in said election shall be eligible to either of said offices.

"5. All the corporate powers of said corporation shall be exercised by the said council, or under their authority, except when otherwise provided, including all the powers heretofore vested in the trustees of said town.

"6. There shall be a town sergeant, treasurer, and an assessor of said town appointed by the council."

Sections 7, 8 and 9 are in regard to the election of a town sergeant, contested elections, qualifications, special elections and vacancies. Section 10 was in regard to the manner of qualification of the officers elected; 11, ineligibility and how remedied, and 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, defines the powers of the council and other matters. The other sections of the law, running to the 41st inclusive, are in the nature of regulations for the better government of the town.

March 23, 1871, an act was passed amending Sections 2 and 3 of the above law, the changes being in regard to the "corporate limits" and "commissioners," and are as follows:

"§ 2. The corporate limits and bounds of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of the Episcopal parsonage lot; thence with the line of said lot following the fence, and the same line continued to a point on the western side of the Charlestown turnpike; thence to the northwest corner of D. B. Burn's lot; thence with the line of said lot, also a line of Col. Treadwell Smith's line, to the Winchester turnpike; thence to a locust tree in the southwest corner of Crow's field, near Diffendaffer's house; thence to the corner of Crow's field on the Millwood turnpike, near the toll-gate; thence crossing the turnpike to the southeast corner of James Vandeventer's lot; thence to the Snicker's Ferry turnpike at a point directly opposite the corner of James W. Thomas and E. C. Marshall, Jr.; thence crossing said last named turnpike and following the line of said Thomas and Marshall to the northeast corner of said Thomas' lot; thence to the beginning.

"§ 3. That S. J. C. Moore, Israel Greene, J. T. Griffith, Carter Shepherd, John T. Crow, George C. Thomas, George E. S. Phillips and Enos Richmond, are hereby appointed commissioners to divide said town into four wards, a majority of whom may act, which report shall be returned to and secured in the clerk's office of the county

court of Clarke County, Virginia. And the said commissioners shall order, hold and superintend the first election under this act, and shall decide all questions arising in said election, and grant certificates of election to the parties chosen, which shall delegate to them and be evidence of all authority vested in such officers by the act to which this is an amendment."

February 10, 1873, an act again amending several sections of the first and second acts was passed as follows:

"§ 2. That the corporate limits of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of the Episcopal parsonage lot; thence with the line of said lot following the fence and the line of said lot to a point on the western side of the Charlestown turnpike; thence by a straight line to the northwest corner of D. B. Burn's lot; thence with the line of said lot and Colonel Treadwell Smith's land to the Winchester turnpike; thence to a locust tree in the southwest corner of Crow's field on the Millwood turnpike, near the toll-gate; thence crossing the turnpike to the southeast corner of James Vandeventer's lot; thence by a line due east to the intersection of a line of one hundred yards east of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and parallel with the same; thence with said parallel line to its intersection with the line of the parsonage lot above mentioned, prolonged; thence with the said prolonged line to the beginning.

"§ 4. The municipal authorities of said town shall consist of a mayor, recorder, four councilmen; the councilmen to reside one in each ward, to be elected by the voters of said town. All persons qualified to vote in said election shall be eligible to either of said offices.

"§ 10. The mayor, recorder and councilmen shall each, before entering upon the duties of their office, make oath or affirmation that they will truly, faithfully and impartially discharge the duties of their said offices to the best of their abilities, so long as they shall continue therein. The mayor shall take said oath before any officer authorized by law to administer oaths, and the councilmen before the mayor. The same shall continue in office until the qualification of the successors."

Once more, January 14, 1882, the town charter was so amended as to change the limits as follows:

"§ 2. That the corporate limits and bounds of the town of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at the corner of the Episcopal parsonage lot; thence with the line of said lot, a western course, to a point on the western side of the Charlestown turnpike; thence with

the line of said pike, northward, to a point on the same, the intersection of the northern line of Thompson & Ogden's lot, purchased of Helvestine, with said turnpike; thence with the said line of Thompson & Ogden and the line between John O. Crown and Miss Annie M. Smith's, in a western course, to the point of intersection with the line of A. Moore, Jr.; thence with the line between said A. Moore, Jr., and said Crown, in a southern course, extending said line across the Winchester pike and into the Tyson land to its intersection with a line parting from the southwest corner of James H. Vandeventer's lot and the Millwood turnpike, and at right angles to the line of said turnpike; thence by the said line last mentioned to said Vandeventer's said corner; thence by a line due east to its intersection with a line parallel to the line of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and one hundred yards east thereof; thence from said intersection with said parallel line, in a northern course, to its intersection with the said line of said Episcopal lot, prolonged toward the east, and thence with said prolonged line to the beginning."

Several other minor amendments were made at various times, until the local appliances for the government of the orderly and cheerful county seat of Clarke is well nigh perfect.

Following are the mayors of Berryville from the incorporation to the present time:

Matthew Pulliam, from November 1, 1871, to October 16, 1872; A. Moore, Jr., from October 16, 1872, to October 16, 1875; Marshall McCormick, from October 16, 1875, to October 16, 1877; A. Moore, Jr., October 16, 1877, to October 16, 1878; S. Scollay Moore, from October 16, 1878, to October 16, 1879; A. W. McDonald, from October 16, 1879, to October 16, 1882; Samuel J. C. Moore, from October 16, 1882, to October 16, 1885; George C. Thomas, from October 16, 1885, to October 16, 1888; Samuel J. C. Moore, from October 16, 1888, to present time.

Present Officers of Town.—Mayor, Samuel J. C. Moore; recorder, Conrad Kownslar; aldermen, George Glass, John H. Shackelford, James M. Nesmith, R. D. Hardesty; treasurer, Roger B. Smith; assessor, George M. Britton; overseer of the poor, Matthew Pulliam; sergeant, D. H. Tavenner.

THE CHURCHES.—Clarke County, or the territory comprising it, was at a very early day the seat of two or more of the primitive churches. Cunningham's Chapel, as has been stated, was one of the very first

religious edifices erected west of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and McCoy's Chapel was another not very far distant, on the road to what is now Front Royal. Who the first ministers were at the date of the establishment of these chapels is not now known. The population was sparse, and they were doubtless visited only occasionally by ministers of the Established Church. Lord Fairfax worshiped at the chapel known as "Cunningham's," some six miles from Greenway Court, the residence of his lordship. In this connection the old records of Frederick County show two or three interesting facts in a nutshell. One of the entries in the justices' order books, as heretofore stated, reads: "Daniel Morgan to be overseer of the road from Cunningham's Chapel to His Lordship's." Three historic facts of importance crowded into one short sentence!—Gen. Daniel Morgan, the Thunderbolt of the Revolution; Thomas Lord Fairfax, proprietor of one-third of Virginia, and historic old Cunningham's Chapel.

Grace Episcopal Church.—This parish was originally within the limits of the cure administered by the Rev. Mr. Balmaine. Subsequently the Rt. Rev. William Meade extended his ministerial labors over this parish, while he was rector at the old stone chapel of the Millwood congregation. The Rev. Dr. Jones and others occasionally visited the parish, and preached at Wickliffe Church at stated intervals, Clarke parish then not having been formed from Wickliffe parish. The Rev. Jared Rice had charge for one year. The Berryville congregation had been worshipping in the old stone academy in the village, but under Mr. Rice's rectorship a church building was completed. The intention of the people was at first to make the building a union church, but by the advice of Bishop Meade, it was erected for the sole use of the Episcopalians. Mr. Rice's services, so auspiciously commenced, were terminated by a speedy removal and a premature death. The Rev. William M. Jackson succeeded him, taking charge of the congregation in Berryville and Wickliffe in 1832. He was the rector for eight years.

The Rev. Alex. Shiras was the next minister, from 1840 to 1844. Under him the rectory in Berryville was built, and the present Wickliffe Church commenced. Toward the erection of the church, Mrs. Gen. Parker had left a bequest of \$500.

The Rev. William H. Wilmer succeeded Mr. Shiras in 1844, and resigned in 1849. During his rectorship, the new church at Wickliffe was consecrated by Bishop Meade, on February 5, 1846, and in

1848 Grace Church, in Berryville, was improved by the addition of galleries, and otherwise repaired and enlarged, at an expense of \$800.

The Rev. Joshua Peterkin became the rector in 1849, and resigned in 1852. His brother-in-law, the Rev. William D. Hanson, assisted him during this time, in preaching to the servants at Wickliffe and to the white people at Kabletown, and also on the mountain, at "Manning's School-house," and "Mount Carmel," the latter a log chapel. built by the exertions of Mr. William J. Williams.

The Rev. Francis M. Whittle succeeded Mr. Peterkin in 1852. During his rectorship, the council in Wheeling, W. Va., in 1853, made a division of the old Wickliffe parish, and made Clarke parish. In 1854 Mr. Whittle urged the Berryville people to erect a new church, and his efforts resulted in the present edifice. Work on the new building was commenced in 1856 and completed in August, 1857. Its cost was \$7,500. It was consecrated on August 29, by Bishop Meade, the sermon being preached by Rev. R. T. Davis, of Martinsburg. Mr. Whittle resigned the rectorship in the fall of 1857.

The Rev. Nowlin was called to the parish immediately after, but only preached twice, when he was taken sick and died in the rectory. He was succeeded by the Rev. Henderson Suter, in 1858, whose rectorship lasted until 1866. Mr. Suter was here during the trying period of the war, and through his instrumentality the church several times was saved from being burned by the Federal army. The Rev. T. F. Martin was the rector from 1867 to 1879. The church was signally blessed under his ministration. The Rev. P. P. Phillips succeeded him in 1879, and is still the rector. In 1883 the church was renovated, and enlarged by the addition of a transept, at an expense of \$4,000. The number of communicants now is 190.

Baptist Church.—In the year 1772 Daniel and William Fristoe, brothers, and Baptist preachers from Stafford County, crossed the mountains and commenced preaching in private houses near Battletown, now Berryville, and soon gathered a company of baptized believers, who were constituted into the Buckmarsh Church. A house of worship was built a half mile from Berryville, and there, for more than fifty years, regular worship was maintained. The Fristoe brothers continued to serve the church for some years, though they had to ride seventy miles to meet their appointments. About the year 1790 William Fristoe removed to Shenandoah County, and from that time until 1815 or 1820 ministered to the church. Rev. John Monroe,

M. D., succeeded Fristoe, and he was followed by Rev. Joseph Baker, who, with a short interregnum, remained with the church until 1855. Rev. Henry Dodge, D.D., succeeded Baker, and was himself followed by Rev. T. B. Shepherd. Rev. Mr. Llewellyn served the church, after Shepherd left, for three years. In 1877 Rev. O. Ellyson became pastor, remaining five years. He was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Barron, in 1882, who served the church just two years. Rev. Julian Broadus followed Barron, and is serving the church at this time. About 1840 the old church building was abandoned, a new and handsome brick building was erected in Berryville, and the name changed from Buck Marsh to Berryville. In 1885 a new, handsome and costly church house was built, on a commanding situation, which is justly considered an ornament to the town and a monument to the liberality of its membership. From its organization, the church has had in its membership some of the most substantial and influential citizens in the neighborhood. Rev. Dr. James A. Haynes, Rev. T. B. Shepherd and Rev. Dr. Howard Kerfoot are distinguished ministers, who have gone out from this church. To-day the church is in a united, harmonious and prosperous condition.

Presbyterian Church.—The Presbyterian Church in Berryville was organized by a commission of Winchester Presbytery, June 10, 1853. There were only eleven members at the organization. The house of worship was completed in the summer of 1854. Rev. Charles White was the first pastor. He continued in the pastorate until 1875. Since that time the church has been served by Rev. C. S. Linghamfelter, Rev. A. B. Carrington and Rev. J. H. Moore, the present incumbent. The church has now a membership of eighty-seven; owns two chapels in the country; has sent off a colony, which has been organized into a church at Stone's Chapel, a house of worship about six miles northwest of Berryville.

There are, in addition to the above churches, one Methodist Episcopal Church South and one Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is at present under the pastoral charge of Rev. W. E. Wolfe, and the latter under the charge of Rev. J. H. Wilson. There are two colored churches, one a Free-Will Baptist and the other African Methodist Episcopal.

Green Hill Cemetery Company was organized some years ago, when thirteen acres of land were purchased by S. J. C. Moore, J. T. Griffith, George C. Thomas, E. C. Marshall, Jr., R. R. Smith, W. R.

Helvestine, G. Washington Lewis, Ammi Moore, J. J. Riely, John W. Luke, R. O. Allen, John R. Nunn, C. E. Lippitt, John D. Richardson, George C. Blakemore, A. W. McDonald and P. J. Atfleck. The land is a portion of the one time residence of Gen. Daniel Morgan, and is known as Soldier's Rest. It is a beautiful spot, being well kept and much visited by the citizens of the town.

Public School System.—So early as 1779 Mr. Jefferson, whose mind was deeply penetrated with a conviction of the indispensable need of an effective scheme of popular education, having undertaken, at the request of the General Assembly, in conjunction with Messrs. Pendleton and Wythe (the most distinguished jurists of that day in the Commonwealth) to make a revisal of the laws adapted to the new Republican structure of government, proposed an act whereby every county should be divided into wards and districts, and a sufficient tax be levied to maintain not elementary schools only, but academies, colleges and a university.

In 1796 this law was in substance actually enacted; but with a single feature which annulled its efficiency. It was left with the county courts to determine whether or not the act should go into effect in their respective counties. And Mr. Jefferson, adverting to the failure of the plan, remarks that "the justices (who then composed the county courts), being generally of the more wealthy class, were unwilling to incur the burden, so that it was not suffered to commence in a single county."

After the failure of the act of 1796, no provision for popular education seems to have been even seriously contemplated in Virginia until about the year 1810. What is called the "Literary Fund" was then found to consist of confiscations, escheats, proceeds of glebe lands belonging to the former colonial church (by law established) forfeitures, fines, etc.

It was subsequently swelled by two large accessions of money received by Virginia from the Federal government and its capital at the commencement of the late war in 1861 amounted to about \$2,260,000.

When the fund was first instituted, the revenue derived from it was dedicated exclusively to the educating of "poor children." But in 1816 some transient interest having been awakened in behalf of education, Mr. Jefferson, ever watchful to advance his projects of patriotic beneficence, seized the occasion again to bring forward his great

system of public instruction, and the next year his influence, although it was inadequate to effect the establishment of a system of free schools which he had much at heart, yet procured an act to erect the University of Virginia with a permanent endowment of \$15,000 a year out of the literary fund, the residue of the annual income from which was set apart, as before the whole had been, for the education of "poor children."

The system of primary education thus inaugurated, contemplating as it did the poor alone, and providing totally insufficient funds for even a small part of that class, was not wholly futile, but its results were meager, indeed, compared with the exigency of the case, until 1870.

The constitution of Virginia of 1869 (Art. VIII, § 3) requires the General Assembly to "provide by law, at its first session under this Constitution, a uniform system of public free schools, and for its gradual, equal and full introduction into all the counties of the State by the year 1876, and as much sooner as practicable." And this constitutional requirement the Legislature at its first session under the constitution, in 1869-70, loyally performed.

The organization of the system contemplates that each county shall be divided into so many compactly located magisterial districts as may be deemed necessary, not less than three, and each magisterial district into so many compactly located school districts as may be necessary, but not to contain less than 100 inhabitants, each school district being a corporation capable of suing and being sued, of contracting, and of buying and holding property.

It contemplates further that the officers charged with the administration of the system shall be (1) three school trustees for each school district; (2) a superintendent of public schools for each county; (3) a school-trustee electoral board for each county; (4) county school boards composed of the county superintendent and district school trustees; (5) a superintendent of public instruction for the State, and (6) a board of education with very extensive powers of supervision and regulation of the whole machinery.

The board of education is a corporation composed of the governor, superintendent of public instruction and attorney-general.

It is the duty of the board to appoint and to remove for cause and upon notice to the incumbent, subject to confirmation by the Senate, all county superintendents of public free schools; to provide

gradually for uniformity of text-books, and the furnishing of school-houses with necessary apparatus and library under regulations to be provided by law; to make regulations, generally, for the administration of the system; to submit to the Legislature an annual report; to regulate, according to law, the management and investment of all school funds, and to exercise such supervision of schools of higher grades as the law shall provide.

Present board of education: Fitzhugh Lee, governor of Virginia; John L. Buchanan, superintendent of public instruction of Virginia; Rufus A. Ayers, attorney-general of Virginia.

The superintendent of public instruction is elected by the General Assembly upon joint ballot of the two houses, to hold office for four years and until his successor is qualified.

He is charged with the general supervision of the public free school interests of the State; and to enable him to accomplish that object efficiently he is clothed with large powers and has a correspondingly wide circle of duties. Amongst other things it is his duty to interpret and expound the school laws; prescribe the forms of registers and reports; to apportion the school funds to the several counties and cities; to make tours of inspection amongst the public schools of the State; to cause the school laws to be faithfully executed; to promote by all proper means an appreciation and desire of education amongst the people; and to submit to the General Assembly through the board of education an annual report, exhibiting all desirable statistics of numbers, expenditures and results connected with the working of the school system.

County superintendents of schools, one for each county, are appointed and removed for cause and upon notice to the incumbent by the board of education subject to confirmation by the senate. The term of office of a county superintendent is three years and until his successor is qualified. His duty is more immediately to supervise and control within his county the working of the system of free schools; to promote an appreciation and desire of education among the people; to prepare annually or oftener if need be under the direction of the superintendent of public instruction a scheme for the apportionment of the State and county school funds among the school districts of the county; to examine persons applying for license to teach; to promote the improvements of teachers by all proper methods under the direction of the State superintendent to visit all the public schools in his county

as often as practicable and inquire into every particular of their conduct and administration; to decide all questions and complaints within his county touching the school system subject to appeal to the State superintendent and from him to the board of education; to require annually or oftener if necessary from the clerks of the boards of the district school trustees full statistics touching the public free schools of their respective districts; to observe the directions of the State superintendent, and to make to that officer an annual report touching such particulars as he may prescribe. Present county superintendent of schools of Clarke County, William F. Meade.

The school-trustee electoral board is composed of the county judge, county superintendent of schools and the attorney for the Commonwealth in each county. A majority of the board constitutes a *quorum*, and its function is to appoint school trustees for the several school districts in the county, a duty which at first devolved upon the State board of education. Present school trustee electoral board of Clarke County: Giles Cook, Jr., judge of the County Court; William F. Meade, county superintendent of schools; G. G. Calmes, Commonwealth's attorney.

The county school board is a corporation composed of the county superintendent of schools and of the district school trustees, under the style of "The County School Board of ——— County," with power to contract, take and hold property and to sue and be sued.

All property of every description dedicated to school purposes for the use of the county is vested in the county school board, unless inconsistent with the grant or devise upon such terms and conditions for the security of the property as the court of the county shall prescribe. The board is to manage all such property and apply the profits for the purposes of education in the same manner and under the same restrictions as the general school fund is applied, except that the board may apply a portion in their discretion to the erection of school houses or the purchase of school apparatus; always provided that no disposition is made inconsistent with the grant or devise.

The board is charged also with the duty of supervising the administration of all trusts for the purposes of common-school education within the county, and to that end may require reports from the trustees and if need be may take immediate measures for carrying the matter before the civil courts.

Present County School Board of Clarke County.—Battletown Dis-

trict: Thomas McCormick, Marshall McCormick, William C. Morgan; Chapel District: H. Ritter, I. K. Briggs; Greenway District: William T. Kerfoot, Thomas M. Lewis, John F. Sowers; Long Marsh District: J. W. Luke, John Bromley, Thomas Gold.

In each school district the school-trustee electoral board appoints annually one school trustee, whose term of office is three years and until his successor is qualified; three having been appointed the first time for one, two and three years, respectively. The three school trustees constitute a board which is charged with the duty of carrying the school system in detail into practical effect within its district. It is to explain, enforce, and itself observe the school laws and regulations; to employ and dismiss teachers; to suspend and dismiss pupils; to supply textbooks gratuitously to those too poor to procure them; to see that the school census is correctly taken; to convene meetings of the people of the district for consultation in regard to the school interests thereof; to prepare annually, and before the 15th of November, to report to the president of the county school board, to be laid before the board at its earliest meeting, an estimate of the amount needed during the next scholastic year for providing school-houses, school books for indigent children and other school appliances, and necessary, proper and lawful expenses; to take care of and manage the school property of the district; to visit the public schools within the district from time to time, and to take care that they are lawfully and efficiently conducted, and to report to the county superintendent annually and whenever required, according to the forms prescribed.

The funds provided for the support of this educational system consist of a fixed literary fund, the annual income alone to be expended and annual funds derived from State, county and district taxes, etc. The literary fund is composed of the remnant of the old literary fund (amounting, including arrears of interest due from the Commonwealth, to somewhat over \$2,000,000), the proceeds of all public lands donated by Congress for public school purposes, of all escheated property, of all waste and unappropriated lands, of all property accruing to the State by forfeiture, and all fines collected for offenses committed against the State, donations made for the purpose, and such other sums as the General Assembly may appropriate. These are to be set apart as a permanent and perpetual "literary fund," to remain unimpaired and entire, and the annual income arising therefrom is dedicated exclusively to the maintenance of public free schools. The annual funds

(besides the income derived from the literary fund) consist of taxes levied by the State, taxes levied on the counties severally, and donations made thereto, and taxes levied on the school districts and donations made to them respectively.

The State funds for public schools consist (besides the income from the literary fund) of a capitation tax not exceeding \$1 per annum on every male citizen of twenty-one or upward, and of such tax on property, from one to five mills on the dollar, as the General Assembly shall from time to time order to be levied.

The county funds for schools embrace such tax as shall be levied by the board of supervisors of the county, pursuant to law, fines and penalties arising from the violation of certain of the school laws, and donations made to the county for school purposes.

The district funds for schools embrace such tax as shall be levied on the school district by the board of supervisors of the county pursuant to law, fines and penalties arising from violations of certain district regulations, and donations made to the district for school purposes. But prior to 1876 the county and district school tax together is not to exceed two mills on the dollar in any year.

Of the regulations which govern the school system, some are contained in the constitution and some are statutory; whilst others are prescribed by the board of education. Most of the provisions relate to primary schools, but some of those contained in the constitution contemplate seminaries of a higher order. The General Assembly has power, after a full introduction of the public free school system, to make such laws as shall not permit parents and guardians to allow their children to grow up in ignorance and vagrancy.

The General Assembly is required to establish, as soon as possible, normal schools (that is, schools to instruct teachers in the art of teaching), and may establish agricultural schools and such grades of schools as shall be for the public good.

The General Assembly shall have power to foster all high grades of schools under its supervision, and to provide for such purposes a permanent educational fund; and all grants and donations shall be applied according to the terms prescribed by the donors.

No teacher can be employed in the public schools until he has obtained a certificate of qualification from the superintendent of the county within which he is employed.

The public schools are free to all persons between the ages of five

and twenty-one years, and in special cases, to be regulated by the board of education, persons residing out of the district, or even out of the State, may be admitted. But white and colored persons are not to be taught in the same school, although there is to be no difference in the provision made for them.

The board of education is empowered and required to regulate all matters arising in the practical administration of the school system which are not otherwise provided for.

The public free-school system has cost the State, since 1872, \$19,500,000; of this sum \$5,000,000 has been expended for the maintenance of the colored free schools.

The total amount expended on the public free schools in Virginia, for the year 1888, is \$1,558,352.70; amount expended for same in Clarke County, in 1888, \$10,247.07. The number of schools in Virginia, amounted, in 1888, to white, 5,154; colored, 2,115; total, 7,269. Number of teachers for same, in 1888, white, 5,373; colored, 1,909; total, 7,282. Number of schools in Clarke County, year 1888, white, 24; colored, 10; total 34. Number of teachers in Clarke County, year 1888, white, 25; colored, 11; total, 36. Number of pupils enrolled in Virginia, for the year 1888, white, 211,449; colored, 118,831; total, 330,280. Number of pupils enrolled in Clarke County, year 1888, white, 1,076; colored, 529; total, 1,605. Number of school-houses built in Virginia during the year 1888, 309. Amount invested during the year 1888 in permanent improvements—real estate, buildings, furniture, etc.—\$169,110.93.

The growth of the school system can be justly regarded as healthy, vigorous and uniform. The records of the year 1888 show more schools in operation, and more school-houses in use, more graded schools established, more teachers employed, more pupils in attendance, and more school funds expended, than those of any year since the system was inaugurated.

A comparison of the school statistics of the different States shows that school funds are as economically applied in Virginia as in any other of the States, and the results attained equally as satisfactory, in view of all the conditions which enter into the problem. The school system aims to provide for the education of two races in separate schools. Legislation in regard to the public schools has been both judicious and friendly. An enlightened public sentiment willingly accords them a generous support in so far as the revenue can furnish it without an oppressive taxation.

Shenandoah University School is an institution at Berryville that prepares youths and young men for either business or college, and includes a very full course of preparatory technology and civil engineering. Prof. William McDonald is principal.

Clarke Courier is the title of the only newspaper in Clarke County. It is ably edited and conducted by John O. Crown, who wields a trenchant yet conservative pen, and who is a thorough printer, having acquired his profession in the days when boys were taught the whole of a trade.

Organizations in Clarke County.—Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Berryville.

1st Lodge.—George Washington Lodge No. 57, chartered by the Grand Lodge of Virginia, December 17, 1840. Officers: S. B. T. Caldwell, master; James Seevers, senior warden; W. P. Wiggenton, junior warden; suspended 1851.

2d Lodge.—Chandler Lodge No. 148, chartered December 11, 1855. Officers: S. S. Neill, master; John Reynolds, senior warden; B. C. Reynolds, junior warden.

3d Lodge.—Treadwell Lodge No. 213, chartered December 12, 1866. Officers: S. S. Neill, master; S. J. C. Moore, senior warden; C. E. Lippitt, junior warden. This lodge is in a flourishing and prosperous condition and numbers about forty members. Present officers of Treadwell Lodge, No. 213, A. F. & A. M., elected in June, 1889: H. L. D. Lewis, worshipful master; J. Marshall McCormick, senior warden; Conrad Kownslar, junior warden; H. W. Baker, treasurer; George Glass, secretary; R. K. Ogden, senior deacon; G. W. Levi, junior deacon; Rev. P. P. Phillips, chaplain; Julian Morales, tyler.

Improved Order of Red Men. Seminole Tribe No. 35, I. O. R. M., organized December 14, 1870; chartered May 4, 1871. Original officers: George M. Gordon, sachem; George H. Isler, senior sagamore; J. F. Milton, junior sagamore; J. R. Smith, chief of records; G. W. Koonce, keeper of wampum; William G. Bilmire, prophet. Present officers Seminole Tribe No. 35, I. O. R. M.: J. F. Thomas, sachem; J. W. Gaver, senior sagamore; D. F. Hinkins, junior sagamore; W. H. Carter, chief of records; P. J. Affleck, keeper of wampum; R. D. Hardesty, prophet.

Independent Order of Good Templars, chartered August 25, 1885. Original officers: W. S. Kerfoot, worthy chief templar; Miss Kate Taylor, worthy vice-templar; Rev. Julian Broadus, worthy chaplain;

J. T. Griffith, worthy secretary; C. W. Taylor, worthy assistant secretary; John Stidham, worthy financial secretary; Miss Rose Lancaster, worthy treasurer. Present officers of I. O. G. T., elected: W. F. Kerfoot, chief templar; Miss Nora Marshall, vice-templar; Daniel Knight, chaplain; E. H. Allen, secretary; Miss Laura Howell, assistant secretary; M. H. Liady, financial secretary; Miss Nannie Phillips, treasurer; G. H. Oliver, past chief templar.

Bank of Clarke County was organized January 22, 1881. Capital stock, \$30,000; surplus, \$3,000. Officers: A. Moore, Jr., president; J. R. Nunn, cashier; James W. Luke, assistant cashier; John Neill, teller. Board of directors: A. Moore, Jr., M. McCormick, M. W. Jones, D. T. Wood, J. E. Barnett, T. D. Gold, W. B. Clagett.

Courts—Circuit: Judge R. H. Turner; terms begin February 1, May 10, and October 1. County: Judge Giles Cook, Jr.; terms begin second Tuesday in every month.

County officers: Clerk of Circuit and County courts, John M. Gibson; deputy clerk of Circuit and County courts, George Glass; Commonwealth's attorney, George G. Calmes; commissioner of the revenue, J. T. Griffith; sheriff, George W. Levi; treasurer, M. W. Jones; superintendent of schools, William F. Meade; county surveyor, Joshua C. Fletcher; superintendent of the poor, Peter Fuqua.

County Boards.—Board of Supervisors: Province McCormick, chairman; Washington Dearmont, Charles T. Jones, Thomas B. Levi.

School Trustee Electoral Board: Giles Cook, Jr., William F. Meade, George G. Calmes.

Board of School Trustees.—Greenway District: W. T. Kerfoot, Thomas M. Lewis, John F. Sowers; Chapel District: H. Ritter, I. K. Briggs, Samuel J. Wylie; Battletown District: William C. Morgan, Thomas McCormick, M. McCormick; Long Marsh District: J. W. Luke, John Bromley, Thomas D. Gold.

Road Boards.—Greenway District: Washington Dearmont, R. Powell Page, William Wharton; Chapel District: Thomas B. Levi, A. J. Thompson; Battletown District: Province McCormick, Aaron Duble, J. Powers; Long Marsh District: Charles T. Jones, Jesse N. Russell.

Justices of the Peace.—Greenway District: I. A. Chrisman, Thomas B. Chamblin, B. T. Silman; Chapel District: Jacob Vorous, Trone Sprint, James W. Lee; Battletown District: M. Pulliam, J. Powers, George A. Bell; Long Marsh District: Jesse M. Russell, Joseph R. Hardesty, Augustus Cain.

Constables.—Greenway District: John Chrismore; Chapel District: Thomas Lee; Battletown District: J. W. Perks; Long Marsh District: John Enders.

Commissioners in Chancery of Circuit Court: John Y. Page, Conrad Kownslar, William C. Morgan, Charles R. Lee.

Commissioner of Accounts in County Court: John Y. Page.

Officers of the town of Berryville.—Mayor, S. J. C. Moore; recorder, William F. Kerfoot; town council, James W. Gaver, John H. Shackelford, R. K. Ogden, Louis V. Stolle; town sergeant, Henry Taverer.

Manufactures.—Phoenix Carriage Works, George C. Thomas, proprietor; established January 1, 1867. Planing and Grist Mill, Thompson & Ogden, proprietors; established 1884. Creamery, Kingsley Bros., proprietors; established 1887.

Corporations.—Shenandoah Valley Driving Park, incorporated by act of General Assembly, approved March 2, 1888. Under act of incorporation capital stock not to be less than \$1,000, nor more than \$20,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. Officers of the company: R. P. Page, president; S. S. Thomas, secretary; C. Kownslar, treasurer.

Attorneys.—Resident lawyers who have practiced at the Berryville bar: John E. Page (first Commonwealth's attorney of Clarke County), Robert M. Page, Lewis Glover, Province McCormick, Hugh H. Lee, E. Jacquelin Smith, David Funston, Thomas M. Tidball, George W. Bradfield, E. B. Mantor, James F. Trayhern, William Byrd Page, William W. Wood, David H. McGuire, Uriah Wright, D. Holmes McGuire, U. L. Boyce, H. C. Briggs, W. W. Arnett, Hugh H. McCormick, Edward O'Brien, J. H. Shields, Edward White, H. H. Harrison, George B. Harrison, Samuel McCormick, S. Schollay Moore, R. H. Lee, Carter M. Louthan, William R. Alexander, B. C. Taylor, William F. Kerfoot, William C. Morgan, William F. Randolph, Charles R. Lee.

Present members of Berryville bar: S. J. C. Moore, A. W. McDonald, A. Moore, Jr., Marshall McCormick, Conrad Kownslar, John Y. Page, Charles M. Brown, George G. Calmes.

Millwood.—This village is the result of a nucleus formed far back in colonial times. Daniel Morgan resided not far off at "Saratoga," mention of which has been made several times heretofore in this work. A mill was established here as early as, possibly, 1760, and it was known as Burwell's Mill at a very early day. Tradition in Clarke says the present mill, or a portion of it, was built by Gen. Morgan

himself, but the truth of it is scarcely susceptible of proof at this day. There was a mill on the site of the present one before Morgan was able to own one, but whether that portion now remaining was the original structure, or one built by the "Old Wagoner" afterward, is difficult now to determine.

There is a very neat Episcopal Church, in Millwood, and Rev. C. B. Bryan is rector thereof; also a Methodist Episcopal Church South, with Rev. Mr. Wolfe as pastor. The Baptists have a church and small congregation, but no pastor at present. The colored people have two congregations, both Baptist, and only one building.

A fine school in charge of the Misses Page and known as the Brexton Female Seminary flourishes in Millwood. A lodge of Masons and one of Good Templars are in existence at this village, also.

White Post obtained its unique title through the fact that Lord Fairfax erected here a post and painted it white, upon which were inscriptions informing the traveler the direction in which lay Greenway Court and the distance to that seat of colonial royalty. There is an Episcopal Church here at White Post, but no regular pastor. Also a Methodist Episcopal Church, which is supplied by visiting ministers.

Boyce is quite a thriving village, and is growing more rapidly than any town in the county. It is at the crossing of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad and the Millwood Turnpike from Winchester. Several fine businesses are conducted here, and church and school facilities are increasing.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GREAT CIVIL WAR OF 1861-65.

THE UNDERLYING CAUSES OF THE CONFLICT—EARLY ANTI-SLAVERY SENTIMENT AND ACTION—THE SOUTH ON THE DEFENSIVE—CULMINATION OF NORTHERN ENCROACHMENTS—ELECTION OF A SECTIONAL PRESIDENT—PROCLAMATION OF EMANCIPATION—ACTS OF SELF-PROTECTION—NOTHING LEFT BUT TO SEPARATE—PROMPT SECESSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA—VIRGINIA FOLLOWS HER SISTER STATES—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR—THE VALLEY TO THE FRONT—OCCUPATION OF HARPER'S FERRY—COL. THOMAS J. JACKSON—APPEARANCE OF THE IMMORTAL "STONEWALL"—ESTIMATE OF HIS PECULIAR STRENGTH—GEN. JOHNSTON IN COMMAND—ADVANCE OF THE FEDERAL ARMY—STONEWALL BRIGADE—INTENSE WAR FEELING—THE WOMEN OF THE VALLEY—STUART, THE "YELLOW JACKET"—A TRUE CAVALIER—OPERATIONS AROUND MARTINSBURG—REMOVAL OF THE ENGINES—FIGHT AT FALLING WATERS—AT WINCHESTER—JOHNSTON'S BRILLIANT MOVEMENT—FOUR BRAVE VALLEY BOYS GO TO THEIR DEATH—STONEWALL JACKSON'S FEARFUL MARCH TO ROMNEY—ACCURATE ORIGIN OF THE SOBRIQUET "STONEWALL."

THE underlying causes of the great conflict between the Southern, or slave-holding States, and the Northern, or non-slaveholding States, known as the great Civil war of 1861 to 1865, is so little understood by the younger generation, and so misapprehended or misconstrued by older and interested or prejudiced persons, that an analysis of the events leading up to the disastrous struggle are entirely in place as a prelude to the recital of the stirring military movements that occurred during the four memorable years of warfare in the Lower Valley of the Shenandoah. The entire solution of the matter might be summed up in a very few words, as, for instance: "The predominant anti-slavery sentiment in the North was increasing so rapidly that the institution of slavery was no longer safe within the Union." But the evidence of such a state of affairs is what the writer would produce and wish to emphasize.

The anti-slavery sentiment or spirit of intermeddling with the peculiar institution of the South is as old as the government of the United States itself, and, in fact, antedates the Constitution, as will be shown by newspaper evidence. The *Alexandria Advertiser*, published by George Richards & Co., of March 30, 1786, contains an article of

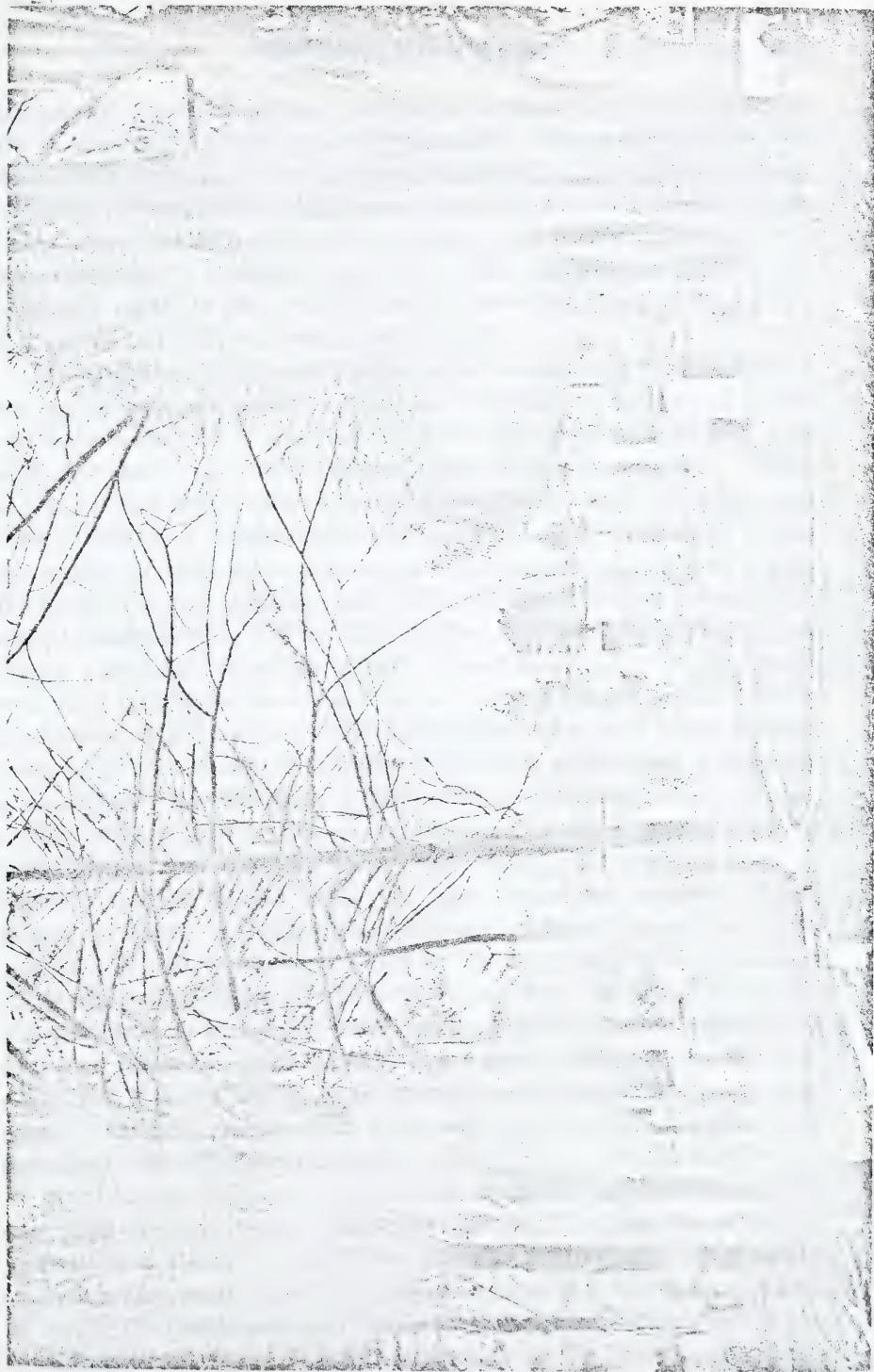
over three columns in length, entitled "*A Caution to all Travelers to Philadelphia from the Southern States*," addressed to the editor of the paper and signed "Philip Dalby." The article relates how a negro boy belonging to the writer and accompanying him as his body-servant, was enticed and forced away from him by a set of men who made it their business to watch for and take advantage of any opportunity to set free the slaves of any Southern persons who might pass through or sojourn in Philadelphia, and the great difficulty he encountered and the expense he sustained in getting possession of his property. The judges, the writer said, as well as others, seemed to throw all obstacles in his way.

Although this feeling of a portion of the North kept growing, it did not take active shape until many years after the beginning of the present century. At first the South paid but little attention to the sentiment that was slowly but surely undermining the foundations of a very important portion of its social fabric, but the matter finally became so threatening in the utterances of the Abolitionist press, preachers and orators, that restrictive laws had to be passed in the Southern States, and the highest court of the land appealed to in defense of those rights which had been accorded to each sovereign State when they entered into a compact for the general weal.

That the Abolitionists were for the most part actuated by the purest of motives goes without saying. They advocated what they believed to be the "higher law" of humanity rather than constitutional law, while Southern leaders, on the other hand, were strict constructionists of the constitution. An honest difference of opinion existed between the masses North and South, which only a more intimate acquaintance could have prevented. The Southerners had always been distinguished for their patriotism, and in the wars of the Revolution, of 1812 and with Mexico, they had done their full share of the fighting. Ever ready to make almost any sacrifice for the preservation of the Union, they submitted to the oppressions of a protective tariff, and yielded up the right of settlement with their property to that vast portion of the public domain north of 36° 30'. But the opposition to slavery continued to increase until it became a revolution, of which the Civil war was but an incident and natural consequence.

Emissaries were sent into the Southern States to spread discontent among the negroes; books were written depicting the very worst and

OLD CHAPEL CEMETERY.



exceptional phases of slavery, without a word of the good, known to all Southerners; "underground railroads" were established in all the border counties of Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana for running off negroes; personal liberty bills were passed; decisions of the Supreme Court were derided and set at naught, and the constitution was denounced as "a covenant with hell." The Republican became the dominant party of the country, and the Abolition wing of that party had grown to be its controlling spirit.

The people of the South viewed with alarm the rapid growth of the anti-slavery sentiment prior to and during the canvass of 1860, and were made to feel the full force of what Abraham Lincoln had said, that the Union could not exist "part slave and part free." Offers to compromise were rejected by the Republicans, and it became evident to observing minds that unless the South took immediate action the control of their slave property must soon pass out of their hands. Its value in round numbers was \$3,000,000,000. Its loss meant widespread financial ruin. What else the liberation of 5,000,000 ignorant blacks portended, none could tell. The horrors of a St. Domingo revolution might be re-enacted on a vastly extended scale. Their forefathers of 1776 had declared their independence of Great Britain for a much less cause of complaint, and had established a separate government. The Southern people were reluctant to sever their connection with a government they had done so much to uphold and defend, but it was the only chance left them. They would have to contend against fearful odds, yet they hoped for success. Their homes, property, institutions and liberties were all at stake. How well they defended them is attested by the fact that the total number of Confederates engaged was 800,000, against 2,600,000 Federals. The difference in equipments was nearly as great. The Confederates were for the most part indifferently armed, clad and provisioned, while the Federal troops were provided with every appliance that modern art and science had produced, and the best supplies that unlimited resources could furnish.

Mr. Lincoln, who was a far-seeing politician and statesman, did not, when he first became President, attempt to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it then existed. But nearly two years afterward, when the revolution against it had fully ripened, he issued his proclamation of emancipation, on the ground that it was a military necessity. The military necessity for the proclamation

never existed, but the excuse helped to allay the apprehensions of those conservatives at the North who still clung to the belief that the war was waged solely for the preservation of the Union, and but little opposition was finally manifested. The prophecies of the southern leaders, however, had proved true, and no restitution was made, even to Union men, for the immense losses thus forced upon them.

After four years of sanguinary conflict the Confederates were forced to yield to the overwhelming odds against them. France had come to the relief of their forefathers in the days of the American Revolution, but there was no intervention in behalf of the South. The civilization of the age was averse to negro slavery, and it had to go.

Unfortunately for the Southern people their troubles were not yet ended. Passions had been engendered by the war, which found expression at the North, resulting in legislation most injurious to Southern interests, and far-reaching in its effects. But in spite of the impoverishment caused by emancipation, the war, reconstruction and hostile legislation, the South is beginning again to enjoy a fair degree of prosperity.

Now that the ordeal is passed, the number of former slave-holders who would like to see the institution of slavery revived is few indeed. The terms of the surrender were accepted by the Confederates in good faith, and in no part of the country have the people been more true to the Union since that time than in the Southern States. The chief remaining obstacles in the way of their prosperity and a more perfect union are, the burning desire for pensions and the unreasoning prejudice on the part of their late antagonists. When these shall yield to the sway of a broader patriotism, extravagant pension legislation will cease, Southern statesmen will be as available for the presidency as Northern, and the two sections, joined in fraternal union, will vie with each other in contributing to the welfare, honor and glory of the Great Republic.

The ordinance of secession was passed by Virginia April 17, 1861, and her first concern was to select a commander for the thousands of troops ready to spring to arms at her behest. The young men of the Valley, a region noted for its soldiers in every war from the foundation of the government, and even in colonial times, were eager to march under the standard of their proud old commonwealth. Lieut.-Col. R. E. Lee, known as a gallant and skillful soldier of the United States

army, had resigned his commission in the Federal service, and tendered his sword to his native State. Gov. Letcher appointed him a major-general in command of all the State troops, but upon the acceptance of Virginia as one of the Confederate States, he was transferred to that service with the rank of brigadier-general, Beauregard and Johnston at that time being the ideal soldiers of the South, and at the head of all the Confederate forces. The Federal government had already inaugurated hostilities by sending an armed fleet to Charleston Harbor.

The first physical signs of actual war in the Lower Valley were the mustering of the volunteer companies of the different counties, and their march to Harper's Ferry. At the time of the passage of the ordinance by Virginia, Lieut. Jones, of the United States Army, was stationed at the Ferry, and had been there with a company of the Forty-second Infantry since the John Brown affair. When Jones heard of the approach of the Southern troops, he made preparations for departure and the destruction of the United States property under his charge, having been instructed so to act from Washington. The armory and arsenal at Harper's Ferry contained about 10,000 muskets and 5,000 rifles, with machinery for the purpose of manufacturing arms, capable with a sufficient force of workmen of turning out 25,000 muskets a year. As the Southern volunteers approached, Lieut. Jones requested a parley, which was granted, but in a short time flames were seen to burst from the armory and arsenal. The Federal garrison had set fire to the arms and buildings, and had escaped across the bridge into Maryland. The Virginia troops instantly rushed into the buildings, and, with the assistance of the citizens and workmen, succeeded in saving a great deal of property. A large number of the arms were consumed, but about 5,000 improved muskets in complete order and 3,000 unfinished small arms were saved. The retreating garrison had laid trains to blow up the workshops, but the rapid movements of the Virginians extinguished them before they reached the buildings, and thus saved the valuable machinery for producing arms. The arsenal, however, was entirely consumed. The machinery was moved southward and did good service at Fayetteville, N. C.

On May 3, 1861, Thomas J. Jackson, afterward the immortal "Stonewall" Jackson, took command of the forces at Harper's Ferry, and proceeded to organize the raw material there collected into an army, which he did, and with such effect that the brigade he after-

ward commanded, formed from that inexperienced collection of men of all occupations, is famous to this day throughout the length and breadth of the land of the South, and respected by all their honorable foes in the North as well—"Stonewall Jackson's Brigade." The appearance at this time of the now famous leader, described by a Southern novelist, so accords with the writer's recollections of him, that it is reproduced here: "The queer apparition of the ex-professor on the field excited great merriment. The new colonel was not at all like a commanding officer. There was a painful want in him of all the 'pride, pomp and circumstance of glorious war.' His dress was no better than a private soldier's, and there was not a particle of gold lace about his uniform. His air was abstracted; his bearing stiff and awkward; he kept his own counsels; never consulted with his officers, and had very little to say to anybody. On horseback his appearance was even less impressive. Other officers, at that early stage of the war, when the fondness for military insignia and display was greater than afterward, when the blockade had cut off the supply of gewgaws and decorations, made their appearance before their troops on prancing horses, with splendid trappings, and seemed desirous of showing the admiring spectators how gracefully they could sit in the saddle. The new colonel was a strong contrast to this. He rode an old horse, who seemed to have little of the romance of war about him, and nothing at all fine in his equipment. His seat in the saddle was far from graceful; he leaned forward awkwardly; settled his chin from time to time in his lofty military stock, and looked from side to side, from beneath the low rim of his cadet cap, in a manner which the risible faculties could not resist; a queer figure, devoid of all military grace."

Another estimate of Jackson was given by one of his staff officers: "When we were ordered up the Valley with old Jackson, it was considered to be a source of congratulation to all for going into active service; but, believe me, I would have willingly gone back into winter quarters again after a week's trial, for Jackson is the greatest marcher in the world. When we first moved up here, our orders were for a march to Charlestown; next day we were moved back to Winchester; in a few days back to Charlestown; and thence, from one place to another, until at last I began to imagine that we were commanded by some peripatetic philosophical madman, whose forte was pedestrianism. With little or no luggage, we are a roving, hungry, hardy lot of fellows: 'Stonewall' may be a very fine old gentleman.

and an honest, good-tempered, industrious man, but I should admire him more in a state of rest than continually seeing him moving in front. And such a dry old stick, too! As for uniform he has none—his wardrobe isn't worth a dollar, and his horse is quite in keeping, a poor, lean animal, of little spirit or activity. And don't he keep his aides moving about! Thirty miles' ride at night through the mud is nothing of a job; and if they don't come up to time, I'd as soon face the devil, for Jackson takes no excuses when duty is at hand. He is solemn and thoughtful, speaks but little, and always in a calm, decided tone; and from what he says there is no appeal, for he seems to know every hole and corner of this valley as if he had made it, or at least, as if it had been designed for his own use. He knows all the distances, all the roads, even the cow-paths through the woods, it seems. I have seen him approach in the dead of night and enter into conversation with sentinels, and ride off through the darkness. In my opinion, Jackson will make his mark in this war; his eternal watchfulness *must* tell on his uninformed enemy."

On the 23d of May Gen. Joseph E. Johnston assumed command of the Army of the Shenandoah, the force collected at Harper's Ferry and along the Potomac, and after a thorough reconnoissance, decided that the Ferry was untenable, and, therefore, determined to withdraw from that locality and plant his army at Winchester. At this time Gen. Patterson was advancing with a strong force down through Pennsylvania to Hagerstown, Md., with the avowed purpose, as one of his staff officers informed the writer, of marching straight southward to Montgomery, Ala., and planting on the Confederate capitol a silken banner presented to him by some fair Philadelphian. (Alas! alas! how each section underrated the strength of the other!)

When Jackson was superseded in the command at Harper's Ferry by Gen. Johnston, he was placed in command of the First Brigade, composed of the Second Virginia, Col. Allen; Fourth Virginia, Col. Preston; Fifth Virginia, Col. Harper; Twenty-seventh Virginia, Lieut.-Col. Echols; and to which was afterward added the Thirty-third Virginia, Col. Cumming. This brigade was composed of the flower of Virginia's young men, and the Second Regiment was raised in the four counties of Frederick, Clarke, Jefferson and Berkeley. In these four counties, true to their ancient record, there was scarcely a youth of fifteen years who was not at the front, unless restrained by vigorous parental authority. If the boys could not get accepted as soldiers,

they would get on their horses and ride around after the army, hopefully awaiting some opportunity for them to join their brothers and fathers in the glorious cause, as it was deemed by all true Southerners. The martial spirit pervaded all classes of persons, and even the negroes were eager to go off with their young masters and suffer the hardships of camp life, as thousands of them did, and many of whom were still among the boys in gray when "Massa Robert," as they called Gen. Lee, sorrowfully, yet manfully, laid down his sword at Appomattox. And as for the women of the Valley, no pen can describe, no tongue can tell the fervor of their patriotism in the common cause. The woman who could see her husband, or the mother her son, going about business matters, or dawdling in citizen's attire, while the manly fellows were parading with musket in hand, or dashing along with rattling sabre by his side, was ready to hang her head in shame; whilst the young ladies paid more homage, gave more attention to, and would rather be seen walking with, the raggedest private in gray than the most fashionably-dressed young gentleman that a tailor could turn out. It was this feeling, in large measure, that gave such *elan* to the average Southern soldier. He had his good name to protect, and except in extremely rare cases, the young Virginian would rather have been brought back to his mother in honorable death than to have disgraced his uniform in the slightest degree. Thousands of the young men, almost every single Virginian young man, had been riding horseback from earliest boyhood, and he was therefore a natural cavalryman.

With this force, then, Jackson was sent to the neighborhood of Martinsburg to support Stuart's cavalry, who were picketing the Potomac from the Point of Rocks, east of the Blue Ridge, to the western border of Berkeley County. Col. J. E. B. Stuart, educated at West Point, and a lieutenant stationed on the frontier of the Western States, was styled by Gen. Johnston "the indefatigable Stuart," and his record afterward during the war justified the early estimate of that gallant and skillful cavalry fighter. He was bold and ardent, and possessed physical qualities that made his endurance the wonder and admiration of all who came in contact with him. His animal spirits were superabundant, and it seemed as though he must be always in action. A song was always on his lips, and if he were not humming some love ditty he was whistling a martial air. To see that splendid soldier, with a seat in the saddle like a centaur, head erect, a smile on his face, and a word of cheer for the most inconsequential of his

"rough riders," was a picture not to be forgotten. He was dubbed by a prominent general "yellow jacket"—a species of wild bee so well and forcibly known to all Southern boys, in consequence of the persistent "staying" qualities of the little fighter, for "he is no sooner brushed off than he lights back again." Stuart, with only 300 men, held the river-front for months between the points indicated above—Point of Rocks, and the western portion of Berkeley. Before leaving Harpers' Ferry, Gen. Johnston had blown up the bridge across the Potomac at that point; had destroyed the rifle works and other government property; and shortly afterward had burned the bridge across the Shenandoah. At Martinsburg the Confederate forces were ordered to destroy all property that might be useful to the enemy, and the handsome railroad bridge known as the "collonade bridge" was blown up. It was a beautiful structure and never replaced as it originally was. Thirty-five locomotives were destroyed. They were filled with coal and the whistles opened, and there was a grand caliope concert for a day or two. Powder was also used upon the locomotives in the attempt to destroy them, until the idea dawned upon the Confederates that it would be a good thing to take them south. But in a moment of thoughtlessness the bridge over the Opequon had been destroyed, and so they could not be conveyed by rail any distance. Col. Thomas S. Sharp is said to have first suggested placing broad tires on the wheels of the locomotives and hauling them up the Valley turnpike. Thirty-two horses were required to drag from the tracks each of the locomotives, up to the southern end of Martinsburg, but the feat was accomplished, and twenty ponderous iron-horses were conveyed to Staunton and used throughout the South. A most remarkable portion of the history of those locomotives is that every one of them, with one exception, was recovered after the close of the war by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and the man who engineered the conveyance of them southward, Col. Sharp, was made master of transportation of the same road, in consequence partly, it is asserted, of his skill in carrying them off in 1861. All the machinery that was carried off was also recovered. Three hundred freight and a number of passenger cars and other railroad property that could not easily be transported were destroyed.

On the 2d of July, Patterson succeeded in crossing the Potomac at Williamsport, Md., his troops fording the river, which was about waist deep. Jackson was encamped near the village of Hainesville,

on the road to Falling Waters and Williamsport, Stuart's headquarters being a little in advance of that point. The Federals, or at least a detachment, came forward toward the Confederates, and Jackson was encountered in a position where he had formed his men in line of battle, with four guns directly on the turnpike along which the enemy was advancing. In this first engagement in the Valley, Jackson had under him about 380 men and Pendleton's battery of four guns—six-pounders. His object was not to fight a battle, but to feel the enemy, strike a telling blow, and ascertain what was best to do. Patterson's advancing force, according to Federal authorities, consisted of the brigades of Abercrombie, Negley and Thomas, with several batteries of artillery, and 500 cavalry. For nearly an hour Jackson succeeded with his small force in maintaining his position, but at last was compelled slowly to fall back, and finally retire, with the loss of only one man killed and a few wounded. The loss of the enemy was said to have been about the same. This first collision of the Valley forces was of no value to either contestant in any sense, save of its worth as an example to the men under Jackson of the soldierly qualities of that great leader. The reputation it gave him and the confidence imparted followed him till his mournful death. A small regiment and four field-pieces to hold in check and deceive a general with thousands of well-equipped soldiers at his command, might be termed, as a writer expressed the fact at the time, "a magnificent initiatory." Jackson had met the enemy with the skill of a trained soldier, which impressed his enemy with the idea that he must move cautiously against the expert of Lexington, and the dash of the young Indian-fighter, Stuart. It was told by one of Jackson's men, shortly after the occurrence, how their general, while writing a despatch under a tree, had not moved a muscle or shown any knowledge of the incident, when a stray cannon-shot had struck above his head. Jackson having rejoined the main army at Winchester, under Johnston, Patterson fell back again toward the Potomac, a very transparent feint to draw his antagonist after him, and so, away from the great event that both knew to be imminent across the ridge. But the Federal commander advanced again to Martinsburg, and thence toward Winchester. His force, according to the best information, was about 30,000 men, while Johnston's had been increased by the arrival of eight additional regiments from the South. The design of Patterson was to hold Johnston in check, while McDowell, with his army of 55,000 men, advanced to crush Beauregard at Manassas.

It was now the 15th of July; the Federal columns were in motion from Washington, and in three days would be in front of Bull Run. Gen. Patterson accordingly moved from Martinsburg—Stuart retiring with his cavalry before him—and on the 16th was in position at Bunker Hill. The critical moment had arrived; every hour counted. On the 17th Gen. Patterson knew, by telegraph, that the "Grand Army" was at Fairfax Courthouse, within a few hours' march of Beauregard's position; and a further movement was promptly made to hold Johnston in the Valley. Patterson swung his left wing round to the village of Smithfield, in the direction of Berryville, and in this position awaited any movement of Johnston, with the evident design of holding him in check, or attacking him in flank if he endeavored to march to the assistance of Beauregard by the route of Ashby's Gap. At one o'clock in the morning, on the 18th of July, the Federal army had driven in the Confederate advance force at Manassas, and a telegraphic dispatch from the government at Richmond announced the critical state of affairs to Johnston. He was directed, if practicable, to send to Culpepper Courthouse his sick, evacuate Winchester, and hasten to the assistance of Beauregard. The good judgment shown by Gen. Johnston in the evacuation of Harper's Ferry now became apparent. The road to Manassas was unobstructed. To go to the assistance of the Army of the Potomac, it was necessary either to defeat Patterson or to elude him. The latter course was chosen as the most speedy and certain, and preparations were immediately made to commence the movement. The number of the sick, about 1,700, rendered it impossible on short notice to remove them, and they were left at Winchester; and the defense of that point, where some earthworks were thrown up, and a few guns mounted, was entrusted to the militia of the region under Gens. Carson and Meem. Stuart posted a cordon of cavalry pickets from the neighborhood of Smithfield, along by Summit Point and Ripon to the Shenandoah, completely cutting off all communication and concealing every movement. Having thus guarded against every contingency in the best possible manner, Johnston left Winchester behind him, and commenced his march by way of Ashby's Gap toward the east.

In the battle of Manassas the Valley lost some of her best and bravest sons. The pomp and glory of war, so fascinating to the high-spirited men of Virginia and the South generally, had now become a reality in all the horrors of wounds and death. With what anguish

the fond mothers of favorite sons, with what fear and trembling the aged father, the anxious and loving sister, the devoted wife, the family of beautiful children, looked for the "news of the battle." And what scenes of desolation were to be found in hundreds of homes! One of these—the saddest of all sad tales after that first sanguinary contest—was one at Martinsburg, when the two brothers, splendid men, in the prime of young manhood, Holmes A. and Tucker Conrad, were laid, cold and silent in death, in their father's house, ripe harvest of the bloody field of Manassas; and their cousin, Peyton R. Harrison, also killed, and the fourth one, John Fryatt! The four brave and gallant fellows, in station in their lives perhaps different, but now, dead for a common cause, all equally mourned and honored!

Jackson had been made a major-general in September, and in the early part of October he was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in and around Winchester. The Confederates also held the whole of the northern boundary of Virginia to the Alleghany Mountains. That famous cavalry leader, Col. Turner Ashby, with his own regiment and other cavalry detachments, making a total of some 1,200 men, well mounted, was watching the river front from Harper's Ferry to Romney. In December the enemy were strongly posted at Romney and Bath, southward; and Banks, with his whole army, being just north of the Potomac, it was evident that some great movement was in contemplation, which prudence demanded should be watched by a strong force. A large part of Gen. Loring's command, after a march of 250 miles, joined Gen. Jackson at Winchester, who was now at the head of about 9,000 men. On January 1, 1862, with a portion of this force, he marched from Winchester. It was Jackson's object to surprise the Federals at Bath (Berkeley Springs). Amid the snow, sleet, rain and ice of the most severe days of that severe winter, he commenced his march. He had to travel over fifty miles of the roughest country in the world—over mountains and through raging torrents—being obliged to take unfrequented roads to keep his movement secret. Penetrating mountains on roads winding along their sides, and through their rugged defiles, exposed to sleet and hail in mid-winter, and enduring the bitterest cold, the march was one of almost incredible suffering and horror. The men were without tents, and the roads were covered with ice two inches thick, and glazed over by the sleet, so that neither man nor horse could keep his feet except by great care. Horses had their knees and muzzles terribly injured,

and streaming with blood. Occasionally horsemen, infantry and wagons would slip over an embankment. Men crippled or filled with bruises and pains, laid down by the wayside to die, or staggered onward in the terrible march. Many were without boots and hats, and in rags. They were not permitted to kindle fires, being within a few miles of the enemy's posts, and their most comfortable sleep was under arbors of sticks packed with snow. Amid the sharp distresses of this march the command struggled on with patient courage and almost superhuman spirit.

On arriving at Bath, Jackson found the Federals had retreated to the Potomac, and had waded the river on one of the coldest days of the winter, but after resting two or three days, the wily Stonewall* made daily demonstrations at the river, to induce the belief that his command was the advance of a large force about to cross into Maryland, and it succeeded beyond his most sanguine expectations. The Federal troops in and around Romney amounted to 11,000 men, under command of Gen. Shields. This officer felt so certain that Jackson was bent on crossing the Potomac, that, though forty miles above, he transferred his whole command to the north bank to dispute the supposed passage. As soon as Jackson was informed of this, he marched up the south bank to Romney, surprised and captured many of the enemy, and destroyed what he could not carry away of Shields' immense stores, amounting to some half a million dollars. Leaving a small force in Romney, Jackson returned with his army to Winchester, the success of the expedition being entirely complete, but it had been purchased at a terrible price—hundreds of his brave men had sunk under the exposure of the march, and many of them spent weeks in the hospitals, whilst others carry the effects of that trip to this day.

In addition to the supplies obtained and the damage done to the enemy, Jackson had in view the protection of a large section of country. It was necessary, however, to promptly guard against an advance of the enemy from Williamsport and Harper's Ferry, and upon

*For the benefit of the younger readers of this work, as well as a means of preserving the incident in the form in which it *really* occurred, which the writer *knows* to be correct, the manner of the re-baptism of Jackson is here given: At a critical moment during the battle of Manassas, Gen. Bee, whose force had been repulsed and were almost disheartened, seeing Jackson sitting on his horse, calm and immovable as a rock, apparently, with his men in regular order, stanch as a wall, rushed up to the Virginia commander and exclaimed, "General, they are beating us back!" "Then, sir," said Jackson, "we'll give them the bayonet." To Bee the words were as a new inspiration, and he turned to his overtaken troops, exclaiming, "There stand Jackson and his Virginians like a *stone wall*. Let us determine to die here and we will conquer!" Poor Bee! he did not live to witness the glory of the hero he had so happily re-christened, for he fell, mortally wounded, shortly after he had sent that homely word "*stonewall*" ringing down the ages with a halo about it that makes it almost immortal.

his arrival at Winchester he endeavored to connect that place with Romney by telegraph, but the force there under Loring, as well as that general himself, became dissatisfied with their isolated and exposed position, and obtained an order direct from the Richmond authorities to evacuate that section, without consultation with Jackson. This piece of injustice toward the great leader so incensed him that he immediately sent in his resignation, but after urgent requests for him to withdraw it, he finally consented to remain where he was. The departure of the force from Romney left open an immense tract of country to the enemy. By Jackson's plan the counties of Berkeley, Morgan, Hardy and Hampshire, as well as Frederick, Clarke and Jefferson, would have had some protection.

CHAPTER XXVI.

OPERATIONS IN THE VALLEY DURING 1862.

BANKS CROSSES THE POTOMAC—JACKSON OFFERS BATTLE, BUT IS ORDERED BACK—STRATEGIC MOVEMENTS—SHIELDS IN COMMAND—BATTLE OF KERNS-TOWN—A BLOODY, BUT INCONSEQUENTIAL AFFAIR—JACKSON RETREATS WITH A SMALL LOSS—A WOUNDED WOLF—STONEWALL'S WONDERFUL STRATEGY—THE FIGHT AT MCDOWELL—"BANK'S RACES"—A DISGRACEFUL STAMPEDE OF THE FEDERAL FORCES—MARYLANDER VS. MARYLANDER—"JACKSON'S COMMISSARY," GEN. BANKS—PORT REPUBLIC AND CROSS KEYS—DEATH OF GEN. TURNER ASHBY—HIS GALLANTRY, COURTLINESS AND HUMANITY—CLOSE OF THE VALLEY CAMPAIGN OF 1862—JACKSON'S INVESTMENT OF HARPER'S FERRY—SURRENDER OF THE FEDERAL FORCES—IMMENSE STORES CAPTURED—STONEWALL JACKSON, A HERO IN THE EYES OF FEDERAL AS WELL AS CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS—THE SANGUINARY ENCOUNTER AT THE OLD PACKHORSE FORD—THE POTOMAC RUNS RED WITH BLOOD—CLOSING SCENES OF 1862.

STILL greater events, however, than those related in the preceding chapter, were awaiting the opening of spring. On February 26, Gen. N. P. Banks crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, with a force numbering about 30,000 men, and the same evening the Federal cavalry occupied Charlestown. Gen. Lander was moving from above (eastward through western Virginia), with about 10,000 men, which two columns were now about to confront Jackson with his 4,000 troops of all arms. They were good men, however, and would go or stay with their

general, no matter what the circumstances might be. Reinforcements were expected from the Upper Valley, and until these arrived, Jackson was determined to hold his position at Winchester, but they did not arrive, and on March 3, Banks left a portion of his army at Charlestown and marched with the main body to Martinsburg. Col. Ashby reporting these movements of the enemy, Jackson prepared to give him battle. The Confederate force, though small, was made to appear as numerous as possible. Ashby kept well in the front, and brought tidings of the movement of Banks on March 10. The next day the columns at Charlestown and Martinsburg were united at a point a short distance south of Bunker Hill. At two o'clock the Confederate cavalry was driven in, whereupon Jackson threw his whole force in the direction of the enemy and offered battle, which was not accepted by the Federal commander, doubtless supposing the Confederates were far more numerous than they were. Jackson occupied his position in advance of Winchester, but he shortly received orders from Richmond to fall back up the valley, which was an extreme disappointment to him. The retreat was sullen and deliberate, but at Mount Jackson the weary soldiers went into camp. The Federal forces were now in possession of the entire region around Winchester, where Banks now massed his troops. He sent a considerable portion toward Fredericksburg, and turning over the command to Gen. Shields, repaired to Washington.

After several days of inactivity on the part of Jackson's force lying between Mount Jackson and New Market, the restless general received intelligence from Ashby that the enemy's troops had evacuated the town of Strasburg and fallen back in the direction of Winchester. Shields had been left in command with about 11,000 troops, and, according to that general's report, 7,000. Ascertaining that Jackson was at New Market, the Federal general made a feint of leaving Winchester, and pretended to retreat on the night of the 20th of March, placing his force in a secluded position two miles northward of his position on the Martinsburg turnpike. This movement was the cause of great joy on the part of the Winchester people, who viewed with satisfaction the small force left by Shields, deeming it certain that they would soon be gobbled up by Jackson or Ashby. The design of Shields was to draw Jackson down the Valley, and thereby throw him off the track of the force that had gone across to Centreville, and keeping him away from the assistance of Gen. Johnston. In response

to the reports of the small force at Winchester, Jackson broke up camp at Mount Jackson at dawn of the 22d and marched twenty-six miles that day, bivouacking at Cedar Creek at night. The next day Jackson had moved his line to the vicinity of Kernstown, prepared to give battle and expecting a small force to contend with, as scouts had reported very few of Shield's original force within fighting distance. Jackson had, according to his official report, 2,742 men. It is interesting to the old Southern soldiers who know anything of what is termed "the first Kernstown," to find Gen. Shields reporting to headquarters that "Stonewall Jackson had in the engagement 11,000 men." If he had had half that number, Shields would not have had much of an army, if any, left to be whipped farther up the Valley shortly afterward. It was reported that Gen. Williams with 15,000 men was moving through Snicker's Gap to operate against Johnston. Jackson saw that if this intelligence was reliable, an opportunity presented itself to gain all his lost ground, and strike a heavy blow at the entire plan of the enemy. With his small force he thought he was able to crush the four regiments said to be at Winchester, and the sudden attack in the rear would have the effect of retaining Gen. Williams in the Valley.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon Ashby's guns announced the opening of the fight, and it only terminated when night closed in upon the bloody scene. Where the battle was fought, was not far from the Little North Mountain. The country is undulating and open. The fields are large and gently rolling, divided by rail or stone fences. A portion of the ground was plowed at the time. The lines were very close, owing to the peculiar lay of the country, and were almost within a stone's throw of each other. After the battle had raged some time, the left flank of Jackson's force, commanded by Gen. Garnett, was turned, and forced back upon the center, but only after a most desperate and bloody encounter. A long stone fence ran across an open field, which the enemy were endeavoring to reach. Federals and Confederates were both in motion for this natural breast-work, when the Twenty-fourth Virginia ran rapidly forward, arrived at the fence first, and poured a volley into the enemy at ten paces distant; but the overwhelming numbers of Shield's force soon swept over the fence, and drove the Confederate left into the woods, taking two guns and a number of prisoners. During the night, Gen. Jackson decided to fall back to Cedar Creek. The enemy pursued the next day, but Ashby's

cavalry, the terror of the Federal soldiery, covered the retreat. In his report, Gen. Shields wrote that the retreat "became flight," but in a private letter to a friend in Washington, he had previously written of the Confederates: "Such were their gallantry and high state of discipline that at no time during the battle, or pursuit, did they give way to panic." The Confederate loss in killed, wounded and prisoners is carefully estimated to have been 465. Gen. Shields stated his loss at 103 killed and 441 wounded. It had been a fierce and frightful engagement, for Jackson had lost nearly 20 per cent of his force in a very few hours' conflict. Jackson always believed that if he had held his ground ten minutes longer, the enemy would have retreated. However that may have been, one of the effects designed by the Confederate general was accomplished. Gen. Williams and his 15,000 men, on their way "across the ridge," suddenly wheeled about and rejoined Shields. When the poorly-clothed Confederate prisoners were led through Winchester, their march was more one of triumph than anything else, for the ladies of that town fairly showered kindness upon the boys in gray, whilst looks of scorn for the gaily dressed Federal officers and soldiers fairly flashed from the hundreds of glowing eyes, as their owners waved their 'kerchiefs and kissed their fair hands to their ragged, though gallant defenders. These ladies, and everywhere else throughout the South, were loyal to "the cause" till the last.

Jackson slowly retreated after the battle of Kernstown, the enemy pursuing him in force and skirmishing incessantly with his rear guard under Ashby. That cavalier was untiring in the performance of his important duty, and the roar of his artillery continued throughout the day, saluting the ears of the troops as they awoke in the morning or laid down in bivouac at night. The men suffered few hardships during the retreat. The weather was growing mild, and delightful with the approaching spring, and though, by an order of Jackson, none but commanders of brigades were allowed to have tents, the troops did not complain of sleeping in the open air. They kindled their camp-fires on the sides of the turnpike, and, lulled by the distant thunder of Ashby's artillery, went to sleep as soundly as if they had been at home in their beds. "Jackson crept along," as John Esten Cooke put it, "like a wounded wolf, turning every moment to snap at his pursuers, and offer battle if they pressed him." Reaching the vicinity of Mount Jackson, he went into the old camps which he had aban-

doned to march to Winchester. Banks, who had followed on the track as far as Edinburg, seems to have been afraid to attack him, and awaited re-enforcements.

Although the entire campaign of Jackson in the Valley does not strictly belong to the historic events of the Lower Valley, yet the operations of that commander are so closely connected in their results with this section, and so many of her brave sons took part in them, that a recital in brief of the greatest achievements of the famous and loved Stonewall Jackson may be included in this work, without their being considered irrelevant. It is well known that the remarkable campaign of 1862 in the Valley was the conception of Jackson alone. It is pronounced by one of the highest military authorities of the age to be "strategy emanating from a military mind of the very highest order."

Gen. Jackson remained in the Valley when the principal scene of the war was transferred from the line of the Potomac, and Ewell's division was sent to operate with him in that part of the State. The object of this combined force was to divert the army of McDowell at Fredericksburg and prevent it from uniting with that of McClellan. General directions to this end were promulgated by the Richmond authorities, but the manner of its accomplishment was left to the general in command of the Valley forces. How effectually he did it, is a matter of history, and will be presently shown. The idea originated with the adventurous commander himself, who communicated it to his superiors, to act on the aggressive and essay the extraordinary task of driving the Federal forces from the Valley, then already there under the commands of Banks, Fremont and Shields. But in order to understand the disposition of all the opposing forces at this time, west of the Blue Ridge, it will be necessary to make a brief and rapid résumé of the operations and movements in that quarter for some weeks previously so as to put before the reader a comprehensive and an intelligent situation. The disposition of the enemy's forces west of the Blue Ridge was designed to co-operate with McDowell at Fredericksburg, and included the troops of Banks and Shields in the Shenandoah Valley, and those of Milroy, Blenker and Fremont in western Virginia. As soon as Jackson had been reinforced by Ewell's division, which crossed the Blue Ridge at McGaheysville, the commander, proceeded in person to the position of Gen. Edward Johnson's little force, which was drawn up in a narrow valley, at a village called McDowell, with the heavy brigades

of Milroy and Blenker in line of battle before them. The enemy was driven here after a brief engagement. Learning that his success at McDowell had so frightened Milroy and Blenker that they had called upon Fremont who was a few marches behind, Jackson determined to deceive them and fall back. Moving at a fast rate down the Valley turnpike, he proceeded to New Market, and was there joined by Ewell's force, which had been awaiting him at Swift Run Gap. The whole force now amounted to about 14,000, and after a little rest, proceeded across the Shenandoah Mountains.

The forces of the enemy stood as follows: when Shields, who had followed Jackson since the battle of Kernstown, found him strongly posted at McGaheysville, he declined to advance against him and, withdrawing his forces from between Woodstock and Harrisonburg, he regained the Valley, determined to push on toward McDowell at Fredericksburg. Banks had his force scattered up and down the Valley, the rear being at Front Royal. Blenker and Milroy were also heading for the Federal commands over the Blue Ridge, but their defeat had diverted Fremont from his proper route, who immediately went to their assistance. Thinking, therefore, that Jackson was busily engaged in that distant quarter, and not likely to trouble them in the Valley again, Banks and Shields were commencing a movement toward Fredericksburg, unconscious of danger, when on the morning of May 22, Jackson and Ewell, with 14,000 men, were contemplating an attack on their rear at Front Royal.

And an episode now occurs that was one of the most disgraceful affairs that ever occurred to an army, and has been known ever since as "Bank's Races." Near Front Royal, the rear guard of the Federal forces, consisting of the First Maryland Regiment, under the command of Col. Kenley, may be said to have been almost annihilated. This Maryland regiment was composed of the "roughs" of Baltimore, who were supposed to be "terrible in battle;" fellows who would fairly revel in gore; chop up their enemies, and make the infernal rebels, as they called the boys in gray, howl! But they were the veriest cowards in the Federal service. Every man of them was killed, wounded or captured, colonel and all, except fifteen. And who did it? Why, another regiment from the same proud city, a regiment of Baltimore's young men, the flower of the best Maryland stock, whose love of the Sunny South had induced them to leave their homes of luxury and refinement and cast their fortunes and their lives with

their brothers in their struggle for independence and Southern rights. The Confederate regiment of Marylanders had requested to be placed in position that they might have an opportunity to come in contact with the Plug Uglies and Rip Raps of the Monumental City, and when the time came, the delicately-raised young soldiers scarcely left a grease-spot of the scum, gathered along the wharfs and out of the alleys of grand old Baltimore. As Banks' army retreated toward Strasburg, nearly 1,000 prisoners were taken, and vast quantities of his stores captured or destroyed. At the first shock of the action, the Federal commander put in motion his force at Strasburg. He feared that Jackson, moving from Front Royal on the converging road to Winchester, might cut him off from that supposed safe haven, and his fears were nearly realized, for at Middletown, Jackson pierced his main column, took a number of prisoners, demoralized the retreat, and having driven a part of his rear back toward Strasburg, turned hot on the pursuit to Winchester, which it reached on the 24th of May, and in such a condition as to scarcely have a parallel in any time. Frantic with fright and thoroughly demoralized, it entered, helter-skelter, the streets of the ancient town of Winchester. They were received with shouts of derision. Many of the soldiers were on the full run; many fell down exhausted, and scarcely a man had a gun who could, by any possibility, get rid of it without laying himself liable to punishment. Banks' shattered army stood but a few moments before Winchester; then broke into one indiscriminate rabble at the first fire of the distant Confederate artillery. He had, evidently, no disposition to test the substance and strength of the foe by actual collision, and was only desirous to place the Potomac between himself and the terrible enemy, who seemed to his soldiers, by their frantic anxiety to escape, to be very incarnate devils with horns and cloven feet. Never was there such a shameful flight as there was down the roads leading to Martinsburg; such a deliberate abandonment by a commander of everything but the desire for personal safety. In forty-eight hours after he had got the first news of the attack at Front Royal, Banks was on the shores of the Potomac, having performed a run of thirty-five miles of the distance on the last day of his retreat.

Into Martinsburg the straggling mob of Federal soldiery rushed. Hundreds of wagons, loaded with stores, were scattered along the turnpike. The people were delighted, and could hardly contain their merriment and joy in the presence of the officers themselves. A windfall,

indeed, it was, for those living along the route of the "races;" clothing, blankets, canned goods, food of all kinds, and even fine wines and liquors were abandoned to the mercy of the pursuing "Johnnies," as the Yankees called the Southern soldiers, the term being a contraction, or another form, for "Johnny Rebs." The Federal cavalry, instead of being in the rear, where they should have been, were far in the advance, and reached the Potomac long before the infantry. When Banks arrived in Martinsburg he went to a hotel, and looking in a mirror, is said to have exclaimed, "Upon my word, General, you are the worst used-up man I have seen for a long time." The fruits of Jackson's two days' operations were immense. Banks had escaped with the loss of all the material and paraphernalia that constitute an army. He had abandoned at Winchester, without the shadow of a struggle, all his commissary and ordnance stores. He had resigned that town and Front Royal to the undisputed possession of the Confederates. He had left in their hands 4,000 prisoners, and stores amounting to \$1,000,000. He had gained the sobriquet of "Stonewall Jackson's Commissary," that clung to him for years afterward. Yet he stated in his official report of the affair, and at which Lincoln, knowing the facts to be otherwise than given by this Falstaffian commander, laughed heartily, that "My command had not suffered an attack and rout, but accomplished a premeditated march of near sixty miles, in the face of the enemy, defeating his plans and giving him battle wherever he was found." It was a rapid stroke, and splendidly successful on the part of Jackson. The victory was announced to the Confederate army around Richmond, and Gen. Johnston wrote: "The Federal army has been dispersed and ignominiously driven from the Valley of the Shenandoah, and those who have freed the loyal citizens of that district by their patriotic valor, have again earned, as they will receive, the thanks of a grateful country."

In falling back from Winchester and across the Potomac, Banks had managed to garrison with small forces, Charlestown and Harpers' Ferry. Jackson, to make the job complete in that direction, proceeded to dislodge them, which he did by detaching the Stonewall Brigade and two batteries, the whole under Gen. Winder, and despatching them to the objective points. The mission was successful, but the Confederate commander had to watch more important moves of the enemy in his rear, or rather on his flanks. Intelligence reached him that Federal columns were approaching from the east and west, evidently with

the intention of joining forces somewhere in the Upper Valley, and thereby prevent Jackson from escaping with his captured stores, amounting, according to Federal authorities, to over *two millions of dollars*. Shields was moving from Fredericksburg on his right, and Fremont from the south branch of the Potomac on his left, with the design of concentrating a heavy force at Strasburg. This junction of two heavy forces would have been extremely hazardous to the 15,000 under Jackson. But the Federal generals were not aware of the resources of "Stonewall." They little divined his plan of action; they did not understand how it was possible for him to elude them, and even the authorities at Washington thought they had him in a hole, for they directed Gen. McDowell "to put 20,000 men in motion and *capture or destroy* Jackson and Ewell." Somewhat of a job, they found, for he succeeded, according to his own words, "through the blessing of an ever kind Providence," in reaching Strasburg before the two Federal columns could effect their contemplated junction in his rear. On June 5 he reached Harrisonburg, and passing beyond that town, turned toward the east in the direction of Port Republic. It was on this movement that the Confederacy lost one of its noblest upholders: a soldier whose fame was as unsullied as it was wide; one of those magnificent characters occasionally adorning the historic page, whose name was connected with much of the romance of the war, and whose gentle enthusiastic courage, simple Christian faith, and royal passion for danger, constituted him one of the purest and most beautiful types of modern chivalry—GEN. TURNER ASHBY. On the road from Harrisonburg to Port Republic, the Fifty-eighth Virginia became engaged with the Pennsylvania Bucktails. Col. Johnson came up with the Maryland regiment, and, by a dashing charge in flank, drove the enemy off with heavy loss. Ashby was on the right of the Fifty-eighth Virginia, and had just commanded a charge of bayonets upon the enemy concealed in a piece of woods, when he fell dead, not many yards from a fence where a concealed marksman had sped the fatal bullet. The tribute of Gen. Jackson to the fallen hero, whose active and daring cavalry had so often co-operated with his arms, was an extraordinary one, considering the habitual reticence and lack of comment on the deeds of men. He wrote of Ashby: "As a partisan officer I never knew his superior. His daring was proverbial; his powers of endurance almost incredible; his tone of character heroic; and his sagacity almost intuitive in divining the purposes and move-

ments of the enemy." Ashby was the impersonation of the ideal cavalier, and it is safe to say that every Southern girl or woman loved the dashing officer. To see him mounted upon his fine horse, sitting as firmly as though a part of the animal, with his splendid beard streaming in the wind, and a smile upon his face, was something to be remembered. He was as courtly in manner as he was gallant in war, and an incident that came within the experience of the ladies who informed the writer of it, shows his coolness in danger as well as courtesy. In a charge he was always at the front, and in a retreat at the rear. Whilst falling back with Jackson in 1862, in passing through one of the Valley towns, he was, as usual, one of the last to leave. The Federals were pressing him through the main street of the town and constantly firing at the retreating Confederates. The bullets were coming thick and fast, but Ashby rode deliberately along. In a doorway a group of young ladies were assembled to wave their handkerchiefs at the boys in gray, all unconscious or fearless of their danger, when Ashby reining in his horse, lifted his hat and remarked, "Young ladies, do me the honor to retire within doors; you are in great danger of being struck by the bullets of the enemy."

There were now three armies in the field, as stated, and their combined object was to "bag Jackson," as the Federal authorities elegantly put it, and following is how they *didn't* do it: The main body of Jackson's command had reached the vicinity of Port Republic on June 7. The village is situated in the angle formed by the junction of the North and South rivers, tributaries of the south fork of the Shenandoah. The larger portion of the Confederate forces was encamped on the high ground north of the village, about a mile from the river, Gen. Ewell being some four miles distant, near the road leading from Harrisonburg to Port Republic. Gen. Fremont had arrived with his forces in the vicinity of Harrisonburg, and Gen. Shields was moving up to the east side of the south fork of the Shenandoah, and was then some fifteen miles below Port Republic. Gen. Jackson's position was about equi-distant from both hostile armies. To prevent a junction of the two Federal armies, he had caused the bridge over the south fork of the Shenandoah at Conrad's store to be destroyed. To give the reader a better idea of the positions of these three forces, Jackson's, Fremont's and Shield's, it may be stated thus: Jackson, with his forces, was near a river with a bridge in front of him, over which he could pass; Fremont was pursuing him, and endeavor-

ing to join his forces with Shields, who was fifteen miles away on the *other* side of the river. Now Jackson desired to fight these forces separately. Fremont had seven brigades of infantry, besides numerous cavalry. Ewell had three small brigades during the greater part of the action that was to ensue, and no cavalry at any time. He had less than five thousand men. About 10 o'clock the enemy felt along his front, posted his artillery, and with two brigades made an attack on Trimble's brigade on the right. Gen. Trimble repulsed this force, and advancing, drove the enemy more than a mile, and remained on his flank ready to make the final attack. At a late hour in the afternoon, Gen. Ewell advanced both his wings, drove in the enemy's skirmishers, and when night closed, was in possession of all the ground previously held by the enemy. This splendid victory, known as the Battle of Cross-Keys, had been purchased at a very small Confederate loss, forty-two killed and 287 wounded. Gen. Ewell officially estimated the enemy's loss at 2,000, but Gen. Fremont, exhibiting the usual difference between Federal and Confederate figures, put it at 625. The importance of this first of the "twin battles," as they were termed, however, did not lie in any particular loss of men; the victory to Jackson was that it disposed of half his enemy, and gave him an opportunity not only to dispose of the other half the following day, as will be seen, but opened an unobstructed path to Johnson's forces east of the Blue Ridge.

At the close of Cross-Keys, Jackson prepared to give the final blow to Shields on the other side of the river, and the morning after that fight Ewell's forces were called to join in the attack at Port Republic. As day broke, they commenced their march to the other field of battle, seven miles distant. The enemy had judiciously selected his position for defense. Upon a rising ground near the Lewis House he had planted six guns, which commanded the road from Port Republic, and swept the plateau for a considerable distance in front. As Gen. Winder moved forward his brigade, a rapid and severe fire of shell was opened upon it. The artillery fire was well sustained by our batteries which, however, proved unequal to that of the enemy. In the meantime Winder, being now reinforced by a Louisiana regiment, seeing no mode of silencing the Federal battery, or escaping its destructive missiles but by a rapid charge and the capture of it, advanced with great boldness for some distance, but encountered such a heavy fire of artillery and small arms as greatly to disorganize his

command, which fell back in disorder. The enemy advanced across the field and, by a heavy musketry fire, forced back our infantry supports, in consequence of which our guns had to retire. Just at this crisis, when the day seemed lost, Ewell's forces appeared upon the scene. The Fifty-eighth and Forty-fourth Regiments, Virginia Infantry, rushed with a shout upon the enemy, took him in flank and drove him back for the first time that day in disorder. Meanwhile Gen. Taylor was employed on the Federal left and rear, and his attack diverting attention from the front led to a concentration of the enemy's force upon him. The battle raged furiously, and although assailed by superior numbers, in front and flank, with their guns in position within point blank range, the charge ordered by Taylor was gallantly made, and the enemy's battery, consisting of six guns, fell into our hands. Three times was this battery lost and won in the desperate and determined efforts to capture and recover it. At last, attacked in front and on flank, Taylor fell back to a skirt of woods. Winder, having rallied his command, moved to his support, and again opened on the enemy, who were moving upon Taylor's left flank, apparently to surround him in the woods. The final attack was made. Taylor, with reinforcements, pushed forward, being assisted by the well-directed fire of our artillery, and the enemy fell back; a few moments more and he was in precipitate retreat. Four hundred and fifty prisoners were taken in the retreat, and what remained of Shield's artillery. As Shield's army was in full retreat, Fremont, who had partially recovered from his drubbing of the day before, appeared on the opposite bank of the south fork of the Shenandoah with his army and opened his artillery, but it was too late, and the next day, withdrawing his forces, he retreated down the valley. On the other hand, Jackson quietly retired to the vicinity of Weyer's Cave and went into camp for a few days' rest, and to await orders for his movement across the Blue Ridge. The first act of the pious old commander, after settling down in camp, was to hold divine service. Stonewall never neglected his Maker, no matter what the circumstances might be, and he attributed all his success in arms to the God of battles, who rules over all.

The battle of Port Republic closed the campaign of the Valley in 1862. A writer says of it: "It had been fiercely contested by the enemy, and the Confederate loss was quite 1,000 in killed and wounded. But the close of the campaign found Jackson crowned with an almost marvelous success. In little more than two weeks he had

defeated three Federal armies; swept the Valley of Virginia of hostile forces; thrilled Washington with alarm; and thwarted whatever plan the enemy might have entertained, in other circumstances, of envying Richmond, and to join in the impending contest for the Capitol."

With the operations of the Confederate armies east of the Blue Ridge, this work can have very little to do, as it does not pretend to be a detailed history of the Civil war, even of the great struggle in the Shenandoah Valley. Other writers have handled the matter with such ability and with such accuracy and analytical power that little is left to be said that is new, and especially within the space allotted to the subject herein. Yet a few matters outside of the prescribed limits must be touched upon in order to a better understanding of others more closely connected with the Valley campaigns. Jackson, also, was so identified with this region that his entire military history seems to be a portion of the events of the Great Valley. Therefore, a short recital of the circumstances leading up to one of the most important captures of the entire war will be in place.

After the second Manassas battle, when Pope, notwithstanding his promises of a "speedy rooting out of the Rebellion," as he put it, was utterly routed and sent in disgraceful confusion to his rear by Gen. Robert E. Lee and his victorious army, the change in the fortunes of the Confederacy had been rapid, decisive and brilliant. The armies of McClellan and Pope had been forced back to the point from which they set out on the campaigns of the spring and summer. The objects of the Federal authorities had been frustrated, and the northern frontier of Virginia was open. Northeastern Virginia had been freed from the presence of Federal soldiers up to the very entrenchments around Washington. Lee's army was marching toward Leesburg, and information was received that the troops which occupied Winchester had retired to Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry. Unobstructed, the victorious Confederate army marched upon Frederick, Md., and it had been supposed by Gen. Lee that this advance would cause the evacuation of Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry, thus opening the lines of communication through the Valley. This not having occurred, it became necessary to dislodge the enemy from those positions before concentrating the army west of the Blue Ridge in Maryland and Pennsylvania. To accomplish this with the least delay, Gen. Jackson was directed to proceed with his corps to Martinsburg, and, after driving the enemy from that place, to move down the Po-

tomac and invest Harper's Ferry. Leaving Frederick City on the 10th of September, as McClellan was pressing forward, he moved with great rapidity through Middletown, Boonsboro' and Williamsport, recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, and pressed forward to his task. A. P. Hill was sent on the main road to Martinsburg, Ewell's and Jackson's old division moved to the North Mountain depot, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, about seven miles northwest of Martinsburg, and Maj. Myers, commanding the cavalry, was despatched as far south as the Berkeley and Hampshire turnpike. The objects of these precautions was to prevent the escape westward of Gen. White, who was in command of the Federal force at Martinsburg. The arrangement worked to perfection, as on the night of the 11th White quietly left his position and went in the only direction open to his choice, toward Harper's Ferry, where he stepped into the trap set for him and Miles. On the 12th Jackson entered Martinsburg, where large quantities of Federal stores fell into his hands. Martinsburg was very much divided in its allegiance, but there were many ladies who hailed the occupation of their little city by Jackson and his troops with almost tumultuous acclamations. They fairly captured Stonewall, and cut every button from his much-worn gray coat. They seized him and almost smothered him with kindness and joy. While in a room at the old hotel on the corner of Burke and Queen Streets, and surrounded by his officers, including Gen. Hill and Maj. H. Kyd Douglas, he was besieged by the ladies of all ages, one of whom, an elderly maiden lady, who could not succeed in getting near to the hero, exclaimed above all the voices, "God bless you, Gen. Jackson!" He raised his eyes upward, for an instant, seeming to echo, inwardly, the spontaneous prayer of the old lady. Near Martinsburg Jackson was invited to accept of the hospitalities of a gentleman's house over night, but he declined, as was his usual custom, and spent the night in camp with the boys whom he loved and who so loved their grand old chieftain, "Stonewall, the Brave and Good."

On Saturday, the 13th, about 10 o'clock, the head of the Confederate column came in view of Bolivar Heights, with the enemy drawn up in line on that splendid military position, but alas, for their hopes of escape or successful stand, as they were entangled in the meshes of one of the grandest pieces of strategy conceived by any commander during the war. Their last hope of breaking through the cordon vanished when Jackson appeared. Harper's Ferry now contained nearly

14,000 Federal troops, with great quantities of stores, and it was a prize of the kind that Jackson always delighted to draw. Therefore, it can be imagined that no mistakes were probable or even possible. As he stated on one occasion about the time of the capture, when informed that the enemy was approaching, having in his rear a herd of cattle—"that he could whip any army that had a flock of cattle in its wake"—there was not much danger of the hungry Confederates losing the opportunity for obtaining the good things they knew must be in store for them at the Ferry. They had marched and marched till they were like hungry wolves.

Bolivar Heights, as is well known, possibly, to most of the readers of this work, is in the rear of Harper's Ferry; Maryland Heights is opposite, on the northern side of the Potomac, and Loudoun Heights is that portion of the Blue Ridge across the Shenandoah, east of the Ferry. The Confederates now occupied these commanding positions, the Federal force on Bolivar Heights, when Jackson came in sight, having retired down into the town, and were there cooped up, awaiting the fate that now was inevitable. Jackson failed to get a reply to his signals to Gens. McLaws and Walker, posted on the opposite heights, or he would have made an immediate attack on the enemy, captured him, and been at the battles of Crampton's and Boonsboro' gaps. As it was, it was not until the night of the 13th that he received the replies he desired. The order in which Jackson reached a position for storming the enemy was as follows: Gen. Hill was to move on the right, along the bank of the Shenandoah, around the base of the hill, and turning the enemy's left, enter the town in their rear. Ewell's division, under Gen. Lawton, was to co-operate. One brigade of Jackson's old division and a battery, under Gen. Jones, was to make a demonstration against the enemy's right, while the remainder of the division, as a reserve, moved along the turnpike in front. Maj. Massie, commanding the cavalry, was directed to draw up his command on the left of the line, to prevent the enemy escaping toward Martinsburg. Gen. Walker was on Loudoun Heights, to prevent their escape over the mountain. Gen. McLaws was on Maryland Heights, to cut them off from the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.

"Thus," in the language of a brilliant writer of twenty-three years ago, "the Federal commander was as completely environed with watchful and dangerous foes as a wild animal driven into his hole by a party of hunters, with all the avenues barred against his exit. Like a wolf in

some cavern of the mountains, he was about to be smoked out, and forced either to surrender or die defending himself." With the foregoing preparations, it is easily seen that the surrender of the Federal forces was only a matter of a very short time, and on the morning of the 15th the Confederates entered Harper's Ferry and took possession of the prisoners and supplies. Nearly 13,000 prisoners, including one brigadier-general, 13,000 small arms, seventy-three pieces of artillery, over 200 wagons and a large amount of camp and garrison equipage. The Confederate loss was, comparatively, nothing. The capture was considered to be worth the entire campaign in Maryland, and gave Jackson such a reputation that he, in connection with his other operations, has been pronounced by one of the acknowledged highest military critics of the age, to have been one of the greatest captains in the history of the wars of the world.

One of the most remarkable facts in connection with this taciturn, and almost singularly queer general of the Southern cause was the love and confidence he aroused among all classes of persons, as well as among his own soldiers. He was the strictest disciplinarian of the entire armies; so much so, as to border upon Martinetism, yet there was not the humblest private in his command who would not have willingly risked anything for the sake of their hero, "Old Jack," as some of them called him. And among the soldiery of the enemy there was a feeling of the greatest respect for Jackson. At this surrender of Harper's Ferry, the Federal troops, instead of regarding their conqueror with a sentiment of hatred, and the usual malice and aversion, exhibited the liveliest admiration for him and curiosity to see him. Numbers of them desired to shake hands with him, and did so, and some of them openly said in his presence; "I ain't ashamed to say that Stonewall Jackson captured me."

The battle of Sharpsburg, as it is known in the South, or Antietam, as known in the North, was fought on Wednesday, September 17, 1862. On the night of the 18th, or rather on the morning of the 19th, Gen. Lee withdrew from the Maryland side of the Potomac, crossing at what is known as the old Packhorse Ford, which lies about one mile east of Shepherdstown, heretofore spoken of in this volume. Gens. A. P. Hill and Jackson had moved in the direction of Martinsburg with their commands, but when it was ascertained that McClellan had thrown across the river a considerable column, they were ordered back to check the Federal advance, which resulted in

one of the bloodiest affrays of the war, it having not a parallel in the loss of life and the attendant horrors, for the length of time of the engagement and the circumstances surrounding it, during the four years of the late sanguinary struggle. Gen. Fitz John Porter, with the Federal Fifth Corps, had been ordered by McClellan to support the cavalry sent in the advance, and he determined to essay the capture of some of the Confederate guns. The following, from a Northern source, covers the facts so well that it is given here, instead of in the writer's own words:

"He (Fitz John Porter) posted batteries on the knolls through which the railway passes at the northern end of the bridge, and lined the top of the Maryland bank with skirmishers and sharpshooters, supporting them by two divisions. Volunteers from the 4th Michigan, 118th Pennsylvania, and 18th and 22d Massachusetts regiments plunged into the ford at dark, and succeeded in capturing five guns. A reconnoissance in force was sent across the river next morning (20th) at seven o'clock. The cavalry ordered to co-operate failed to do so, and the unsupported infantry was sharply attacked by a greatly superior Rebel force. It was driven back, pushed over the cliffs, killed, captured, or forced into the river. The ford was filled with troops, for, just at that moment, the pet 'Corn Exchange' regiment of Philadelphia was crossing. Into these half-submerged, disorganized and crowding masses of men, were poured not only the murderous fire of the Rebel cannon and rifles, but volley after volley from the Federal guns behind them in trying to get the range of the Confederate batteries. The slaughter was terrific. The Potomac was reddened with blood and filled with corpses. When the routed detachment struggled back to shelter, a fourth of the Philadelphians, who had been in service only three weeks, were missing, and their comrades suffered equally."

In this fight at the ford the Confederates took about 250 prisoners, but the number killed is scarcely known to this day, for ever since that terrible slaughter, skeletons have been found in the river or washed up to the banks. Even as late as the spring of 1889 two ghastly skeleton, were uncovered by the wash of the waters during the raging floods of June. After driving the Federals back across the river, they made no further attempt to advance upon Lee's force, which quietly went into camp near Bunker Hill, but in October McClellan crossed a considerable force both at Shepherdstown and Harper's

Ferry, and driving in Lee's advance of cavalry, pushed his column to Kearneysville, where he was met by Stuart with cavalry, artillery and the Stonewall Brigade. The next day McClellan pushed on to Charlestown, where he established his headquarters for a few hours only, and then returned to the Ferry. On the 26th of October McClellan crossed into Virginia at Berlin, and Lee broke camp at Winchester. Jackson remained in the Valley for awhile, but finally rejoined the main force on the Rappahannock, where, in the course of a few months, he was to lay down his splendid life in the defense of a cause he considered sacred.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FROM 1863 ONWARD TO THE COLLAPSE.

EWELL SURPRISES MILROY—MOST OF THE FEDERAL FORCE CAPTURED—LARGE AMOUNT OF SUPPLIES AND PRISONERS—GEN. RHODES MAKES A CAPTURE AT MARTINSBURG—GEN. LEE ENTERS MARYLAND BY WAY OF THE LOWER VALLEY—IMBODEN'S SUCCESSFUL AFFAIR AT CHARLESTOWN—CAPTURE OF THE FEDERAL GARRISON—HUNTER ENTERS THE VALLEY AND IS DRIVEN OUT IN DISGRACE—GEN. EARLY IN COMMAND IN THE VALLEY—HIS WONDERFUL EXPEDITION TO THE REAR OF WASHINGTON—EARLY FALLS BACK TO THE VALLEY—AN INCIDENT AFTER THE BATTLE OF WINCHESTER—GRAPHIC DESCRIPTION BY JOHN ESTEN COOKE—THE HEROINE STILL IN WINCHESTER—THE VALLEY CAMPAIGN OF 1864—SHERIDAN APPEARS ON THE SCENE—BATTLE OF WINCHESTER—EARLY FALLS BACK TO FISHER'S HILL—THE VALLEY DEVASTATED—UNPRECEDENTED INCENDIARISM AND PILLAGE—THE CONFEDERATE COMMANDER PREPARES A SURPRISE—BATTLE OF CEDAR CREEK—THE SO-CALLED "RIDE" A MYTH, MOSTLY—GEN. WRIGHT ROBBED OF HONORS JUSTLY DUE HIM—THE TRUE STORY OF CEDAR CREEK—NEW FACTS—END OF THE STRUGGLE, ETC.

SUCCESSING the battle of Chancellorsville everything seemed propitious for the Confederate cause. Gen. Lee massed his army on the plains of Culpepper for a grand campaign into the enemy's country, and by the 1st of June, 1863, all was in readiness for the advance. Gen. Ewell's corps in the lead pushed rapidly forward and marched across the Blue Ridge Mountains, by way of Front Royal, into the Shenandoah Valley, upon Winchester. At this point was posted Gen. Milroy with 7,000 men. He held the fortifications,

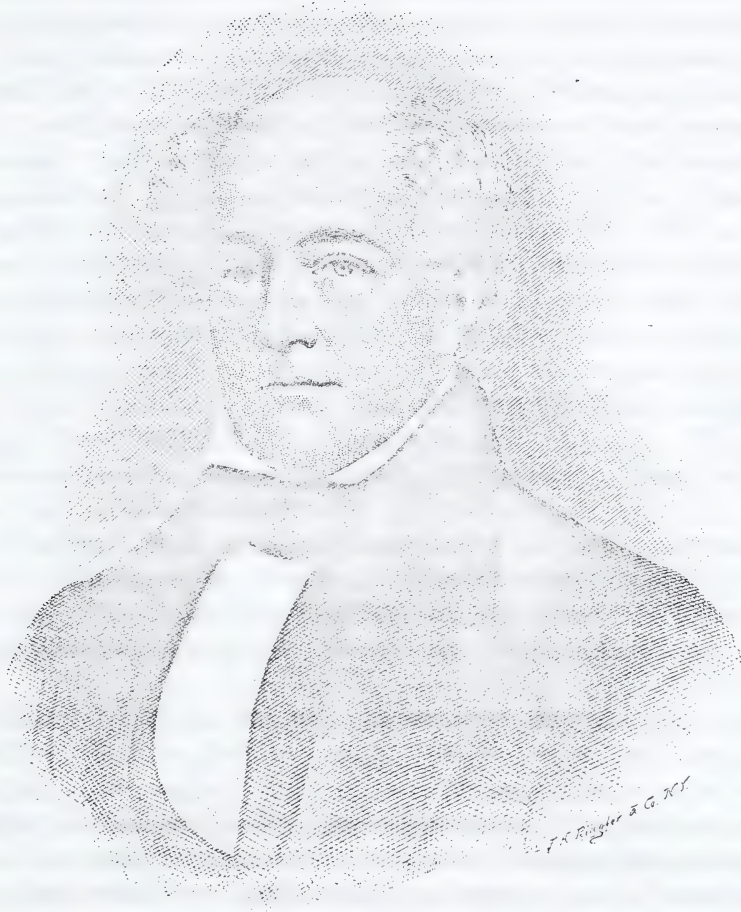
which he had very much improved in strength, and it was supposed that it would be a difficult job to dislodge him. On the 13th of June, 1863, Ewell surprised him, defeated his entire force, and it was with great difficulty that the Federal general, himself, and a few officers escaped through the Confederate lines, under cover of the night, and succeeded in crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. Four thousand prisoners, thirty pieces of artillery and about one hundred and fifty wagons, besides immense quantities of stores and ammunition, were captured in and near Winchester. In addition to this, 700 Federals surrendered to Gen. Rhodes at Martinsburg. Ewell promptly moved down to the Potomac and occupied all the fords of that river. Gen. Lee, east of the Blue Ridge during these operations of his lieutenants in the valley, was so maneuvering and mystifying his opponent that the latter lost all opportunity to bring matters to a crisis, and when Lee suddenly dashed across the mountains to the valley and swiftly crossed his forces into Maryland by way of the ford below Shepherdstown, Hooker fell back and took a position also in Maryland. Ewell's corps had crossed the Potomac two days before Lee had, and occupied the town of Chambersburg. On the 27th of June the whole of Lee's army was at Chambersburg. An advance on Harrisburg was contemplated, but the project was abandoned. Within twenty days the great Confederate general had brought his entire army from Fredericksburg, by way of the Shenandoah Valley, to the vicinity of Gettysburg, without any appreciable opposition, a feat, the most remarkable in the history of the war, when the fact is taken into consideration that the Federal army outnumbered the Confederate two to one, was magnificently equipped, and had all railroad facilities for transportation. When Lee commenced his march, Winchester, Berryville, Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry were garrisoned by hostile forces; the Federal cavalry were in splendid condition, yet in the face of all these facts he had marched along the Rappahannock, over the passes of the Blue Ridge, down the Shenandoah Valley to the fords of the Potomac and across Maryland into Pennsylvania, without his progress being arrested. Only the incompetency of Hooker made the feat possible at that stage of the war, and he was rewarded for what he so flippantly "said he would do, but did not do"—"disperse the rebel rabble"—by public opinion forcing him to resign. Gen. Meade was appointed to fill the position, and then came on the battle of Gettysburg, that disastrous turning point in the fortunes of the Confederacy.

There were no military operations of any importance in the Valley of the Shenandoah during the latter part of 1863, with the exception of a cavalry skirmish or two, but Gen. J. D. Imboden, who was in command of the valley department at the time, performed a very creditable maneuver in Jefferson County. Imboden had been left to guard the mountain passes whilst Lee was making his famous flank movement on Meade's army in the vicinity of Warrenton, and he not only did that duty with splendid success, but on the 18th of October, made a sudden dash on to the loyal little Southern town of Charlestown, surprised and captured the Federal garrison stationed there, and carried off over five hundred prisoners and a large supply of army stores. The citizens of Charlestown were wild with joy, for, like their neighbors of the other valley towns, hundreds of the flower of Jefferson's best stock were engaged in the war for Southern rights. The ladies, in particular, could not do enough for the boys in gray, and fairly overpowered them with kindness.

Without entering into details, a short synopsis of the events of the spring and summer of 1864, leading up to a very important, and in some respects, remarkable movement, in which the valley to a certain extent was a portion of the theatre, will not be out of place. After the defeat of Gen. Sigel at New Market and his retreat back to the Federal lines, Gen. Hunter, who had made himself infamous in South Carolina, had taken command of the Federal troops operating, or about to operate, in the Shenandoah Valley. The plan contemplated the capture of Staunton, Charlottesville, Gordonsville and Lynchburg, being an auxiliary to the movement against Richmond. Hunter, under instructions from Grant, moved up the valley, destroying the residences of a number of the prominent citizens, and devastating as large a section of the country as he could, but he was kept so strictly to the main roads by the assaults of the Confederate cavalry that he failed to do as much damage as he intended. Gen. W. E. Jones gave him battle at Piedmont, but Hunter's force was too large for the gallant cavalryman. On the 8th of June Hunter formed a junction with Crook and Averill at Staunton, whence he moved by way of Lexington to Lynchburg. To meet this demonstration of the enemy, it became necessary for Gen. Lee to detach a considerable portion of his force, and to select a commander, the decision, energy and rapidity of whose movements might overthrow Hunter, and possibly make an opportunity to pass a column, however small, through the Valley of Vir-

ginia to threaten the Federal capitol. Gen. J. A. Early, who had latterly commanded Ewell's corps, was appointed to perform the task, which he did with eminent success. He rapidly approached the Federal forces, and drove them out through the mountains of western Virginia, utterly demoralizing the enemy. Early, then rapidly marching down the Shenandoah Valley, crossed into Maryland. He approached Martinsburg on July the 3d, accompanied by a cavalry force under Ransom. Sigel, who was in command of the Federal forces there, retreated across the Potomac at Shepherdstown, and Gen. Weber, commanding at Harper's Ferry, crossed the river and occupied Hagerstown. Following the National Turnpike, Early reached Frederick City, and ascertained that Gen. Lew Wallace had taken a position at Monocacy Bridge, four miles distant. Here, after a sharp fight, the Federal force fled in confusion toward Baltimore. Gen. Early then pressed forward, reaching Rockville on the evening of the 10th of July. Onward the Confederates marched, till the statue of "Freedom" on the dome of the capitol came in plain sight. The result of the expedition is so well known that it needs no recital here. Many persons supposed that Early failed in his efforts to capture Washington, and that such was the object of the remarkable "raid," as it might be termed. Such were not the facts, however. He was merely instructed by Gen. Lee to "make a demonstration on Washington," for the purpose of attracting away from his (Lee's) front some of Grant's force. This it did, as the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps were hurriedly sent by the Federal general to Washington to man the fortifications around that city. That the above were the instructions to Gen. Early, the writer hereof happens to know, as dispatches in regard to the movement passed through his hands whilst in the signal service attached to Gen. Early's headquarters. With very little loss, the Confederate commander fell back to the valley once more, and there stood at bay on the Opequon, ready to defend that lovely region. He brought off 5,000 horses and 2,500 beef-cattle, and lightened the shoulders of Gen. Lee by lifting from them an army of 40,000 or 50,000 men.

Shortly after Early took his position, as stated, and on the occasion of his falling back after a slight repulse near Winchester, an incident happened that is worthy of preservation in this work. John Esten Cook, whose contributions to Southern war literature are so highly appreciated in the South, furnished the subjoined beautiful sketch to the *Winchester Times* about a year and a half after the close of hostili-



D. H. Allen

ties. It is so graphically written and contains so much of the feeling of the time, that it is given in full:

"Fortunate is the incident in this bustling, hurrying world of ours, where there is so much to look at, so much to think of, so much to excite tears or indignation or laughter—fortunate, we say, is the incident which possesses the supreme advantage of being *picturesque*.

"Other incidents may equal or surpass it in moral beauty, but they will not be able to equal it in attraction. Hearts may throb as nobly therein, but the world will not catch the tumultuous heaving of the bosom. Tears as noble may be shed, but they will flow in silence and unobserved. Deeds as worthy may be performed, but if they do not possess *picturesqueness* are they ever heard of? Do not the writers of the North, who ought to know the truth, declare that the Federal General Wright rallied and reformed their line after Early's terrible blow at them at Cedar Creek, in October, 1864?—and yet it was the picturesque Gen. Sheridan who rushed at full speed upon the field, 'shod with fire,' says his poet, and carried off all the glory. Unhappy Gen. Wright, if Mr. Swinton is good authority. Why did you not arrive at the nick of time, rally the rallied, and reap the honors of the hard-fought field?

"Your good, hard work, and steady nerve had the misfortune not to be 'picturesque' or 'striking,' General—hence nobody in the whole world fifty years from this time will ever know that it was you, not Sheridan, who saved the Federal army from destruction on that day.

"But every subject has two phases—every thought cuts double-edged; the shield is silver or gold, as it is looked at from one side or the other. Actions may be grand and picturesque both—as noble and beautiful as they are striking and impressive. The incident which we are now about to relate will be found to illustrate this statement. The picture which we shall attempt to draw is one of those which catches the eye, moves the heart, touches the hidden fountains of feeling, and draws forth those 'noble tears' which flow forever in the long current of our human history at the mention of all beautiful and heroic deeds.

"The incident took place in July, 1864, just after Early's return from Washington, and when his advance force under Ramseur was near Winchester. On the afternoon of the 20th of that month, General Ramseur—the gallant, the noble, the heroic Ramseur, who died as he

had lived—a fearless soldier and stainless gentleman—received information from General Vaughan that Averill was at Stephenson's depot, a few miles northeast of the town, with a force so small as to render an attack upon him almost certain to result in his capture. Acting upon this information, Ramseur put his troops in motion, advanced to attack Averill, and soon the forces on both sides were engaged in an obstinate conflict—Ramseur having moved with too little caution, in consequence of the reported inferiority of his opponent.

“The result was a serious repulse by Averill's large force; the loss of four pieces of artillery, the death of Col. Board, of the Fifty-eighth Virginia, and the wounding of Generals Lewis and Lilly. Many of the command, officers and privates, besides these gentlemen were killed and wounded. When Ramseur fell back, as he was compelled to do to prevent himself from being flanked by a large force approaching from Berryville, he left the ground covered with his dead and wounded.

“He retired through Winchester, joined Early at Newtown, and Winchester was again in the hands of the Federals.

“‘Winchester,’ throughout the war meant, most of all, the ‘*women of Winchester.*’ It was this noble body of high-souled and heroic women who now looked with eyes full of regret and longing upon Ramseur's disappearing columns—and with sadness unutterable toward the battle-field of the preceding day, whereon so many of their dear Southern defenders were lying in their blood.

“With the women of Winchester, to see suffering was to attempt courageously to relieve it. For long years now they had been accustomed to the war of artillery, the crash of small arms, to nursing the sick, succoring the wounded, and binding up the bruised forms, broken and bleeding beneath the chariot wheels of that terrible demon—war. Have we not seen them after Kernstown hanging with sobs over the death trenches—bearing off the sorely hurt, facing with tears of noble scorn the enemies who were the masters of the moment?

“That was in 1862, and be sure that in 1864 the long years of soul-crushing war had not abated one particle of that proudly defiant, that tenderly merciful spirit which, through all coming time, will remain the glory of their names and the pride of those who draw their blood from those true daughters of Virginia.

“Of the incident which we propose to relate, we have an account derived from a valued friend, herself one of the nobly charitable young

ladies of the old border town; also another statement from an unknown correspondent living in the neighborhood of the battlefield. Upon these our narrative is based.

"Night had come, and a large number of ladies, who had obtained permission to perform their pious duties from the Federal officer in command at Winchester, reached the battle-field. It was one of those marvelous nights of July, 1864, when the heavens seemed all ablaze with the glory of the full-orbed moon. The field, covered with dead and dying, slept in the light of this great moon, and the Federal surgeons were busy at their painful duty of amputating limbs, probing and binding up wounds, depositing the sufferers in ambulances, and attending, as far as possible, to the painful calls of each. A battle-field after a hard fight is a spectacle so sad that he who has looked upon it once never wishes to behold it again, and the saddest of all the terrible features of such scenes, perhaps, is the impossibility of promptly attending to the wants of all. Your arm may be shattered by a bullet, but your neighbor's leg is torn to pieces by a shell, and he is bleeding to death. Before your arm can be bound up, his leg must be amputated—it is painful, you think, to leave you writhing there, but each in his turn, friend—the leg before the arm!

"It was a real assistance when the Winchester ladies came to the aid of the Federal surgeons, thus relieving the latter in a large measure from the care of the Confederate wounded. They assiduously applied themselves to the painful task before them, and were ministers of mercy once more to their Southern brethren, as they had been before, after so many hard-fought battles in that country of hard battles, the Valley of the Shenandoah.

"Among the young ladies was Miss —— (we do not feel at liberty to present her full name to the world), and to this fair daughter of the Valley belongs the credit of the beautiful action which we proceed to record. In passing amid the dead and wounded, now dimly discernible only by the surgeons' lanterns, the moonlight, and the last beams of day, Miss —— came all at once upon a youth who seemed to be suffering extreme agony. He was moaning fearfully, and bending over him, the young lady saw that he was frightfully wounded. The blood had deluged his person, and although his wound had been hastily bound up by one of the surgeons, he was evidently suffering horribly; his features were contracted by his anguish, and, lying in a very constrained position, he seemed the most piteous object which had yet attracted her attention.

"To see his sufferings was to attempt its relief. The young lady sat down on the ground, and finding that the poor boy was almost unconscious from the extent of his agony, she raised his head in order to afford him, if possible, some ease, if only from the change of position. She had scarcely done so when a painful sigh issued from the lips of the wounded youth, his head sank in the young lady's arms, and his measured breathing told that he had almost instantly fallen asleep. This result was so unexpected that Miss —— was for some moments completely at a loss what course to pursue. It seemed an unnecessary and excessive act of attention to remain thus holding the youth's head—her position was becoming a very painful one—her companions had passed to other portions of the extensive battle-field—she was alone in the midst of a great waste of fields and woods, at night, unprotected from insult, and holding in her arms a wounded soldier, who would, in all probability, soon be a corpse.

"Under these trying circumstances she once or twice essayed to move and place the boy in an easy position upon the grass; but whenever she attempted to do so his features contracted painfully, he moaned uneasily, and it was only when she resumed her position, holding his drooping head as before in her arms, that he sunk once more to calm and painless slumber. She was still supporting thus the form of the wounded youth, when one of the Federal surgeons approached and looked with some surprise at the touching group. Then his gaze was directed to the face of the youth, whom he evidently recognized. In a few words addressed to Miss ——, the surgeon explained how he had, himself, dressed and bandaged the youth's wounds—his case was a most critical one—nevertheless, if he could sleep for some hours, he might live. He had not slept since the battle; was dying for sleep; the crisis of his fever had arrived; if this slumber continued until morning, he might then be out of danger; if it was broken his death was a certainty. Having made this announcement in that terribly matter-of-fact tone which characterizes persons familiar with suffering and death, the surgeon passed on, leaving Miss —— alone among the dead and wounded, and still holding the bleeding young man in her arms.

"If his slumber continued until morning he might then be out of danger—if it was broken, his death was a certainty.

"That was the plain, clear and terribly logical statement of the surgeon. To live he must sleep—and those two or three attempts to

deposit her burden on the grass, with the sudden wakefulness of the patient, proved to the young lady that to sleep his head must continue to rest in her arms. When this fact was clear and patent to her intelligence, her resolution was taken. No movement of hers should disturb the deep slumber of the boy—no act of her own arrest the subtle spirit of life which, like a blessed balm, was even then infusing itself into his shattered frame. The place might be dark and lonely—the night cold, fearful, terrible there among the dead—her position might be, as it indeed soon became, unutterably painful, weighed down as her arm was by the poor youth's weight; but there was something worse than night, cold, pain, loneliness and presence of death—it was, not to save that boy's life when she could save it.

“And she determined to save it. Throughout the long hours of the dreary night she remained as motionless as a statue of mercy, holding the boy's head in her arms. All others had returned to Winchester; around her was the vast moonlit field, over whose surface the wind sighed mournfully; on every hand were the wounded, the dying, the dead, and yet this brave, kind girl—let us say this good, true girl—did not shrink from her task; the young heroine did not stir; though the delicate arm was nearly broken by the weight upon it, no tremor of the nerves indicated the dire pain which she was suffering, and suffering with that silent fortitude which shames the foolish theory that women are less brave than men.

“In our comfortable homes, by our cheerful fires, we read of that and cry ‘bravo!’ Perhaps we applaud, but would we have thus nobly acted for a brother, husband or father—doubtless; but for a stranger? That wounded youth was a perfect stranger to the young lady; she had never seen his face before that evening; it was an angel of mercy succoring a fellow-creature, not a sister or mother facing all things for a brother or son. Do you wish a subject for a great painting, Mr. Washington, finer even than that of the Burial of Latane? I offer it to you.

“Hour after hour the wounded youth slept on. His regular breathing indicated clearly that his suffering had abated; a blessed and refreshing slumber had descended upon the tortured nerves, the shattered frame, step by step, from the very brink of the grave, where she had found him; the poor boy was coming back to life. The long hours of the summer night passed on like shadowy birds who slowly flap their huge wings as they silently sweep by. The moon went

down; the constellations wheeled their paths in heaven; then the morning star only shone above the yellow streak of dawn. The cold, pale light fell on the figures with their position unchanged, the youth still sleeping tranquilly, the young lady still supporting his head. As the first bright beams of sunrise fell upon his face, he opened his eyes, gazed dreamily at her and a faint smile came to his lips, which uttered a low sigh. He was saved!

"Did tears from the eyes of that noble girl fall on that pale face, where the flush of fever no longer burned? I know not, but if such tears flowed from the kind eyes, an angel might have gathered them for a diadem.

"When Miss —— returned to Winchester, she was weak, exhausted, unstrung by the nervous excitement, no less than the physical prostration of that terrible night among the dying and the dead. The muscles of her arm were so contracted by the heavy pressure upon them, hour after-hour, that for many days she could not raise her hand—scarcely move the member. The pain, exposure and excitement seriously affected her, and she was confined for some time to her bed, but on that couch of suffering she had a blessed consolation. That consolation was the thought, 'I have saved the life of a Confederate soldier, wounded in defending his country!'

"When General Early—all health and happiness attend in his place of exile that brave true gentleman, that hardy soldier—when General Early heard the noble incident which we have essayed to relate, he exclaimed, in a burst of admiration, 'God bless the women of Winchester! They are like the camomile flower—the more they are crushed, the sweeter they are!'

"True, General! It was said of old that 'none but the brave deserve the fair'—you prove that the brave can best appreciate them. You fought for those women of Winchester on many fields—you were leading a forlorn hope, but you did your best—with your 7,000 or 8,000 against Sheridan's 30,000 or 40,000—you loved and admired and risked your life for them, and that radical crew at Washington, howling curses at your very name, cannot hurt you in the estimation of your brave countrywomen of the brave old town of Winchester! One who is proud to have been born there has tried here to relate one of a thousand instances which reflect undying honor on the women of the old border citadel defended once by Washington.

"They have risen under suffering with a grand and noble courage.

They have been true to the flag in the dark hour as in the bright; and to-day their proudest thought, their sufficient reward, is that they have taken to their bosoms—these brave women of Winchester—the known or unknown dust of the mighty Confederate dead. Each is worthy of the other—those dead heroes slumber beside the homes of the women who loved them—those women who were and are, and ever will be the pride and glory of Virginia. Resolute and devoted beyond what words can describe, they were as gentle as they were brave, as modest as they were courageous. ‘As I think,’ one of them writes us, ‘over the stirring scenes, it was a happiness to mix in during the eventful four years of the war, many heroic deeds of our men rush upon my mind, but nothing done by the women. They only fed the hungry, nursed the wounded, patiently bore hardship, dangers and insults, and hoped and wept and prayed for our cause, and these things, though we humbly trust they are written in a book that will live longer than any devised by man, still will not make much figure in history.’

“Do you think so, madam? Never was greater mistake. More than one Southern gentleman has sworn, be assured, that these things shall *live* in history. Do you imagine that it was nothing to ‘feed the hungry, nurse the wounded, and patiently bear hardships, dangers and insults’ while you ‘hoped and wept and prayed for our cause.’ Believe me, that is more than carrying a musket—and for this the coming generations shall rise up and thank you and call you blessed! Not known in history?—be tranquil. Fame knows her children, and her august clarion will pronounce the name of every one of them!

“It is little—you do not need that—but be assured, in the words of Beauregard to the Eighth Georgia, cut to pieces at Manassas, that ‘history shall never forget you!’”

The object of Early's presence in the Valley was the same as Stonewall Jackson's, in 1862—to relieve Gen. Lee. So determined and bold was the stand of the Confederate commander, after he made his halt near Winchester, that he was enabled to send a force across into Pennsylvania and burn Chambersburg, which occurred July 30, 1864. Grant had not recalled the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps. On the contrary, he saw the necessity of an enlarged campaign to protect the frontiers of Maryland and Pennsylvania; so, what was known as the Middle Department, consisting of the Departments of West Virginia, Washington and Susquehanna, were consolidated and placed

under the command of Gen. Sheridan, who had gained some notoriety in the West. In addition to the two corps named above, and the infantry and cavalry of West Virginia, under Averill and Crook, he had assigned to him two divisions of cavalry from the Army of the Potomac under Torbert and Wilson. The Federal commander thus had an effective force of not less than 40,000; official reports give evidence of that fact. Gen. Lee, to meet this increased force of the enemy, detached from his army Kershaw's division of Longstreet's corps and Fitzhugh Lee's division of cavalry. Early, in the meantime, had fallen back to Fisher's Hill to await the re-enforcements. They came by way of Chester Gap, arriving at Front Royal August 15. The Federals were at this time occupying a position on a commanding eminence on the north bank of the north fork of the Shenandoah River, known as "Guard Hill," but when attacked by Anderson's advance, consisting of Wickham's brigade of Lee's division of cavalry, supported by a brigade of infantry under Wofford, they fell back, after quite a spirited contest. On the morning of the 17th, Anderson and Lee commenced their advance and followed up the enemy's retreat. At Winchester they united with Gen. Early's column, which had come up in the meantime, drove the Federal troops through the town and captured one piece of artillery, and some prisoners. The next day the pursuit was continued, driving the enemy to his stronghold at Harper's Ferry. The Confederate force now consisted of the infantry divisions of Ramseur, Rhodes, Gordon and Wharton, and Lomax's cavalry division under Early and Breckinridge; under Anderson were Kershaw's division of infantry and Fitzhugh Lee's division of cavalry.

For several weeks nothing of any importance occurred in the Lower Valley, only marching and counter-marching in the vicinity of Charlestown, until Gen. Lee, realizing that the enemy was gaining more by the delay than he was, ordered Kershaw's division back to Culpepper Courthouse. As soon as Sheridan ascertained this depletion of Early's force, he prepared to move, although for some time he had outnumbered the Confederates three to one. After Kershaw's departure, Early disposed his army as follows: Ramseur's division of infantry (only numbering about fifteen hundred muskets), Lee's division of cavalry under Wickham (Fitzhugh Lee being in command of all the cavalry), were at Winchester. Wharton's division of infantry and Lomax's cavalry were about Stephenson's Depot, five miles from Winchester. Rhodes' and Gordon's divisions, in charge of Gen. Early

himself, were marched to Martinsburg for the purpose of rendering the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad useless, it having been repaired since the Confederates last tore it up. Sheridan having moved up between Charlestown and Berryville, it will be seen that the position of Early's force was very dangerously situated. The Federal commander, besides being in a position almost on Early's flank, was, by way of White Post nearer the Valley Turnpike, than most of the Confederate force. Sheridan realizing his opportunity, concluded to seize on Winchester before Early could come up, and on the 18th of September began his movement from Berryville toward that point. On the same day Early moved up to Bunker Hill with his two divisions. At daylight of the 19th the Confederate pickets were driven in and the enemy's cannon were thundering at Ramseur's little band, drawn up beyond Winchester. Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry were soon in position on Ramseur's left, and the battle began. The enemy were in such superior numbers that the fighting on the part of the Confederates was simply heroism. Never fought men better, and they held their ground till 11 o'clock in the morning (having fought six hours), when the advance of Rhodes' division made its appearance. Gordon arrived next, and Wharton, in command of Breckinridge's old division came last. It (Wharton's) had been holding in check the cavalry under Torbert, at Stephenson's Depot. The battle continued nearly all day, but at last, pressed heavily by fourfold numbers and flanked almost on all sides, had to retreat up the Valley, to save what it could of the small army left to the now hopeless Valley, and which was destined to soon melt away and leave that same beautiful land to the ravages and horrors of an unmerciful victor flushed with poorly earned success. Early fell back to Fisher's Hill, where, after a time, he was attacked and sent farther up the Valley. Recovering afterward, he again made his way, worn out and fearfully depleted in numbers, to the vicinity of Fisher's Hill and Round Top, west of that point. Here, the grand old commander, who has more friends to-day among the true Southern masses than he ever had before, took his stand to await any opportunity, like a wounded lion, to strike back at his pursuers.

When Early fell back from Fisher's Hill, Sheridan pursued as far as Staunton, but the Federal commander again made his way back to the vicinity of Cedar Creek. In returning to this position, Sheridan perpetrated a series of premeditated atrocities that have rarely been equalled for heartless barbarity in the history of any war. He de-

terminated to devastate the Valley wherever he could reach it. This ruthless measure was not confined to the destruction of the crops, provisions and forage; mills were burned, farming implements were destroyed, residences gutted of their contents and the buildings utterly ruined. Sheridan wrote from Strasburg as if he were commemorating a great deed instead of writing down a record of imperishable infamy: "In moving back to this point, the whole country from the Blue Ridge to the North Mountain has been made entirely untenable for a rebel army. I have destroyed over 2,000 barns filled with wheat and hay and farming implements; over seventy mills filled with flour and wheat; have driven in front of the army over 4,000 head of stock, and have killed and issued to the troops not less than 3,000 sheep. This destruction embraces the Luray Valley and the Little Fort Valley, as well as the Main Valley."

When Gen. Early returned to the Lower Valley, posting himself, as stated, at a point west of Fisher's Hill, he brought with him reinforcements consisting of Kershaw's division of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and about 600 cavalry, numbering in all about 3,500 men. On October 18, 1864, Early had concluded to give the enemy a surprise. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon of that day the old general, accompanied by one of his staff, climbed up to the top of the structure built of logs on the top of Round Top, which was used as a signal station, and in his peculiar nasal drawl said to the writer hereof: "Young man, let me have that glass." The telescope was adjusted for the general and he sat for, possibly, half an hour on a log and viewed Sheridan's camp from side to side, a large portion of which could be plainly seen from the signal station. Apparently satisfied with his examination, General Early slowly climbed down from the perch without dropping a single intimation as to his intentions in coming to our station, nor did we know anything of the proposed movement till near midnight.

At this time, to the writer's personal and unmistakable knowledge, Early had less than 10,000 men, and his force, therefore, was entirely inadequate for an open attack against Sheridan's 40,000. The enemy was posted on a line of hills, the Eighth Corps on the left, the Nineteenth Corps in the center, and the Sixth Corps on the right, somewhat in the rear and in reserve. Early's plan was to make a feint with light artillery and cavalry against the enemy's right, while the bulk of his force marched toward the left, where the Sixth Corps was

posted. The movement commenced about 3 o'clock on the morning of the 19th. Demonstrations were made on the enemy's right, and whilst the sounds of musketry contributed to conceal the movements of the flanking force, the Confederates toiled along some six or seven miles through a rugged country, crossing the north fork of the Shenandoah by a ford a mile east of the junction of Cedar Creek with that river. They marched in profound silence, and many places had to be traversed by the men in single file, who had frequently to cling to the undergrowth to retain their foothold while climbing up the steep ravines. Before dawn the flanking column was across the ford: Gordon's division in front, Ramseur's next, and Pegram's in reserve. They were favored by a heavy fog. The pickets of the Federal army were perfectly unconscious of the presence of an enemy, yet Early had brought his column to the rear of the left flank of the Eighth Corps. The surprise was perfect. So sudden was the onslaught of the Confederates that the Eighth Corps was unable to form a line of battle, and in five minutes were in a stampede. Many of the men awoke with a Confederate soldier standing over him. The Nineteenth Corps was soon involved in the rout, and the whole Federal left and center were driven as a flock of sheep before the victorious Confederates, slaying many of the enemy in their camps, capturing eighteen pieces of artillery, 1,500 prisoners, small arms without number, wagons, camps, ammunition, everything on the ground. The Sixth corps endeavored to cover the retreat, and just beyond Middletown an attempt was made to form a line of battle, but the Confederates threatened a flank movement, got possession of the town, and put the enemy on what was believed to be his final retreat toward Winchester. But just here was where the mistake was made. Instead of pursuing the panic-stricken Federal troops, and capturing or putting them to utter rout, the victors began pillaging the deserted camps. Nothing but a little skirmishing and artillery firing was kept up beyond Middletown. On the other hand the Federal Gen. Wright, who was in command (Sheridan being absent in Washington), saw his opportunity. At the first good ground between Middletown and Newtown he rallied his forces, formed a compact line, and soon put his men in a condition to not only resist further attack, but to take the offensive. Gen. Sheridan did not arrive upon the field until after Gen. Wright had stopped the retreat, and formed his line of battle, as hundreds of persons, not only in the Federal army, can testify, but many persons in the vicinity of where the fabulous "Sheridan's Ride" did not take place, know full well.

The plain and simple facts in regard to the "Ride" are these: Sheridan went to Washington a day or two before the surprise at Cedar Creek, and returned to Winchester late at night on the 18th. He went to bed at his headquarters and slept till near 7 o'clock in the morning. Just after 7 o'clock he was walking up and down the pavement in front of his quarters, in conversation with a gentleman who is still living in Winchester. At that time he was perfectly unconscious of anything happening up at Cedar Creek. Maj.-Gen. H. G. Wright, commanding the Sixth Corps, was the ranking officer in the absence of Sheridan, and of course was in command at the battle of Cedar Creek. He knew nothing of Sheridan's arrival at Winchester during the night, and therefore sent no word to him of the disaster to his command. The first intimation of the affair reached Sheridan through one of the fugitives who had made good time down the pike from the battlefield to Winchester. This was about half past nine o'clock, for about that time the same gentleman who had conversed with him before breakfast saw him pass with one of his staff, riding briskly along Braddock street. The gentleman spoke to him as he rode by, and Sheridan made some cheerful remark as he passed. The gentleman indicated was one of the few Union men of the intensely loyal old Southern town of Winchester. The ride Sheridan made was to where Gen. Wright had his forces in line, ready to take the offensive, which was about half way between Middletown and Newtown, a distance at farthest of ten miles. There was nothing for Sheridan to do but to take command and do just what Gen. Wright was about doing. The glamor of Buchanan Read's poem has had the effect of robbing a brave and skillful Federal soldier of the just meed of praise due him for an action so promptly and effectively performed, and given it to a man who had not the least foundation in right for any claim to it. And to make the matter worse, the very report of Gen. Wright was never published until last year (1889). How it became suppressed is a mystery, but in the *National Tribune*, a Grand Army newspaper published at Washington, of January 31, 1889, the affair is ventilated, and a copy of the original report, which covers the claims the writer hereof makes, is printed. True, Sheridan never made any claim to the honor of having saved the day at Cedar Creek, but he permitted everybody else to do it for him, and said not a word that would have placed about the name of a gallant comrade the halo of a fame to which he was entitled.

The Federal advance took place about three o'clock, and the result is so well known that a recital of it here would be trite. Suffice it to say, that all that the unfortunate Gen. Early had accomplished in the morning was undone in the evening. He was driven out of the Valley, and not many weeks afterward the whole country west of the Blue Ridge was practically in the hands of the Federal authorities. Gen. Early did the best he could with so small a force at his command, and it is doubtful whether any one else under the same circumstances could have done any better. That he was not only brave but skillful, was attested by that matchless, incomparable Southern leader, that Christian soldier and knightly gentleman—GEN. ROBERT E. LEE.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ALEXANDER R. BOTELER is a native of Shepherdstown, and of Revolutionary descent. He was born May 16, 1815, and is the eldest son of the late Dr. Henry Boteler, of Shepherdstown, a physician of large practice and acknowledged skill in his profession, who had the respect and esteem, not only of the community in which he lived, but likewise of an extensive acquaintance beyond its limits. For what Dr. Johnson said of Savage might appropriately be applied to him: "He scarcely ever found a stranger whom he did not leave a friend." Born in 1799, he died in 1836.

Dr. Henry Boteler's father (of whom he was the youngest son), was Capt. Henry Boteler, of "Park Hall," Pleasant Valley, Md., who was an officer of the Revolution and also in the old French War, his commission as captain in the former bearing the same date as the Declaration of Independence, in which year (1776) he commanded a company raised in the region around Hagerstown, Md. (which was then known as Elizabethtown in the "Upper Hundred of Frederick County"), his subordinates being Thomas Odhie, first lieutenant; John Nichols, second lieutenant, and Barton Philpot, ensign. Two of his sons were members of his company and marched with it to the "Jersies." In 1757, as captain of Rangers, he was ordered with his company and those of Capts. Luckett and Middaugh, to garrison Fort Frederick, which had been built the year before, at a cost of £6,000, west of where Williamsport now is, and the substantial stone walls of which yet stand. He was born on the 15th of October, 1728, and died in 1814. His father was Edward Boteler, and the first of the family who was born in this county, being the only son of an englishman of the same name who married Priscilla Macubbin, of Lower Maryland, and an aunt of Gen. William Macubbin Ligan, of Revolutionary memory, who was so barbarously murdered by a mob in Baltimore on the night of July 27, 1812.

Mr. Alex. R. Boteler, on his mother's side, is the eldest great-grandson of Charles William Peale, the patriot artist of the Revolutionary era. So that it may be duly said of Mr. Boteler that he came of good, old patriotic stock on both sides of his family. In 1835 he graduated at Princeton Col-

lege, and in the following year married Miss Helen Stockton, eldest daughter of Dr. Eben Stockton, who was a surgeon of the Continental Army of the Revolution, serving to the end of the war, and was one of the original members of the Order of the Cincinnati. The same year after his marriage Mr. Boteler devoted himself to literary and agricultural pursuits, resisting all efforts to enter the political field until 1850, when he was nominated (against his will) for the state senate as a whig, and as the district composed of the counties of Berkeley and Jefferson was democratic, he was defeated. In 1851 he was appointed by the Whig State Convention upon its electoral ticket, the Hon. John Randolph Tucker being the Democratic candidate for elector, and held joint discussions in all the counties of the congressional district with his accomplished opponent. In 1852 he received the unanimous nomination of the Whig District Convention for Congress, and had the Hon. Charles James Faulkner as his competitor. The campaign was conducted on the Virginia plan of joint discussions, and though the district was democratic by two or three thousand majority, Mr. Boteler was beaten by less than two hundred of the popular vote. Subsequently in the presidential campaign of 1856 Mr. Boteler was again the whig elector with Mr. Tucker to meet him on the hustings as his democratic competitor, and in the following year he ran another unsuccessful congressional race with Mr. Faulkner, and reduced his majority to a little more than a hundred. Not discouraged by these successive defeats, he again, in 1859, entered the field as a candidate for Congress against his old and able antagonist, Mr. Faulkner, and this time defeated him. When he took his seat as a member of the thirty-sixth Congress, he was nominated for the speakership, a very unusual compliment to a new member. His competitors for the position were the Hon. John Sherman, of Ohio, on the part of the republicans, and the Hon. Thomas Bocock, of Virginia, on the part of the democrats. The contest lasted for six weeks, and finally resulted in the election of Mr. Pennington, of New Jersey. While it was going on, Mr. Boteler made a memorable union speech, which the late S. S. Cox, in his "Two Decades of Legislation," asserts was (with the exception of one of Sergt. S. Prentiss' speeches) the most eloquent speech ever made in Congress.

At the beginning of the second session of the thirty-sixth Congress, it was Mr. Boteler who moved the resolution for the appointment of the celebrated committee of thirty-three "to take into consideration the perilous condition of the country."

When the war broke out between the States, Mr. Boteler was the Independent Union candidate for re-election to Congress with no opposition in his district, but upon the secession of Virginia he sided with his native state, and was successively elected by the people of his county of Jefferson to the State Legislature; by the State Convention to the Provincial Congress of the Con-

federate States; and by his congressional district to the first regular Congress of the Confederacy, and served in the two last-named bodies. During the interval of his service in the Confederate Congress he also served as A. D. C., to Govs. Letcher and Smith, and also in the field on the personal staff of Stonewall Jackson and Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, finally surrendering with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House. Since the war he has been active in railroad matters; was the Centennial commissioner for West Virginia, a member of the Tariff Commission, examiner for the department of justice, clerk of the pardons in said department, etc.

WILLIAM MAYO ATKINSON. A biographical notice of the life and labors of the Rev. William Mayo Atkinson, D. D., of the Presbyterian Church of Virginia, and a brief history of his family should find a place in this work. He was born at the family estate of "Mansfield," Dinwiddie County, near Petersburg, Va., on April 22, 1796. He was the eldest son of a large family, and connected with and related to nearly all of the old and well-known and influential families, who, during his day and since, have held the highest social and business positions in the State of Virginia. Roger Atkinson, Sr., his grandfather, was born in Cumberland County, England, at White Haven, June 24, 1723, of parents holding high social position there. He emigrated to this country and to the State of Virginia in 1750. Here he met and married Ann Pleasants, who was born at "Curles Neck," on the James River, Va., December 12, 1730. She was the daughter of John Pleasants, second in descent from John Pleasants of "Curles," Henrico County, Va., who emigrated from Norwich in 1665. They were married April 21, 1753, and they had the following children: Dorothy, born January 8, 1756; John, born February 1, 1759; Jenny, born February 1, 1762, married Joseph Jones, June 24, 1782; Roger, born in February, 1764, and married, September, 1788, Agnes Poythress (their daughter Lucy married Theoderick Pryor, whose son is Gen. Roger Atkinson Pryor, now a lawyer of distinction in the city of New York); Nancy, born October 1, 1766, married June 30, 1786, to John Ponsonby; Thomas, born August 7, 1769, married Sally Page, *nee* Nelson; Robert, born October 23, 1771, married, December 18, 1794, Mary Tabb Mayo, the daughter of William Mayo, of Powhatan seat, on the James River, near the city of Richmond, Va., where she was born in 1780. Her mother was a Miss Poythress, of a well-known and distinguished ancient family of that day. Her brother, Robert Mayo, was an extensive and successful tobacco manufacturer of Richmond, Va., and has been succeeded in this business by P. H. Mayo & Bros., his sons, who conduct the business with great success, with Thomas Atkinson, a grandson of Bishop Thomas Atkinson as a partner. Her grandfather was Joseph Mayo, who emigrated to this country in 1727 from Barbadoes, where he was a wealthy merchant, and coming here he purchased the ancient seat on the James River, of Pow-

hatan, the noted and powerful Indian chieftain and father of Pocahontas. Robert Atkinson died May 3, 1821, in his fiftieth year, and his wife Mary died in March, 1823, aged forty-three years. The foregoing large family of Roger Atkinson for the most part had descendants, and they with their ancestors have filled with honor and credit their various stations in life, leaving behind them good names and characters without reproach. Robert and Mary Atkinson left the following children: Ann, born January 3, 1798, who married William Patterson in 1814; William M. Atkinson, born April 22, 1796; Eliza M., born December 6, 1799, who married William Byrd Page, of Pagebrooke, Clarke County, Va., whose sole descendants were Mrs. Col. Richard Henry Lee, and Mrs. Capt. William N. Nelson of the same county; Roger B. Atkinson, born November 6, 1802; Jane Jones Atkinson, born March 11, 1805, married David Minges; Thomas Atkinson, born August 6, 1807; Agnes Atkinson, born January 26, 1810, who married George H. Burwell of Carter Hall, Clarke County, Va., an engraving of which seat appears in this work; Robert A. Atkinson, born September 13, 1812, who died a few years ago in Texas, where he was held in high esteem; Lucy Fitzhugh Atkinson, born March 31, 1815, married Rev. Churchill Gibson, D. D., a distinguished minister of the Episcopal Church, of Petersburg, Va., and they reside there; John Mayo Pleasant Atkinson, born January 10, 1817; Joseph M. Atkinson, born January 7, 1820, who now resides in Raleigh, N. C., and is pastor of the Presbyterian Church of that city. Of this large family only Lucy and Joseph are now living; it can be truly said of these eleven brothers and sisters that their lives and careers have been marked ones. All have lived in health and great strength of mind and body beyond the allotted period of three-score and ten years, except William M., who died at the age of fifty-two years, and Roger B., who died at the age of sixty years. They have all been married, all have raised large families of children and grandchildren, who have, without exception, reflected honor and credit upon their names and memories, and have risen up and called them blessed. They have been known universally through Virginia, and have been in a singular manner blessed in their lives with the love and admiration of all classes of society in their day and generation. They, without exception, have been a devotedly religious family, all of them standing out as bright and shining lights in their respective churches, and it may be truly said that it is probable there is not in this whole country so large a family whose record and standing is so absolutely without blot or blemish as is the case with this. Of the six sons four were prominent ministers of the gospel, to wit: William M., Thomas, John M. P. and Joseph M., while Roger and Robert were prominent laymen. Thomas Atkinson was made bishop of the Episcopal Church of North Carolina, and consecrated to that high office in St. John's Chapel, New York, October 17, 1853; the

degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Hartford, and that of doctor of laws at Cambridge, England. He was a man of large brain and large heart, and he impressed all who saw him with his sincerity; he believed what he taught, and he practiced what he preached. As a pulpit orator he was distinguished for keen powers of analysis, sound logic and cogent reasoning. In early life he studied law in Winchester, as a member of Judge Tucker's law class, was a fellow student there with Henry A. Wise, late governor of Virginia, and practiced this profession for nine years, and had attained a prominent position at the bar when his mind turned to a sacred calling. He died at his home in Wilmington, N. C., January, 1881, in his seventy-fourth year, greatly mourned. His children are Dr. Robert Atkinson, of Baltimore City, Md.; Col. John Wilder Atkinson, of Wilmington, N. C., and Mary, the wife of the Rev. Hillhouse Buell, of the Episcopal Church.

John M. P. Atkinson was a scholar of rare cultivation and ability. He was a prominent and distinguished minister, of great influence in the Presbyterian Church in Virginia. He was a graduate of Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, and of the Union Theological Seminary of Virginia, and afterward spent two years in Princeton Seminary, N. J. For a short time he filled the pulpit of one of the churches of this denomination in Winchester; he had conferred upon him the degrees of D. D. and LL. D. He was a man of strong convictions and with a spirit of determination to carry them out. After filling several important pulpits as pastor, he was elected to the office of president of Hampden Sidney college, a venerable and distinguished seat of learning in Southern Virginia, and accepted and entered upon the duties of this office in 1857, and discharged them with a zeal and energy which gave a new impetus to the institution, and improved its financial condition and its usefulness. At the outbreak of the war between the States, the students of the college organized themselves into a company, of which Dr. Atkinson was chosen captain, and they entered the Confederate service. Early in the war they were made prisoners by Gen. George B. McClellan, at Rich Mountain, in West Virginia. They were paroled, and Dr. Atkinson returned to his duties at the college, which he continued to discharge until his death, August 23, 1883. He was married three times, first to Betty Carr Harrison, daughter of Rev. Peyton Harrison; second, to Mary Briscoe Baldwin, daughter of Dr. Robert T. Baldwin, of Winchester, Va., and third, to Fanny Stuart, daughter of the Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, of Staunton, Va. He left two children, both by his second wife: Bettie, wife of Archibald Owens, of Halifax County, Va., and Portia L., the widow of Rev. Alfred Morrison, who was a brother-in-law of Gen. T. J. Jackson (Stonewall Jackson).

William Mayo Atkinson was the eldest of his father's family, who were

eleven in number, and were left orphans while quite young; to some extent he exercised an oversight over the family, and he has been cherished in the most affectionate memory by all who survived him. He and his brothers and sisters were adopted by Mr. Thomas Atkinson, their father's brother, who had no children and ample means. He looked to the education of this large family, preserved their property, and treated them as a father, and was so treated by them; being a gentleman of property, at his death he left it to them. During this time William M. Atkinson was pursuing his studies at Princeton College, New Jersey, where he graduated with credit. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar, and practiced law successfully in Petersburg and the surrounding counties. In July, 1821, when twenty-five years of age he married Rebecca Bassett Marsden, of Norfolk City, Va., and by this marriage he left six children. In the year 1829, at a time when there was a great religious interest in Petersburg, he made a profession of religion and united with the Presbyterian Church under the charge of an eminent minister of that day, the Rev. B. H. Rice, D. D., for whom he entertained the highest veneration and warmest attachment. He was soon called by the church to the office of elder, and became more and more deeply interested in the work of the church, and served it with faithfulness and efficiency. It has been said of him: "His legal attainments and experience made him a useful member of the various church courts which he attended; his agreeable manners and cordial love of the brethren made him always welcome to the meetings of those bodies. While a layman he was remarkable for his enlarged and liberal views in reference to all of the affairs of the church, and was ever an able advocate and an active friend of all the great benevolent objects of the day. After having remained for more than ten years in the practice of the legal profession, he determined to devote the remainder of his life to the work of the gospel ministry. It must have been from a profound sense of duty, and an earnest desire to give himself wholly to the work of the Lord, that he was induced, at near forty years of age, with a large family of young children, to give up a lucrative profession and enter the ministry." In 1833 he was licensed to preach, and he readily gave his time, money and health to the work of the church, and for a time he devoted his energies more especially to the interests of the work of the Virginia Bible Society. It was said of him that he was the most universally acceptable and the most successful agent the society had ever had in that day, and he traversed the whole State of Virginia and parts of the South for the purpose of raising funds for the distribution of the Bible, in which cause he proved successful, his social habits and gentlemanly manners, cultivated mind and earnestness especially qualifying him for this work. In the year 1838 he accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church in Winchester, Va., and he removed here with his

family; he very soon established himself in the hearts of the people, and won their respect and confidence. For seven years he occupied the pulpit of this church with great acceptance. At this period there were serious differences of opinion prevailing, and some embittered controversy in the Presbyterian Church in Winchester, which had resulted in a division of the church. Dr. William H. Foote, in his sketches of Virginia, in speaking of Dr. Atkinson, has said, page 552, "There were embittering circumstances attending the division of the Winchester Presbytery. That there were no more, was probably owing to the influence of one, who came into the Presbytery in the midst of the excitement and used all his great capabilities in making less * * * the distresses of a division which all believed to be at the time necessary for the public peace." This was a trying field of labor at this time, but his disposition, manners, means, culture, experience and age especially qualified Dr. Atkinson for the work, which he prosecuted here faithfully and laboriously for seven years, until at length, identified as he had been with the troublous times of the church, he preferred to resign his pastoral charge, which he did in the spring of 1843, and engaged actively as the agent of the General Assembly's Board of Education for the southern and western states, in which service he labored for more than two years with great zeal.

On the 24th of June 1844, the present beautiful "Mount Hebron Cemetery," at Winchester was dedicated, with impressive and extensive religious and other services in the presence of a large assemblage. Upon this occasion Dr. William M. Atkinson offered the dedicatory prayer, which has been published and it is preserved with the proceedings of the day. It is a rare and beautiful gem and worthy of perusal. In August, 1844, the wife of Dr. Atkinson (*nee* Rebecca Marsden) died, and she was the first person whose remains were interred in this cemetery, now so full of the graves of young and old. Subsequently he married Bettie J. White, a daughter of Robert B. and Elizabeth White, and a grand-daughter of Judge Robert White, a notice of whom appears herein; he continued to reside in Winchester, and was the center of a large circle of admiring friends, and the head of a devoted family. He continued to prosecute with vigor the work of the Board of Education and to project some new plan of labor, and he had arranged to act as agent for the Oglethorpe University, in the bounds of the Synod of Georgia, when he began to show symptoms of declining health. He was of an unusually vigorous constitution, but under the impulse of duty and its conscientious discharge, he had imprudently exposed himself to colds, and the consequence was a complication of disorders, which, after some months, ended in his death, which was as beautiful as his life, and marked by perfect resignation, as folding his hands and closing his eyes, he said: "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit," and passed from time to eternity,

on the 27th of February, 1849. Dr. Beverly T. Lacy, upon the occasion of the death of his friend, preached a most beautiful and effective sermon which has been published, but its length precludes any quotation from it. Dr. Atkinson is buried in Mount Hebron Cemetery. His widow still resides at Winchester. Of his children, Rebecca, a lovely Christian woman, is dead; she lived long enough to exhibit the bright, happy, generous and pure character of a noble woman. His son, Brodnax, settled first in Baltimore and then in New York; he married twice, each time a Miss Purviance, who were first cousins and members of the well-known Maryland family of that name. He died a few years ago, leaving a widow and two sons—Purviance, who is pursuing his studies at Princeton College, and William, who is quite young. He was a good and true man, and held a position of trust and responsibility, at the time of his death, in the establishment of A. T. Stewart & Co., New York; his daughter Mary married the Rev. Warren B. Dutton, D. D., who was an able and influential minister of the Presbyterian Church, and lived and died at Charlestown, Jefferson County, W. Va. She is now living there. Eliza married Van Lear Perry, M. D., who soon died, leaving one son, who is studying medicine, and they live in Charlestown also. Cary resides in Charlestown and is unmarried, and Ann Pleasants married the Rev. A. C. Hopkins, D. D., now pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Charlestown, W. Va., a successful and popular minister, a man of great influence and high standing in his community, in the church and among a large class of people in Virginia, and is well known as the courageous chaplain of the Second Virginia Regiment of the Stonewall brigade. They have seven children: Laurens, Abner, William and John, all promising young men, and three daughters, Mary, Amelia and Ann Pleasants. The two other children of Dr. Atkinson were by his second marriage; they both reside in Winchester, Va.; Juliet married T. D. McCaw, Esq., of Lexington, Ky., who lived but a short time. She has two sons, John Atkinson McCaw and Thomas De Graffenreid McCaw, the former now living in New York, and the latter now in Winchester.

William Mayo Atkinson was his father's youngest child, and was born October 14, 1848, and was but four months old when his father, Dr. Atkinson, died; he is now living in Winchester, engaged in the practice of law. He graduated at Hampden Sidney College, in June, 1870, taught school the ensuing year, and in 1871-72 studied law at the University of Virginia. In 1873 he began the practice of law in Winchester, and in 1874 was elected commonwealth's attorney for the city, to which office he was elected for three successive terms. In 1886 he was elected recorder, and in 1888 he was elected mayor of the city, which office he now holds. July 17, 1884, he married Mrs. C. C. Trenholm, a daughter of the Hon. Campbell R. Bryce, deceased, of Columbia, S. C., and the widow of Alfred G. Trenholm, deceased.

a son of the Hon. George A. Trenholm, deceased, of Charleston, S. C., a member of the cabinet of Hon. Jefferson Davis, as the secretary of the treasury of the Confederate States. They have one child, William Mayo Atkinson, Jr., who was born January 3, 1889.

JUDGE ROBERT WHITE AND FAMILY. The earliest record we have of the White family, which is the subject of this sketch, commenced with Dr. Robert White. The exact date of his emigration to America is not known, but it is believed to have been about the year 1720. He was born in Scotland in the year 1688, and graduated at Edinburgh, studied medicine and became a surgeon in the British navy, which position was held by him for some years. When and why he left this service cannot now be authentically stated; there is a tradition, however, that he resigned on account of having been engaged in a duel with a British officer. While still in the service he came to America, and visited the house and home of William Hoge, the progenitor of the now well-known and distinguished Hoge family of Virginia, who then lived in Delaware. William Hoge had left Scotland when quite a youth, in company with other emigrants, among whom was a family by the name of Hume; the father and mother died at sea, and left a daughter, an only child.

Young Hoge took charge of the young Miss Hume (then a child), and, after arriving in this country, delivered her to the care of a Dr. Johnston, a family connection. In course of time William Hoge married this Miss Hume, and when Dr. Robert White visited the family of William Hoge, he met, wooed and won their eldest daughter, Margaret Hoge, and here most probably is to be found the true solution of his resignation from the British navy. About the year 1735, William Hoge, then an old man, removed with his children to Frederick County, Va. (which county was not formed as such until 1738), and was accompanied by Dr. Robert White and his wife and children.

Dr. Robert White died in 1752, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He left surviving him three sons—John, Robert and Alexander. Robert inherited his father's home, where he lived and died. Alexander was sent to Scotland, attended college at Elinburgh, studied law, and then returning, became a lawyer of great prominence in this section of the country, during and after the Revolutionary War. He was a member of the first Congress of the United States, 1789-93, and of the convention of Virginia, composed as it was of the most brilliant men of that day, which adopted the Federal constitution, and also of the State Legislature at various times. In 1796 he married a sister of the Hon. James Wood, governor of Virginia. They had no children, and he is buried at the old Wood estate near Winchester.

John was a man of influence and distinction in this section of the country, and was a member of the first bench of magistrates in Frederick County,

and he took the oath of office with Morgan Morgan, and six others, on Tuesday, the 14th day of November, 1743, and they held the first meeting of this court. To John White was born Robert White, on the 29th day of March, 1759, near Winchester. He became the most distinguished member of the family, and became judge of the general court of Virginia, and its president, and no history of the Lower Shenandoah Valley would be complete which did not contain more than a passing mention of Judge Robert White. He was educated in Pennsylvania, but his studies were early interrupted by the unsettled condition of the country at that period, and we find him volunteering as a private in 1775, in a company formed in Jefferson County, and commanded by Capt. Hugh Stephenson, and with this company, on the 20th of June, 1775, he set out from Morgan's Springs to face the dangers of the struggle for independence, a few days in advance, it would seem, of Daniel Morgan and his company from Winchester. They made the long and perilous march to Boston, to the reinforcement of Washington, and to its relief. A biographer writing of him at this stage of his career, in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, says: "Engaging with youthful ardor and zeal in the various and eventful scenes of that well-conducted enterprise, he soon arrested the attention of the commander in chief by his chivalric bearing. His discerning eye saw in the boy the germ of that remarkable decision of character, which in after years sustained him in numberless appalling trials." He entered Boston with Washington upon its evacuation, and, "following the standard of his country he shared the dangers and sufferings of a disastrous campaign of the following summer, when he was made the ensign." In the fall of 1777 he was at Germantown, and on the 4th of October he fought there as lieutenant under Maj. William Darke, of Berkeley County, Va., and he often told how he saw Darke aim a fatal shot at a young British officer, who was encouraging his troops by his example, to advance upon the Americans. When he fell Darke's cool remark was: "White, I have given that fellow his tobacco." Continuing in the service during the winter and spring of 1778, he rendered valuable aid by being constantly employed in harassing detached parties of the enemy, and protecting the main body of the army from surprise and loss. The same writer says: "During one of these perilous partisan enterprises, in the month of June of this year, at Short Hill, N. J., in the act of crossing a fence, his thigh bone was broken by a musket ball, and nearly at the same moment he received another wound in the head, from a British grenadier, with the butt of his musket. He fell senseless to the earth, bleeding profusely. He found himself, when somewhat recovered, a prisoner of war, in the tent of an amiable and accomplished officer, who had rescued him from death, and who now treated him with distinguished humanity and politeness. In the autumn, after being exchanged, he at last reached Winchester, by slow and

painful efforts, exceedingly lame, weak and emaciated by acute and protracted suffering. The patriotism of White, elevating him above the severe torments he endured, urged him again "once more to the breech," before his wounds were sufficiently healed. In 1779 he was commissioned captain of cavalry. For some time he was employed recruiting and training his troops in Philadelphia, but was compelled, from bodily inability, to retire from the service. He was now but twenty years of age, and, returning to Winchester, he began the study of law, under the guidance of his uncle, Alexander White, to whom reference is above made. He suffered greatly from the effects of his wounds and exposure, and during the greater part of the three years of preparation for the bar, he spent his time reclining or propped up. In December, 1782, he appeared and was admitted to the bar at Winchester; his health improved, and he enjoyed an extensive and profitable practice. He is described as an "able lawyer, clear and cogent in argument," and for ten years he held an eminent position at the bar, during which period he was frequently elected to represent Frederick County in the Legislature, and he enjoyed a high reputation among some of the most prominent men of the commonwealth, with whom he was associated. On the 16th of November, 1793, he was appointed judge of the general court of Virginia, which office he held until his death, which occurred in March, 1831, and until the year 1825 he attended at Richmond, in June and November of each year, the sittings of his court, and also during the year attended and presided at his courts in the five counties of which the tenth judicial district was composed, extending over this whole section of the country.

It is said of him, "As a *nisi prius* judge he had no superior in the United States. Prompt, energetic, firm and resolute, he always commanded the profound respect of all who entered his court. His reported opinions in the case of Myers, who was tried for murder, and Preston's case, on the question of estoppel, are universally acknowledged to be powerful specimens of sound learning and extensive research. When Judge White was in the social circle the sternness of his character was thrown aside, and the soft, insinuating manner of the polished cavalier made him the delight and admiration of all. He kept on in his high career of usefulness to the community until the spring of 1825, when, in going to court in Loudoun county, he halted for the night at a tavern on the bank of the Shenandoah. He retired to his room at an early hour and was found by the landlord, at bedtime, sitting by the fireside, stricken with paralysis. He remained in this situation for several weeks, and was then borne on a litter to Winchester." He never recovered, and, after lingering until the year 1827, died, mourned by his family, the community and the State. Judge White married Arabella Baker, who was the daughter of John Baker, a prominent man in his

day, who resided near Shepherdstown, Jefferson County, now West Virginia. His wife was Judith Wood, the daughter of Judith Howard Wood, who was the daughter of Lady Judith Howard, of Howard Hall, England. There is a letter in the family dated July, 1745, written from Howard Hall. There is a large family connection through this Baker branch of the family. Mrs. Judge White had one brother, John Baker, who was a member of the United States Congress of 1811-13, and who was the father of Ann Gilmer, wife of Thomas W. Gilmer, member of United States Congress, governor of Virginia in 1840 and secretary of the navy of the United States in 1843, whose family reside in the neighborhood of Charlottesville, Va. Mrs. Ann Baker, the wife of John Baker, was on board the first boat propelled by steam by James Rumsey at Shepherdstown, on the Potomac River in 1787. Mrs. Judge White had several sisters who married respectively a Tapscott, Walters, Hite and Lyle, from whom large and respectable families have sprung. An aunt of Mrs. Judge White married Col. Briscoe, a prominent and distinguished citizen of Jefferson County, and she was the mother of Mrs. Dr. Baldwin and Mrs. Judge Hugh Holmes, of Winchester, and of the wife of Judge Stewart, of Staunton, who was the mother of the Hon. A. H. H. Stewart, now residing there at an advanced age, and who was a member of the United States Congress of 1841-43, and of Millard Fillmore's cabinet.

Judge White left three children: Juliet, who married a Mr. Opie, of a well known and aristocratic family, and who died without issue, and John Baker White, who moved to Romney in early life, and was held in high esteem by the people of Hampshire County, and by all who knew him for many years and until his death, which occurred in Richmond during the war. He was successively elected clerk of the courts of Hampshire County, and was a man of high and honorable position, raising a large and creditable family; two of his sons are now practicing law, and one of them, Robert White, was recently attorney-general of West Virginia. The other son of Judge White was Robert Baker White, who settled in Winchester, was a well-known lawyer and clerk of what is now the circuit court. He died early in life. He married Elizabeth Kean on the 19th day of October, 1809. She was the daughter of John Kean, a wealthy Irishman, who emigrated to this country about the year 1770. On the 10th of October, 1781, John Kean married Nancy Hunter, a daughter of Col. David Hunter, and a sister of the wife of Joseph Holmes, with whom he was connected in mercantile business in Winchester during the Revolutionary War. He died at this place August 13, 1801, aged forty-three years, and Nancy, his wife, died at the age of seventy-two years April 1, 1835. There were three children of this marriage; Joseph Kean was a distinguished officer in the United States Army in the War of 1812, commanding a regiment of cavalry

upon the northwestern frontier. He was engaged in numerous battles with the enemy, and for some time was stationed at Mackinaw, Mich.; he returned to Winchester after the war, and was clerk of the circuit court of Frederick County for many years, and died at the age of seventy-five years in 1862, in Winchester, never having been married; Nancy Kean married, on the 16th of May, 1815, the Hon. Alfred H. Powell, member of Congress from this district in 1825-27, a learned lawyer and distinguished citizen of Winchester, who was stricken with paralysis while arguing a case before the court; Mrs. Powell died on the 22d of September, 1835, in the thirty-second year of her age, and left one son, who died, as his father had done, from a stroke of paralysis just after he was admitted to the bar. The other child of John Kean, a daughter, was Elizabeth, who, as above stated, married Robert B. White, and who of John Kean's children alone left descendants, and through whose marriage a number of well-known families of this section of the country have become connected with the branch of the White family descending from Robert B. White and his wife Elizabeth (she being the niece of Joseph Holmes' wife and first cousin to his children), to wit: the Hunters, Holmeses, Tuckers, McGuires, Conrads, Boyds, McCormicks, Powells, Faulkners, Mosses, Johnstons, Mortons, Mackeys, Tidballs and others; the ramifications of these families are extensive, but they are composed of the representative people of Virginia to-day.

Robert B. and Elizabeth White are both dead, the latter, living to the age of eighty-three years, died in June, 1870. Their children were: Alfred P., an accomplished and successful lawyer, but cut down by a stroke of paralysis in the prime of life, he has been a great sufferer, and has been compelled to retire from active work, he is unmarried and has no children; Robert B. White, D. D., is a distinguished minister, in the Presbyterian Church, of learning and research, and is the author of "Reason and Redemption," a theological work of great merit, and has one son, an active Presbyterian minister—Rev. W. D. White. John K. White has been an active merchant and business man in Baltimore, Md., for forty years, has now retired, and has an interesting family of four children and several grandchildren. The only daughter of Robert and Elizabeth White who married and had children was Bettie J. She married Rev. William Mayo Atkinson, D. D., a distinguished minister of the Presbyterian Church, an accomplished gentleman, a finished scholar, of an old and well-known family of Virginia, whose personal and intellectual character was admired and honored throughout this community and the State, a more extended notice of whom appears herein. His widow, who was Bettie J. White, is still living in Winchester, Va., with her two children. William Mayo Atkinson, who is at present mayor of the city, and Mrs. Juliet A. McCaw, the widow of the late T. D. McCaw. There were three other daughters of Robert Baker White, to wit: Arabella

B., who married Robert T. Luckett, of Loudoun County, Va., on November 17, 1837, and died in June, 1866, without issue; Nancy Hunter White, who died unmarried in 1859, and Juliet Opie White, who is unmarried and now living in Winchester, Va.

PAGE FAMILY. The Pages of Clarke County are descendants of John Page, of Williamsburg, who came from England to Virginia between 1640 and 1645, and died in Williamsburg in 1692. He left one son, who left male issue, Col. Matthew Page, of Rosewell, Gloucester County, Va., who died in Rosewell in 1763. His only surviving son, Mann Page, of Rosewell, left three sons; from whom it is believed that all persons of the name in Virginia are descended. He died at Rosewell January 24, 1730, leaving three sons: Mann Page, of Rosewell; John Page, of North End, Hanover County, Va., and Robert Page, of Broadneck, Hanover County. The eldest, Mann Page, was the father of Gov. John Page, of Virginia, the same who has lately been credited, in certain Northern magazines, with having spent his estate in the public service during the Revolution, the only compensation in profit or reputation which he or his descendants have ever received. Mr. Mann Page left many other children, many of his descendants now living in Clarke County, but of them only one bears his name, Mr. Archibald Carey Page, a bachelor, not alive to the charms of the feminine sex, but who did his duty well as a member of the Clarke County cavalry during the late war between the States. Mann Page, of Fairfield, Clarke County, Va., eldest son of John Page, of North End, was probably the first of the name who came to the Valley of Virginia. His only son, William Byrd Page, married a sister of Gen. Henry Lee, and his relative, the writer, records with honest pride that he was the uncle, by marriage, of Gen. Robert E. Lee. His third son, Mann Randolph Page, was an honored citizen of Clarke County until about the year 1872. Two sons of his still reside in the county, and two daughters. The sons are George R. Page and William Byrd Page, both now residents of Clarke County. Robert Page, of Janeville, Clarke County, fifth son of John Page, of North End, came to the Valley before the beginning of the present century. He left many children, but it is believed that none of them nor any descendants of any of them now live in the county. Two sons of Robert Page, of Broadneck, moved to the Valley of Virginia about the year 1784. They were John Page, of Pagebrooke, Clarke County, and Matthew Page, of Annfield, of the same county. The latter left no male issue, and only one of his descendants, a granddaughter, now lives in the county. The former left a large family. The old homestead, Pagebrooke, is now owned by his grandson, Herbert Page, of Edenton, N. C., whose family occupy it as a summer residence. Mr. R. Powell Page, of Saratoga, is the only son of Dr. Robert Powell Page, second cousin of John Page, of Pagebrooke. John Y. Page and Dr. Robert

P. Page, of Berryville, are the sons of the late Judge John E. Page, third son of John Page, of Pagebrooke. Two sisters of these, living at Millwood, and two grand-daughters of William Byrd Page, eldest son of John, of Pagebrooke, and so his great-grand-daughters, with the males above named, are all of his descendants bearing his name, now residents of the county, except, of course, the children of such of them as have families. A nephew of John Page and Matthew Page, John White Page, of Whitehall, Clarke County, also settled in the Valley. He was for many years an active member of the old magistrates court, and was well known and highly esteemed. It is believed that no descendants of his now reside in Clarke County. Of course these men and women have many relatives bearing other names, principally, Byrd, Burwell, Nelson, Harrison, Lee, Carter, McGuire, Whiting, etc., with whose ancestors their ancestors lived and intermarried in colonial times, with whom they triumphed in the American Revolution, and with whom they sustained defeat and disaster, much to be regretted, but not to be ashamed of, in their attempt to free Virginia from lawless invaders.

THE CONRAD FAMILY. The progenitor of this family, in America, emigrated to this country, and settled in Pennsylvania, about 1730. But little is known of his descendants except those who descended from his son, Frederick Conrad, who was born July 28, 1723, in Baumholden, in the Duchy of Zweibrugen, and was married in Winchester, Va., by the Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, to Marie Clare Ley. Of this marriage were born: Frederick Conrad, who married a daughter of the Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston and moved to Louisiana—of this marriage there are numerous descendants now living; John Conrad, who married a daughter of Col. Rutherford, of Jefferson County, Va., now West Virginia; Katherine Conrad, who married a Mr. Groverman; Elizabeth Conrad, who married Gen. Robert Young, of Alexandria, Va.; Edward Conrad, who married Heriot, a daughter of Gen. Daniel Roberdeau—of this marriage were born two sons, James R. Conrad, a surgeon in the United States Army, and Daniel Conrad, a physician, who lived and died at Winchester; Daniel Conrad, a physician, born October 6, 1771, a graduate of the medical schools of Edinburgh and London, married Rebecca, a daughter of Col. Joseph Holmes, of Frederick County, and died in 1806, leaving two sons, viz.: David Holmes Conrad, born January 15, 1800, a lawyer, conspicuous in the councils of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and author of several biographies. His two sons, Holmes Addison, a graduate of the University of Virginia, and Henry Tucker, a student in the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, were both privates in the Second Regiment, Virginia Infantry, of the Confederate Army, and were both killed by the same volley, in the charge of the Stonewall brigade, at the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861. His wife was Nancy Addison, a

daughter of Dabney Carr, a judge of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia. Robert Young Conrad, the second son of Daniel Conrad, was a lawyer of distinction, born December 5, 1805, educated at the Winchester Academy, and at the United States Military Academy at West Point, but resigned before graduating. He was prominent in the conventions of the old whig party, and strongly opposed the secession of Virginia from the Union. He was a member of the constitutional convention of Virginia, in 1860, and chairman of its committee of Federal relations. A Union man in principle and strenuously opposed to the passage of the ordinance of secession, he yet recognized that his paramount duty and allegiance was to the commonwealth, and he yielded to her cause thenceforth his hearty co-operation and support. Returning to his home in Winchester, after the adjournment of the convention, he remained there during the period of the war, steadily refusing to recognize the control which the Federal authorities sought to exercise over the non-combatants, in the regions of Virginia occupied by their armies. He declined to take any of the oaths which were tendered to him, and for this was repeatedly taken from his home and confined in Federal prisons, and on one occasion was seized, and with Rev. A. H. H. Boyd and Mr. Philip Williams, of Winchester, was incarcerated in the jail in Wheeling, and held as hostage for certain citizens of West Virginia, who had been taken by the Confederate authorities. After the close of the war he resumed the practice of his profession, and when, under the act of Congress, the restoration of their political and civil rights to the people of Virginia was conditioned upon their accepting the constitution framed by an alien and hostile convention, and their ratifying the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments to the Federal Constitution, Mr. Conrad, by public speeches and addresses, earnestly advised against the acceptance of the conditions on the ground of their manifest injustice and unconstitutionality. He was elected to Congress in 1865 from this district, then embracing many counties east of the Blue Ridge, but was not allowed to take his seat, or have his name placed upon the roll of the House, under a rule of exclusion which was arbitrarily applied by that House to all representatives from the Southern States. Mr. Conrad held no political office during his life, but in 1840 he represented for one term, in the Senate of Virginia, this district, then composed of the counties of Frederick, Clarke and Jefferson. He married Elizabeth Whiting, daughter of Col. Levin Powell, of Loudoun County, and of this union were born: Daniel Burr Conrad, a physician, who was a surgeon in the United States Navy, surgeon in the Confederate States Navy, and superintendent of the Central Lunatic Asylum, and of the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia; Powell Conrad, a lawyer, who was in the engineer department of the Confederate States Army, and died in 1862; Katherine B. Conrad, who resides in Winchester; Robert Y. Conrad, Jr., a graduate of the University of Virginia.

who died in 1857, while preparing to enter the theological seminary; Holmes Conrad, a lawyer, educated at the University of Virginia, entered the Confederate Army as a private in Company A, First Virginia Cavalry, was first sergeant until 1862, then adjutant of the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry until 1864, then major and assistant inspector-general of Rosser's Cavalry Division. He represented the county in the House of Delegates in the session of 1881-82, and was for twelve years a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia; Sally Harrison, who married Dr. A. M. Fauntleroy, a surgeon in the United States Army, and in the Confederate States Army, serving on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and after the war was superintendent of the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia; Charles Frederick Conrad, civil engineer, served during the war as a private in the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, and after the war in the service of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, and subsequently an inspector of surveys in the land department of the United States Government; Frank E. Conrad, a lawyer and civil engineer, served as a private in Chew's Battery of the Confederate Army, and since the war has practiced his profession in Loudoun County, and as civil engineer in Alabama, Pennsylvania, and Virginia; Cuthbert Powell Conrad, educated at the University of Virginia, where he received the degree of Master of Arts, was professor in the Arkansas University, now engaged in business in Kansas City, Mo.

HOLMES FAMILY. The first of this family in America was Joseph Holmes, who was the son of Hugh Holmes, and was born August 22, 1746, in Londonderry, parish of Bally Kelly, Kingdom of Ireland. His father was a farmer, owning 400 acres of land. Joseph married Rebecca, the daughter of David and Rebecca Hunter, of York County, Penn. The children of this marriage were: Hugh Holmes, who was born in York County, Penn., November 8, 1768, was a lawyer, and became judge of the general court of Virginia, and died in Winchester, Va., about 1826; David Holmes, who was born in York County, Penn., March 10, 1770, was a lawyer, became governor, afterward United States senator from the State of Mississippi, and died at Jordan's White Sulphur Springs, in Frederick County, Va., in 1831; Elizabeth Holmes, born in Frederick County, Va., May 25, 1777, and married Edward McGuire, of Winchester; Rebecca Holmes, born in Frederick County, Va., March 21, 1779, married Dr. Daniel Conrad, of Winchester, died January 2, 1833, and of this marriage were born David Holmes Conrad and Robert Young Conrad; Nancy Holmes, who married Gen. Elisha Boyd, of Martinsburg (of this marriage were born Ann, wife of Humphrey B. Powell, of Loudoun County, Va.; Mary, wife of Charles James Faulkner, of Martinsburg; John E. Boyd, of Berkeley County, and the Rev. A. H. H. Boyd, D. D., of Winchester); Gertrude Holmes, who married William Moss, of Fairfax county (of this marriage were born Ann

Eliza, who married Hugh H. McGuire, M. D., of Winchester; Rebecca J. who married Morgan Johnston, of Alexandria; Evelina, who married Judge Richard Parker, of Winchester; Nancy, who married William D. McGuire, M. D., of Clarke County; Gertrude, who married William Stephenson; John Moss and Horace Moss); Andrew Hunter Holmes, who was a lawyer, in New Orleans, entered the United States Army in 1812, rose to the rank of major, and was killed in the attack on Mackinaw in 1814. The Legislature of Virginia voted to his nearest male relative a sword, which by the direction of Gov. Holmes was given to the Rev. A. H. H. Boyd.

MRS. M. A. BUTTERFIELD, the eldest daughter of David Hume and Sarah Griffin Allen, was born at the residence of her father, "Clifton," in Clarke County, Va., then noted as one of the handsomest places in the Shenandoah Valley. Its terraced grounds, gay with shrubbery and flowers, its magnificent view of the valley, lake and mountain, and its old-time boundless hospitality, combined to render it the resort of the best society of the state. Mrs. Butterfield's education, obtained largely at Miss English's school in Georgetown, was completed at Madame Segoine's in Philadelphia. Her grandfather, Col. Thomas Allen, a soldier of the Revolution, was presented with a sword "for gallant services" by the State of Virginia. Her maternal grandfather, Col. Griffin Taylor, married Mary Kennon (the McKennons having dropped the Mc in the lapse of time), whose sister married Thomas Marshall, brother of the chief justice. The history of the McKennons is somewhat romantic and is as follows: some two hundred years ago there was in Scotland a young scion of a noble family, Lady Anne Maitland, an orphan, and consequently a ward of the king. Between the young lady and the Laird McKennon, of Skye, there sprang up a mutual attachment, but meeting with opposition from her guardian, they were secretly married and fled to Virginia. After some years they concluded to return to Scotland to recover their property, leaving their two sons until their return. But the vessel on which they sailed foundered in a storm and all on board perished. Mary Kennon was a lineal descendant in the third generation from one of these sons. The McKennons as a clan are of considerable antiquity, tracing their descent from King Alpin of the ninth century. A remote ancestor was knighted for saving the life of his king by killing a wild boar as it rushed upon him, and was assigned a coat-of-arms—a boar's head, bearing in its jaws two cross bones.

Mary Allen married Colonel, afterward General Carlos Butterfield, who after spending three years of his early life in Cuba as an engineer—making railroads and other improvements—had accepted a position on the staff of Santa Anna, President of Mexico, and was by him employed in many important and confidential matters, receiving marked proofs of his esteem and confidence. (See life of Gen. Butterfield published by Wm. H. Shaw in 1879.)

With President Arista he continued on the same intimate and confidential terms. After a mission to Europe on diplomatic and financial business, General Butterfield was commissioned by him to repair to the United States and have constructed eight revenue cutters and men-of-war, and to purchase large supplies of arms and other munitions for the army and navy of Mexico. These were mostly paid for from his own private means, as the Mexican treasury was at a low ebb. It was during this period that he met and married Miss Mary Allen, who returned with him to live in the city of Mexico. Among the presents received at the wedding were some handsome and valuable ones from President Arista, among them a brilliant diamond maltese cross, and a handsome life-size bust of himself, now in the hall at Clifton. When Santa Anna returned from banishment, and again became president, he sent Gen. Butterfield to Washington to effect the ratification of an important treaty, which was successfully accomplished. In 1857 he was again sent to Washington to negotiate an important treaty by President Comonfort, and it was while staying at the "National Hotel" that he nearly became a victim to the mysterious epidemic, supposed to be from poison, by which many of its guests were prostrated and from which he never entirely recovered. Among the many advantages to the commerce and agriculture of the Mexican and Central American republics, Gen. Butterfield organized and obtained a charter for a company to establish a weekly line of steamers from Vera Cruz to make the circuit of the Gulf, touching at all the principal ports. But this scheme was frustrated by the French invasion of Mexico and the civil war that ensued. He died in Washington in 1880, leaving heavy claims against Mexico for services rendered and money loaned, and against Denmark for seizing a vessel with a cargo of arms on its way to Mexico, which his widow has striven in vain to collect. While waiting "like patience on a monument" for some realization of her dream of wealth, she continues to reside at Clifton, the residence of her brother, Edgar Allen.

Ex-Gov. FREDERICK W. M. HOLLIDAY, was born in Winchester Frederick County, Va., February 22, 1828. His parents were R. J. McK. and Mary Catherine Holliday, *nee* Taylor. Dr. Holliday's skill in his profession was so marked, and his life and character so pure and gentle and refined, as to well deserve the name of "the good physician." Mrs. Holliday was remarkably handsome, with strong sense, and of great force and elevation of character. They died within a short time of each other, at the advanced age of four-score years.

His paternal grandfather, William Holliday, came from the North of Ireland with his parents at the age of fourteen. They settled in Pennsylvania. He afterward located in Winchester, and there permanently lived. He married Mrs. Blair, *nee* Duncan, of Philadelphia. William Holliday became a prominent merchant of Winchester.

Gov. Holliday's maternal grandfather, Dr. Samuel Taylor, was born near Dover, Del., and was descended from Robert Taylor, who emigrated from England, and settled in Delaware County, Penn., in 1685. He studied under Dr. Craik, the friend and family physician of Washington, in Alexandria, Va., completed his education in Philadelphia and settled in Berryville, then Frederick, now Clarke County, Va., in 1797; was surgeon in the War of 1812, married Catherine, a daughter of Dr. Robert Mackey of Winchester, who was the mother of Mary Catherine, the mother of Gov. Holliday.

His maternal great-grandfather, Dr. Robert Mackey, was a surgeon in the war of the Revolution, and at its close located at Winchester, took high rank as a man and a physician, and was the ancestor of several prominent families, both here and in other parts of the State.

Gov. Holliday married Hannah Taylor, daughter of Thomas McCormick of Clarke County, Va., in 1868. She lived but a short time and left no issue. In 1871 he married Caroline Calvert, daughter of Dr. Richard H. Stuart, of King George County, Va. She also died and left an infant that survived her only a few weeks.

Gov. Holliday's early life was spent at his home, and his preparation for college made at its academy. His robust physique, and active mind and temperament when a boy, led him at times into boyish mischief, and occasionally into rebellion against his teachers. This was promptly checked by his parents and his own sense of duty and honor. He, however, at that age stood well in his classes. In his fifteenth year he began to show a taste for books and study, and give promises of outcome in that direction. After being fitted for college by the Rev. J. Jones Smyth, a graduate of Dublin, he went to Yale, entered the junior class and graduated with high honors in 1847.

After his return he began the study of law in Winchester in the office of Messrs. Barton & Williams, gentlemen of high standing, distinguished in the knowledge and practice of the profession. After a year with them, he entered the University of Virginia, and in one session graduated in law, political economy, moral and mental philosophy, and was final orator of the Jefferson Society, of that institution. Returning to his home, he at once entered with diligence upon the study and practice of his profession, giving his leisure hours to broad culture and literature.

His methodical habits, industry, vigorous mind and character soon gained for him reputation in the one, and accomplishments in the other. Within a year after coming to the bar he was elected commonwealth's attorney, for all the courts of the city of Winchester and county of Frederick, and was re-elected to those offices continuously until the war, 1861 to 1865.

At the beginning of the war, a large newly-formed infantry company,

from their homes in the mountains of Frederick and adjoining counties, marched to his office, and tendered him its command. This was his first knowledge of its existence. He accepted, and at its head entered the line and rose to the rank of colonel of the Thirty-third Virginia Regiment, Stonewall brigade, and was marked for his ability and gallantry in all the battles in which that command was engaged, until August, 1862, when, at the battle of Cedar Run, or Slaughter's Mountain, he lost his right arm. This injury caused prolonged suffering, and rendered him unfit for service any longer in the field. He was then elected a member of the Confederate Congress from the Winchester district, and continued such until the end of the war. On returning to his home at its conclusion, he returned also to his professional life and general studies, rising at once to the front of the bar, long distinguished for its talent, culture and character.

On the death of Gen. Robert E. Lee, at the request of the city authorities and the citizens of Winchester, he delivered an address on his life and character, which was replete with profound knowledge and literary merit. In June, 1876, he delivered another before the Society of Alumni, of the University of Virginia, on "Higher Education, the hope of American Republicanism." This speech attracted the attention, and excited the admiration of students, scholars and statesmen, by the broad treatment of the subject, the beauty and purity of its style, and breadth and depth of its flow. In 1876 he was the commissioner from Virginia, of the United States Centennial held at Philadelphia, and was also the same year appointed Elector at large for the state in the presidential canvass. Since the war he has taken but little active part in politics, though a close student and shrewd observer of public affairs. He had been repeatedly urged to enter upon public life but uniformly declined.

The brilliant and elevated manner in which he conducted the canvass, discussing principles, not men, attracted general notice to his varied and great abilities as a thinker and speaker.

While not in harmony with his tastes and wishes, he was nominated for governor, the following year, and elected without opposition, and entered upon the duties of that office January 7, 1878. His public acts during his term of office, four years, were expressed chiefly through his messages and vetoes, which in the discussion of the State debt, defending and sustaining the public credit, are regarded as papers of the highest order. His address of welcome at the Yorktown Centennial in 1881, by appointment of Congress, was masterly in conception and execution, and will live as long as the event which inspired it.

Since the close of his term of office as governor, not having returned to his profession, he has spent his time on his farm, in his library, or in travel. His first and last trips have been made in North and South America.

In North America he visited Mexico, also the States and Territories west and many east of the Mississippi, including a trip to the West Indies, and to the Sandwich Islands. In South America he ascended the Amazon, from its mouth for more than 1,200 miles, returning, coasted its eastern line, stopping at the points of interest, penetrating the Argentine Republic to Mendoza, and visiting Paraguay, Uruguay, Bolivia and Brazil. Passing through the Straits of Magellan, he also visited Chili, Peru and Ecuador, returning home by the Isthmus of Panama. He has made two trips to Europe, visiting its northern, eastern and central portions, all its countries save those on the Mediterranean and Portugal. His most extended single tour, was that made around the world, going from New York, by way of Liverpool, London, Gibraltar, Suez to Bombay, then through India, Java, the Chinese Empire and Japan, and returning by way of San Francisco, the Yellowstone Park, and the Great Lakes, to his home.

The physical capacity needed to perform these extensive trips is truly great, and considering it was accomplished by a man who had lost his right arm it is still more remarkable. But these bodily efforts are little when compared with his mental activities, expressed by his daily letters, to his family, keeping them from day to day or rather from hour to hour, by his side, showing them all he saw (and he seemed to see everything), every page worded with accuracy and illumined by vivid description, touched with an enthusiasm which rare culture and intense thirst for knowledge can alone inspire; each sentence as coin fresh from the mint. His letters thus rapidly written, not only contain vast stores of information, but are models of literary achievement.

Gov. Holliday's private and public life, high sense of duty and honor, force of character, self-reliance, independence of thought and action, thorough culture, sound judgment, subtle and philosophic mind, give to him a high rank as a man, a Christian, a lawyer, a scholar and a statesman.

JOHN A. WASHINGTON. The Washingtons of Jefferson County were descendants of Col. Samuel, John Augustine and Charles Washington, brothers of Gen. George Washington. Col. Samuel owned a tract of land near Charlestown called Harewood, upon which he built, about 1750, a stone dwelling now standing, which, with a part of the tract, is still owned by female descendants, his male descendants having all moved to other parts of the United States. The grandsons of John Augustine Washington settled in Jefferson on land owned by their grandfather, and those there now bearing the name are their descendants. Charles Washington owned the land upon which Charlestown is laid out, and gave the town his name; his descendants have all moved away, with the exception of Miss Washington, of Frederick County, Va.

THE BARTON FAMILY. Its living representatives in the county of Fred-

erick may be said to be Joseph M. Barton and his children who live in the county; and Robert T. Barton, who lives in Winchester. The former is a farmer and the latter a lawyer.

Richard P. Barton, a farmer, the first of the name in Virginia, moved to Frederick County, Va., from Lancaster County, Penn., between the years 1780 and 1790. His father was a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and had charge of the parish at Lancaster. He came to this country directly from Ireland, but his family were English people. The sons of Richard P. Barton, who continued to reside in the Lower Valley and left families, were Richard W. Barton and David W. Barton. The former, father of Joseph M. Barton, was a farmer, and at one time a member of Congress. One of his sons, William Barton, was a soldier in the Confederate army and died about 1870. David W. Barton was a lawyer and a member of the firm of Barton & Williams, at Winchester. He was for many years one of the leading lawyers of the Valley of Virginia; was an accomplished scholar, and wrote with great ease and felicity of expression, but excessive diffidence prevented his taking the part as an advocate, which his legal and general learning and ability fitted him for. He was the trusted friend and adviser of a large portion of the community. Mr. Barton acquired a considerable fortune from the practice of his profession, the greater part of which was lost through the emancipation of the slaves and the destruction of property by the Civil War. He died on the 7th day of July, 1863, and is buried in Mt. Hebron Cemetery at Winchester.

D. W. Barton had six sons, all of whom were soldiers in the Confederate army. Two, Marshall and David, were killed in battle, and one, Strother, lost his leg at the battle of Mine Run, dying in 1868, mainly as the result of the loss of his limb. Marshall was killed at Winchester at the rout of Banks on May 25, 1862. He fell on the hill about a mile south of the town and to the west of the valley turnpike, near where the Williams' woolen factory now stands. David was killed at the second battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and his body was buried on the field. All efforts to discover it afterward failed. Both of these soldiers were lieutenants in the Newtown artillery, one succeeding the other. Strother was first lieutenant of Company F, Second Virginia Infantry. The sons who survive are Robert T. Barton, of Winchester; Randolph Barton, a lawyer, and Bolling W. Barton, a physician of Baltimore.

Their mother was Fannie L. Jones, of Frederick County, Va., daughter of W. Strother Jones, of that county. Her grandfather was W. Strother Jones, a captain in the Revolutionary army, who died at the age of about twenty-five years. Her great-grandfather was Gabriel Jones, who was perhaps the first lawyer who practiced in the Valley of Virginia. His home was in Rockingham County, Va., but he had a farm, and at one time a law

office in Frederick County, and attended the courts of Frederick. Mrs. Barton, who died January 10, 1890, more than eighty years of age, was a great niece of Chief Justice Marshall. A number of the members of the family of the Chief Justice have lived in Frederick County and the adjoining county of Warren, but none bearing the name now reside in Frederick County.

HUNTER FAMILY. Memoranda furnished by Mr. Hammond Hunter, of New York, son of Rev. Moses Hoge Hunter, and grandson of Col. David Hunter, of Berkeley County:

The founder of the family was Robert Hunter, to whom Alexander II., of Scotland, gave the manor of "Hunterston," in Ayrshire, Scotland near the mouth of the Clyde River, in the year 1239. The property still remains in the family, in the female line, the last male owner, Robert Hunter, having died in 1862. They are distinguished as the "Hunters of Hunterston and that ilk." Dr. John Hunter, discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was one of them. Part of the family crossed the channel into the northern part of Ireland. In 1750 Robert Hunter came to New York, and in 1765 was governor of the colony. About the same time, or a little earlier, David and Andrew Hunter came from Ireland to America. Andrew Hunter settled in New Jersey. He was a Presbyterian preacher, and never married. David settled in Little York, Penn., and married there, where his six children were born, viz.: Rebecca Hunter, born November 8, 1749, who in 1767 married Joseph Holmes, of Winchester, Va., and had thirteen children, among them Judge Hugh Holmes, of Winchester, who died about 1830. David Holmes, governor of Mississippi and United States senator, Andrew Hunter Holmes, lawyer of New Orleans, killed at Mackinaw, in the War of 1812, while the daughters married the Maguires and Coutrads, of Winchester, Elisha Boyd, ancestor of C. J. Faulkner, etc.; Andrew Hunter, second son of David and Martha, was born in 1751, in York, Penn., and adopted by his uncle, Andrew, of Princeton, N. J. He became a Presbyterian preacher, at Princeton, and at Washington, D. C. He married twice, his second wife being Miss Stockton. He left five children, among them being David Hunter, major-general United States army, who died February, 1886, Richard Hunter, United States navy, Dr. Lewis Hunter, Philadelphia, now dead; Moses Hunter, born at York in 1753, married Ann, daughter of Gen. Adam Stephens and widow of Alexander Spottswood Dandridge. Their children were David Hunter, killed at the battle of Chrysler's Field, in Canada, in 1819, Evelina, afterward wife of Judge Henry St. George Tucker, Moses T. Hunter, eminent lawyer, wit and orator, of Martinsburg, where he lived and died; Nancy Hunter, born at York in 1855, married John Kean, of Winchester, and they became the parents of three children: Joseph, lieutenant in the War of 1812, and clerk of Fred-

erick County, Betsey, married Judge White, of Winchester, Nancy, who married Alfred H. Powell, of Winchester; Martha Hunter, "Aunt Patty," died unmarried; David Hunter, born at Little York, Penn., May 3, 1761, was afterward colonel.

In 1865, when their youngest son was four years old, David and Martha Hunter came, with the Bedingers and other families, from the vicinity of York, Penn., to the Valley of Virginia, and settled near the present site of Martinsburg. He bought the tract of land known as the Red House farm (where Berkeley county was organized in 1772), and the Smoketown farm, where his family grew up.

Moses Hunter, the third son of David and Martha, was clerk of Berkeley county from 1785 to 1798. He was succeeded for a brief time by Henry Bedinger, and then by his younger brother, Col. David Hunter, who held the office till his death, in 1829.

In 1792 Col. David Hunter, on his return from a visit to England, married Elizabeth Pendleton, eldest daughter of Col. Philip Pendleton, of Martinsburg. Their children were: Elizabeth Pendleton Hunter, born May 19, 1796, died January 4, 1861, married John Strother, who in 1829 succeeded Col. Hunter as clerk of Berkeley county (their children, except those who died in infancy, were: David Hunter Strother, born in 1816, artist, author of Virginia sketches, over *nom de plume* of "Porte Crayon," general on staff of McClellan, Pope and Halleck, and consul-general to Mexico, died in 1888; Emily Strother, born April 8, 1820, married James Lingan Randolph, chief engineer of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad); Ann Kean Hunter, born in 1798, married Rev. John Blair Hoge, leaving two children: Mrs. S. P. Bishop, of Cincinnati, and Hon. John Blair Hoge, M. C., now district judge of Washington, D. C.; Philip Pendleton Hunter, lawyer, born in 1800, died in 1855, in Carmi, Ill.; David Hunter, M. D., born in 1802, married first to Mercy Harrison, who left one child, Dr. John Hunter Harrison, now of Berkeley Springs, Morgan county (David Hunter's second wife was Rebecca Lane ———, who still survives him, at the age of eighty-seven, in Charlestown, Jefferson county, whose children were: Elizabeth Pendleton Hunter, now Mrs. W. H. Travers, and Mary E. Hunter, now widow of Gen. D. H. Strother, her cousin); Andrew Hunter, a distinguished lawyer of Charlestown, Jefferson county, born in Martinsburg, in 1804, died in 1888, and married Elizabeth Ellen Stubblefield, daughter of a former superintendent of Harper's Ferry Armory (he was an eminent lawyer, general counsel for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and assisted in the prosecution of John Brown. He had his property destroyed and house burned by his cousin, Gen. David Hunter, during the late war. He went to work after the war, and earned enough at his practice to rebuild his house, and leave it with other property, unencumbered, to his daughters.

His children were: Harry Hunter, deceased; Mrs. Mary Kent and Florence Hunter); Rebecca Louisa H., sixth child of Col. David and Martha Hunter, married Rev. John T. Brooke, of Cincinnati, Ohio; Edmund Pendleton Hunter, born in Martinsburg in 1809, died of cholera in 1854, married Martha C. Abell, of Jefferson county (he was a lawyer, eminent Mason, and his family still resides in Martinsburg); Mary Susan Hunter, born in 1811, married Rev. W. C. Matthew, and went to Kentucky; Moses Hoge Hunter, Episcopal clergyman, born October 8, 1814, married Catherine Hammond, of Cincinnati, Ohio, emigrated to Michigan, and now lives in Maryland.

THE BOYD FAMILY. John Boyd, a native of England, obtained from Lord Fairfax a grant of land lying a few miles west of Martinsburg, and lived upon it until his death, which occurred in 1800. He was one of the earliest settlers of that part of Frederick that was afterward formed into Berkeley county. His wife, Sarah Gryfth, a Welsh lady, to whom he was married in 1754, survived him and died in 1806. They had eight children, all of whom except Elisha, the youngest, moved to Kentucky, and were among the first emigrants to that State.

Gen. Elisha Boyd, son of John and Sarah Gryfth Boyd, was born in Berkeley, then Frederick county, on the 6th of October, 1769. He attended the schools of the neighborhood, and at the age of fourteen entered Liberty Hall Academy, in Rockbridge county, which institution soon grew into Washington College, and is now known as Washington and Lee University. Among his schoolmates were Dr. Archibald Alexander, of Princeton; Judge John Coalter, of the court of appeals; Justice Todd, of the United States supreme court, and others who became distinguished in church and state. He studied law with Col. Philip Pendleton for several years, began the practice in Berkeley and the adjacent counties, and soon acquired a lucrative practice; was member of House of Delegates in 1796 and 1797; chosen commonwealth's attorney for Berkeley County in 1798, and held the office for forty years; commanded the Fourth Regiment of Virginia Militia at Norfolk in 1814; commissioned brigadier-general of the State Militia; was a member of the constitutional convention in 1829-30, and of the state senate in 1830. He was married three times, first in 1795 to Mary, daughter of Maj. Andrew Waggoner, an officer of the Revolutionary war, by whom he had one child, Sarah Ann, who, in 1813, married Philip C. Pendleton. Mrs. Pendleton survived her husband and died in 1867. In 1806 he married Ann, daughter of Col. Joseph Holmes and sister of Gov. David Holmes of Mississippi, of Judge Hugh Holmes and Maj. Andrew Hunter Holmes. By her he had four children, viz.: Ann Rebecca, who married Col. Humphrey B. Powell, of Loudoun County, and is now a widow, residing in Winchester; John E., of Berkeley County, who died in 1888; An-

drew Hunter Holmes, of Winchester; and Mary M., who married Hon. C. J. Faulkner, and is now a widow residing at Boydville, the family homestead in the suburbs of Martinsburg. Mrs. Ann Boyd died July 29, 1819. Gen. Boyd's last wife was Elizabeth Byrd, sister of the late Richard E. Byrd, of Winchester. She died in 1839 and left no children.

Rev. A. H. H. Boyd, D. D. Andrew Hunter Holmes Boyd, youngest son of Gen. Elisha Boyd, was born in Martinsburg in June, 1814, attended school in Martinsburg, Middleburg and Georgetown; at the age of fourteen entered the junior class of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, graduated in 1830, pursued an elective course at Yale College for two years, spent three years at the Princeton Theological Seminary, where he graduated, and then attended a course of lectures at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he studied theology under Dr. Chalmers, and metaphysics under Sir William Hamilton. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Winchester in 1837, for several years had charge of churches in Loudoun County, was called to Harrisonburg in 1840, and to the Loudoun Street Presbyterian Church in Winchester in 1842, where he lived until his death, which occurred on the 16th of December, 1885. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Delaware College in 1852. During his pastorate in Winchester he received, but declined, numerous calls to leading churches in the large cities. In 1838 he married Eleanor Frances, daughter of Philip Williams of Woodstock, who survived him, and died in Winchester on the 19th of January, 1890.

During the late war he was seized several times by the Federal military authorities as a hostage and confined in prison, and his death, while in the prime of life, was caused by this illegal and cruel imprisonment. He left three sons: E. Holmes, of Winchester; Philip W., of Florence, Ala., and Andrew Hunter, of Cumberland, Md. Besides his regular pastoral work, which was in itself very laborious, Dr. Boyd was frequently a member of the general assembly of his church, and served on important committees, contributed regularly to the church papers and magazines, and took an active part in the deliberations of the church courts, and especially in those long and heated discussions which immediately preceded the war. He belonged to the New School branch of the Presbyterian Church, but heartily endorsed the union of the two branches in the South, which occurred in 1863. He was elected professor of a theological seminary, which his church was about to establish in 1861, but the war coming on the institution was not opened, and the union of the two branches of the church did away with the necessity.

HON. E. BOYD FAULKNER, lawyer, Martinsburg, the elder son of the late Hon. Charles James Faulkner, was born in Berkeley County, Va., in July, 1841. He received his early education at Georgetown College, and the

University of Virginia, afterward traveling extensively in Europe, where he attended lectures in Paris upon constitutional law. At the age of eighteen years he was secretary of the American legation to France, during the incumbency of his father as minister to that country. He returned to the United States in 1861 and was appointed aid on Gov. Letcher's staff, but resigned shortly after, and became an officer of distinction in the Confederate army. He was captured at Port Republic in June, 1864, and was taken, with other prisoners, to Johnson's Island, where he was confined a year, being released in June, 1865. In 1867 he went to Hopkinsville, Ky., where he formed a law partnership with Judge Petree, and the firm had an extensive practice. Mr. Faulkner soon acquired the reputation of being a sound lawyer and an able speaker. In 1872 he returned to his native State and located permanently in Martinsburg. He was elected to the Legislature of West Virginia in 1876, where he served the interests of the people with a faithfulness which will long be remembered, especially in his efforts to relieve the bonded indebtedness of Berkeley County. Under the arrangement made by the court, and through the legislation brought about by Mr. Faulkner, on the 2d of January, 1881, the eight per cent bonds were paid off or exchanged, and the county relieved of an annual drain upon it for interest and commissions alone of about \$3,465 besides having the bonds bear their just proportion of the taxes which weighed so heavily upon the people. Such was the esteem in which Mr. Faulkner was held, that he was elected to the State Senate in 1877, upon the expiration of his term in the Lower House. He became chairman of several important committees, and made a record that has been referred to with just pride and pleasure, and which led to his being urged to become a candidate for governor of West Virginia in 1884. He was tendered the office of consul-general to Egypt by President Cleveland, which he declined, also the mission to Persia, which he likewise declined, preferring to devote his entire time to his extensive and lucrative law practice, which seems most congenial to him.

HON. CHARLES J. FAULKNER, lawyer, Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Va., was born at the ancestral home at Martinsburg, Va., on the 21st of September, 1847, and accompanied his father, Hon. Charles James Faulkner, who was appointed minister to France by President Buchanan, in 1859. There the young man had the advantages of a European education, attending schools in Paris and Switzerland. He returned in 1861 and was with his father at the time of that gentleman's arrest by the Federal authorities at Washington, the story of which has become a matter of national history. In 1862, when a boy of fifteen, he entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, and served with the famous cadets who fought so gallantly at the battle of New Market, and where young Faulkner distinguished himself by his ardor and daring. He later served on the staff of Gen. John C. Breckin-

ridge, and afterward was appointed as aid-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise, and surrendered with him at Appomattox, whence he returned to his home. He then began a course of instruction under his father's direction, and the foundation was there laid for a successful public life, the bent of his instructions being toward the province of the law, in which his father occupied, during a long and useful life, such a leading place. Thus prepared by so able a preceptor, he entered the University of Virginia, in October, 1866, and graduated therefrom in June, 1868, being admitted to the bar the following September. Mr. Faulkner at once became a member of recognized ability and of such prominence that not many years thereafter he was selected for the judiciary, being elected, in October, 1880, judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan, at the age of thirty-three years, he being one of the youngest judges in the State. He has presided over the courts with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituency, his fellow citizens holding him in high esteem. His rulings and decisions evidenced so impartial a sense of justice and so thorough a knowledge of the law, that a distinguished lawyer and political opponent said of him, "I would not hesitate to trust to Judge Faulkner's decision, in his judicial capacity, upon any political question." In May, 1882, Judge Faulkner was elected United States Senator for West Virginia, and resigned his judicial position to accept the honor conferred upon him. Immediately on his entering the Senate he was assigned as a member of five of the hardest worked committees of that body, and has taken an active part in its proceedings. The Senator is a gentleman of popular social habits, an astute lawyer, a forcible and brilliant speaker, and as a debator before a jury or upon the hustings, has few superiors any where, and none in his native State. After his election to the United States Senate he associated with himself in the practice of the law, Stuart W. Walker, a rising young attorney of Martinsburg, and the firm commands a large practice. Senator Faulkner is also well known and esteemed in the Masonic fraternity, having been grand master of the Grand Lodge of West Virginia during the years 1879 and 1880. He is the youngest son of the Hon. Charles James Faulkner, of national reputation, a sketch of whom will be found in the main historic portion of this work, and by whose will the Senator will come into possession of "Boydville," the old homestead, after his mother's death.

HENRY B. DAVENPORT, farmer, Charlestown. The magnificent farm now owned by Col. Davenport, near Charlestown, was purchased of Charles Washington in 1793, after whom the above named town received its name. The property was sold to Abram Davenport, and it has since been owned by his descendants. The farm has increased in size to over 1,200 acres of land, and is one of the most fertile and magnificent tracts in the Shenan-

doah Valley. Around this old homestead cluster associations as illustrious as any found in Virginia. It is not only associated by ownership with the name of the immortal Washington, but the present occupant is a descendant of the family of that distinguished divine, John Davenport, of New Haven, also of the Bedingers of Revolutionary fame, and by marriage with the illustrious Clays of Kentucky. Gov. Worthington, of Ohio, founder of the village of that name near Columbus, that state, had his birthplace on this spot of ground.

From a curious old parchment of mediæval times, containing the prayer of Sir Matthew Hale, beautifully illuminated around the edges, and now in the possession of Henry B. Davenport, we extract the following memoranda: "Abram Davenport, born May 17, 1714; Mary, his wife, born March 28, 1724; children: Elizabeth, born February 13, 1747; Stephen, born November 24, 1749; Abram, born in February, 1752; John, born December 14, 1753; Marmaduke, April 23, 1755; Anthony James, born May 19, 1757; Adrian, April, 1759; Mary, May 23, 1763; Samuel A., August 3, 1765; Ariet, September 9, 1767; Catherine, August 5, 1769." Abram Davenport, Sr., was a descendant of the Rev. John Davenport, and was the great-grandfather of Henry B. Davenport. He moved from Connecticut to St. Mary's County, Md., where his son, Abram, the grandfather of Henry B., was born. Abram Davenport, Jr., was the father of Margaret, wife of Dr. Magruder; Mazy, wife of Col. McCormick; Amelia, wife of Col. Strother; Thomas Davenport, who was six feet eight and a fourth inches high, and weighed 350 pounds; William; Braxton; Mrs. Julia Jack; Mrs. Rebecca Bryan and Ariet. Braxton Davenport was the father of Henry B. Davenport and Frances Williams, now the wife of Col. John T. Gibson.

Braxton Davenport was a very prominent man, and became a distinguished citizen in the history of Jefferson County. He was a member of the State Legislature for four years, was presiding magistrate for Jefferson County from 1852 to 1861, before whom John Brown was committed to jail, and, prior to that, he had been sheriff and magistrate of the county for a period of forty years; was state director of the Valley Bank for most of his life, and one time was president of the Agricultural Society of Jefferson County; was colonel of the militia for twenty or thirty years, and commanded a company at Norfolk, Va., in the War of 1812-14, and though at the time a very young man was offered the appointment by President Madison of first lieutenant in the regular army, which he declined. He was born in 1791, was married September 1, 1830, to Miss Elizabeth Bedinger, daughter of Maj. Henry Bedinger, and died in 1862.

The family of Davenports have become distinguished as military men. Abram Davenport, Sr., was king's magistrate of St. Mary's County, Md., at the time of the Revolution, and loyal to the royal government, but when

his seven sons enlisted as rebels in that great strife, he too became a patriot. His son, Abram Davenport, Jr., was taken prisoner at King's Bridge, and released in one year. Maj. Henry Bedinger, the father-in-law of Braxton Davenport, volunteered in a company raised under the command of Capt. Hugh Stephenson, afterward of Capt. Shepherd, marched from Morgan's Spring, near Shepherdstown, Berkeley County, to the siege of Boston, June 9, 1775, and remained there in active service until the evacuation of that city. Being ordered then to New York, the regiment was then organized and officers commissioned July 9, 1776. The entire regiment was captured by the British at the battle of Fort Washington, or King's Bridge, near New York, November 16, 1776, and most of the officers retained as prisoners on Long Island until November 1, 1780, when they were exchanged and remained in service till the close of the war. Young Bedinger was commissioned third lieutenant in Capt. Shepherd's company, and his original commission signed by John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress, is now in H. B. Davenport's possession. After his exchange he was commissioned a captain in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, and ordered to Yorktown, but before he reached that point the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his army had taken place. He then returned to Berkeley County, where he held many prominent offices; his death occurred May 14, 1843, at nearly ninety years of age.

Henry B. Davenport, his grandson, was born September 9, 1831. He was carefully educated under private tutors of distinguished abilities, completing his course in the University of Virginia in 1852. He commanded the guard that took John Brown to and from the jail to the court-house daily, and probably knows more about that chief insurgent than any other man. He was also first lieutenant in Stonewall Jackson's brigade, and served two years in the war. In 1860 he married Miss Martha, daughter of Hon. Brutus J. Clay, who was a member of Congress four years, and brother of Hon. Cassius M. Clay, for eight years minister to Russia. Mr. Davenport has one of the most scientific and best managed farms in the valley. His farm seemed to be the objective point of every army on both sides for a place of encampment when passing through the country, and by the time the war closed there was not a fence on it. By a wonderful recuperative energy, however, this vast estate has been all built up again, and now during the busy seasons of the year gives employment to thirty or forty men.

PENDLETON FAMILY. In 1625 Henry Pendleton was born, in Norwich, England. He was the father of Philip Pendleton (born in 1650), and emigrated from England in 1674, and settled in New Kent County (now Caroline), died in 1721. He married, in 1682, Isabella Hurt, and their children were: Elizabeth, who married Samuel Clayton, of Caroline; Rachel,

married John Vass; Catherine, married John Taylor; Henry Pendleton, born in 1683, married, in 1701, to Mary, daughter of James Taylor; he died in May, 1721; Isabella, married Richard Thomas; John, born in 1691, descendants in Amherst and Hanover Counties. The issue of Henry and Mary Taylor Pendleton was seven children, including Nathaniel Pendleton, who was born in 1715, married his second cousin, daughter of Col. Philip Clayton, and died in 1794; children: Nathaniel, born in 1746, died in New York October 20, 1821 (was aide to Gen. Green in 1775, lawyer of New York City, and Alexander Hamilton's second in his duel with Aaron Burr; married Susan Bard); William, born in 1748, settled in Berkeley County; Henry, born in 1750, died in South Carolina in January, 1789; Philip Pendleton, born near Martinsburg, 1752, and died in 1801. Philip Pendleton married Agnes Patterson in 1772. At that time he was an attorney, and was present at the organization of Berkeley County; his children were eight in number, viz.: Elizabeth, born in 1774, married Col. David Hunter in 1792, and died in 1825; children: Mrs. Strother, Mrs. Hoge, P. P. Hunter, D. David Hunter, Mrs. Brooke, Edmund P. Gunter, Mrs. Matthews and Rev. Moses H. Hunter; Nancy C., married — Kennedy; children: Andrew, Philip P., John P. (author), Antony (senator); Col. Philip Clayton Pendleton, lawyer, very prominent in all public affairs in Berkeley and Morgan till his death, in 1860; he married Sallie Boyd, daughter of Gen. Elisha Boyd, and his children were: Philip Pendleton, now of Berkeley Springs, Dr. E. Boyd Pendleton, Berkeley Springs, and Edmund, late Judge Pendleton, of Winchester; Edmund Pendleton, married Serena Pumell; children: Isaac Pumell Pendleton and Serena P., since Mrs. Dandridge; Sarah Pendleton, married Adam Stephen Dandridge; children: Adam Stephen Dandridge, now of the "Bower," in Jefferson County, Phil P. Dandridge, Mary Evelina (Mrs. R. M. T. Hunter), Dr. Alex Spottswood Dandridge, of Cincinnati, Nancy (Mrs. Buchanan), Sarah P. (Mrs. Senator Antony Kennedy); Maria Pendleton, married John R. Cooke; children: Henry Cooke, Phil P. Cooke, John Esten Cooke (novelist), Ann Cooke, Sallie (Mrs. Davall), Mary (Mrs. Steiger, of Richmond), Edmund Cooke; and Henry and James Pendleton, never married.

CHARLES S. LEE, farmer, Berryville, son of Edmund Jennings Lee, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1826. His grandfather, also named Edmund Jennings Lee, was the father of Col. Richard Henry Lee, of Chapel District, Clarke county, and a near relative of Gen. Robert E. Lee, of the late war.

The following account of the Lee family, says the late Bishop Meade, is copied from a manuscript in the handwriting of William Lee, dated London, September, 177—; the last figure not known, but probably 1774 or 75, the author being one of the sons of Thomas Lee, so many of whom were

active in the Revolution, especially Richard Henry Lee, and Francis Lightfoot Lee. The account in part is as follows:

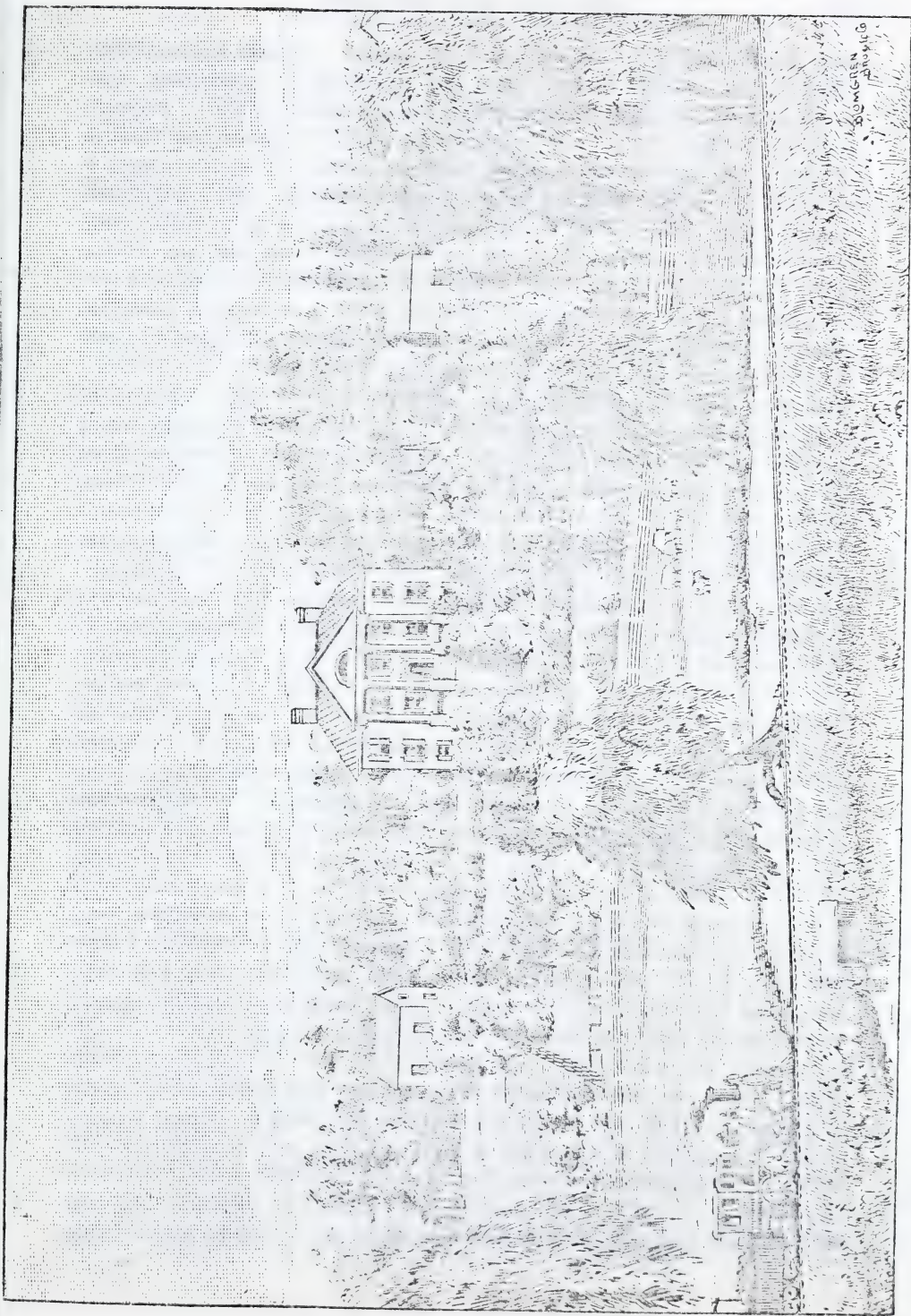
Richard Lee, of good family in Shropshire, some time in the reign of Charles I, went over to the colony of Virginia as secretary, and one of the King's Privy Council. He was a man of good stature, comely appearance, enterprising genius, a sound head, vigorous spirit and generous nature. When he got to Virginia he was so pleased with the country he made large settlements there with the servants he carried over. After some years he returned to England and gave all the lands he had taken up and settled at his expense to those servants he had fixed on them. After staying some time in England, he returned to Virginia with a fresh band of adventurers. This Richard Lee had several children, the two eldest, John and Richard, were educated at Oxford. John took his degrees as doctor of physic and returned to Virginia, and died before his father, Richard. He was so clever and learned, that some great men offered to promote him to the highest dignities in the church if his father would let him stay in England, but this offer was refused, because the old gentleman was determined to fix all his children in Virginia. So firm was he in this purpose that by his will he ordered an estate he had in England, at this time worth £800 or £900 per annum, to be sold and the money to be divided among his children. He died and was buried in Virginia, leaving a numerous progeny. His eldest son then living was Richard, who spent almost his whole life in study, and usually wrote his notes in Greek, Hebrew or Latin. He was a member of the King's Council in Virginia, and also held other offices of honor and profit. It is not possible, in the limits of this sketch, to trace this very noted family in Virginia and indeed in America, but so far as we know, all the Lees of Virginia have descended from Richard Lee, called the "First" Lee, many of them having been distinguished. Col. Henry Lee, of Revolutionary fame, was a great-grandson of Richard Lee the first. Gen. Robert E. Lee, of the late war and Col. Richard Henry Lee, of this, Clarke county, were among the distinguished military descendants of the same first Lee family. The latter, R. H. Lee, is a son of Edmund Jennings and Sallie Lee, and was born in Alexandria, Va. He and his brother, Edmund Jennings Lee, deceased, were the first of the Lee family that identified themselves with the Lower Shenandoah Valley. Col. Lee read law at Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, and subsequently practiced law at Charles town, in the same county. He married Evelyn, daughter of William Byrd Page, of Pagebrooke, and by this marriage there are five children, viz.: William B., an Episcopal minister; Richard H., Jr.; Charles Henry; Mary P., and Eliza A., wife of the Rev. George James R. Winchester, of Lincoln, Ga. Charles S. Lee, mentioned at the head of this sketch, married Margaret, daughter of Mann R. Page, whose mother was Ann Lee, sister of Gen. Harry Lee.

The Lees, says Bishop Meade, almost without exception, have been Episcopalians, and many of them very eminent in the church and for their piety.

MARQUIS CALMES, a French Huguenot nobleman, was born in France in 1705. In 1726 he left his native country and sailed for Virginia, giving up his titles and great estates to seek a home in a land of freedom, where he could worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. Soon after his arrival in Virginia he married an English lady in Williamsburg, Miss Winnifred Waller, of distinguished parentage, possessed of noble qualities of mind and rare virtue. He resided in Williamsburg but a short time, removing from there to the Shenandoah Valley, and consequently became one of the early settlers. His home was in Clarke county, about three miles from Millwood near the Shenandoah river, where he acquired, by grant of Lord Fairfax, a large tract of land. Here he planted the first vineyard in the Shenandoah Valley, and this farm is still known as the "Vineyard Plantation." On October 22, 1743, a commission was issued under the hand of the Hon. William Gooch, his majesty's lieutenant governor and commander-in-chief of the colony and dominion of Virginia, and under the seal of the colony, appointing Marquis Calmes, one of the original thirteen justices that constituted the first court of Frederick county (Clarke then being a part of Frederick), which was held in the historic city of Winchester, the county seat of Frederick. Marquis Calmes was a vestryman of the Cunningham Chapel (now Old Chapel, rebuilt in 1789), one of the first churches erected in the Shenandoah Valley. He served with distinction, attaining the rank of major in the Indian wars, throughout which he bravely defended his country and protected the homes of our forefathers against the deadly assaults of a savage foe. He died in 1751 and was buried on the "Vineyard Plantation." On a horizontal slab of granite, which is the oldest monument in the cemetery adjoining the "Old Chapel," appears the following inscription: "Here lies the body of Winnifred, the wife of Major Marquis Calmes. They were joined in wedlock 26 years, and had six children. She was a loving, virtuous and industrious wife, a tender mother, and kind mistress.

She departed this life Oct. 6th, Anno Domini 1751."

William Calmes, son of Marquis and Winnifred Calmes, was born in Clarke county, January 18, 1729, and married Miss Lucy Neville, the daughter of Capt. George Neville, whose father came from England and settled in Lancaster county, Va. Capt. George Neville was a lineal descendant of the Earl of Warwick, and one of the most polished gentlemen of his day. He married Miss Gibbs, of Scotland, and was the early friend of Lord Fairfax and Col. Thomas Marshall (father of Chief Justice Marshall). Two of his nephews (sons of Col. John Neville), Gen. John and Gen. Presley Neville (the latter an aid to Gen. Morgan), were distinguished



"CLIFTON," THE RESIDENCE OF THE LATE DAVID H. ALLEN.

Revolutionary officers. Among Capt. George Neville's descendants were Gov. Moorehead, of Kentucky, and Gen. Wade Hampton, Sr., of South Carolina. William Calmes owned a large tract of land near Summit Point, in Jefferson county, W. Va., not far from the line of Virginia and West Virginia, at what is known as Head Spring. He had six sons and two daughters. Gen. Marquis Calmes, one of his sons, was a captain in the Revolutionary war and a general in the war of 1812. Gen. Harry Calmes, another son, was also a general in the war of 1812. Gen. Marquis Calmes was born February 26, 1755. He enlisted under Lord Dunmore as a volunteer from Winchester in 1774, was first a lieutenant and then a captain and fought throughout the Revolutionary war with marked gallantry and distinction. At the battle of Yorktown, the crowning and closing victory of the war, he, single-handed and alone, captured three prisoners, having surprised them at a spring and brought them safely to the headquarters of his noble commander, Gen. Washington. He was the intimate friend and associate of Gen. Lafayette, and when that great and good man came to this country on a visit in 1825 the two heroes and companions in arms met and embraced each other like two long-dissevered brothers. He emigrated from Virginia to Woodford county, Ky., soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, and was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1795. In 1812 he was appointed a brigadier-general by Gov. Shelby in Gen. Harrison's army, and assisted by his gallantry and skilled experience in war, in defending his country during that memorable campaign. He was one of the commissioners appointed to lay off the capitol and capitol grounds at Frankfort, and the town of Versailles, the county seat of Woodford. He was a man of great public spirit. His deeds of heroism on the field as a leader and defender of his people, his rare wisdom in council as a founder and patriot of his adopted state, and his unstinted devotion to his country, justly entitle his name to a place on the pages of American history. He died at his home in Woodford county, Ky., February 7, 1835. A bill has been introduced in the Kentucky legislature asking for an appropriation to erect a monument to his memory. Gen. Harry Calmes was born April 9, 1774, and also removed to Kentucky at an early day. He married Miss Greggs and left a numerous family. He died on his farm near Lexington, Ky. Fielding Calmes, a brother of Gen. Marquis and Gen. Harry Calmes, was born August 30, 1766, and married Miss Jane Helm, the daughter of Capt. William Helm, who was the son of Meredith Helm, one of the thirteen original justices of Frederick county and uncle of Gov. Helm of Kentucky. Fielding Calmes lived until the time of his death at "Helmley," Clarke county, Va. (then Frederick county), the Calmes homestead where his grandson, Maj. Fielding H. Calmes, now resides. He had two sons, George F. and William Calmes. The latter removed to Maryland and married Miss

Katherine Bruce, of Cumberland, Md. The former, George F. Calmes, was born November 15, 1798, at "Helmley," Clarke county, Va., where he lived until his death, which occurred May 17, 1873. He married Miss Lucy A. Bourne, a daughter of Capt. William Bourne, who removed to Clarke from Culpeper county, Va. Two of his sons, Maj. Fielding H. Calmes and Marquis Calmes, were Confederate soldiers during the late Civil war. Marquis Calmes was a private in Company D, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, and was killed in battle November 4, 1864. Maj. Fielding H. Calmes was born at "Helmley," Clarke county, Va., June 17, 1832. His first wife was Miss Margaret Moore, a daughter of the late Am. Moore, of Clarke county. The issue of this marriage was two sons—A. M. and George G. Calmes. He afterward married Miss Mildred Meetze, of Charleston, S. C. He entered the Confederate army April 18, 1861, as a private in Company D, First Virginia Cavalry. He was gradually promoted to second corporal, third sergeant, then captain, at which time he was severely wounded at the battle of Charlestown in the early part of 1863. Immediately afterward he was made major of the Twenty-third Virginia Cavalry. In the principal battles of the late war he bore an active part. In February, 1865, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. He is still living at the old family homestead, "Helmley," in Clarke county, Va. George G. Calmes, one of the two sons of Maj. Calmes, is the commonwealth's attorney of Clarke county, and, although as yet a young man, is making his mark in the honorable profession of which he is a member. A. M. Calmes, the elder son of Maj. Calmes, is a prosperous farmer near Berryville.

JAMES CATHER (deceased) was a public-spirited, enterprising man, and was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1795, nine miles west of Winchester. He was a farmer by occupation and represented the county of Frederick in the legislature several times. He was an old-time whig and a successful man. He was married to Anna Howard of this county. Their family consisted of five sons and three daughters, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, with the exception of one. James Howard Cather (deceased) was born in 1834, son of James Cather. As his father before him was, so he became a farmer and engaged in that pursuit throughout his life. In 1861 he was joined in matrimony to Millicent, daughter of Jonah Lupton. Mr. Cather was a successful, upright, honest citizen, and for a number of years was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was a Democrat.

MAHLON GORE was born in Loudoun county, of Quaker parentage, in 1820. Early in life he showed a fondness for study, which to a great extent was gratified while attending the school of Franklin Taylor, a teacher of the old school, who left his impress on his attentive pupils. During his attendance at this school he exhibited marked aptitude for mathematics as then taught, which he put to practical uses during the remainder of his life as county

surveyor. While in Frederick county he met Miss Sidney Cather, a daughter of James Cather, whom he subsequently married. Soon thereafter he engaged in farming, but finding this occupation too arduous for one of his naturally delicate constitution, he relinquished it for merchandising, which he pursued until his death in 1860, with the exception of one summer spent at Copper Springs, now known as Rock Enon Springs.

It is difficult to portray the character of a man who so long ago passed away, and who while living acted his part conscientiously and modestly, never pushing himself into others' places or claiming the homage due them. He was a Christian—during the latter part of his life a member of the Baptist Church, and as such was an efficient worker in the dual capacity of deacon and superintendent of the Sunday-school. That he was respected and beloved by his neighbors, is attested by the number of his namesakes in the neighborhood of his last earthly home. As death's mantle draped closer and closer around him, the only dreary thought which clouded the bow of promise was concerning the coming fate of the young widow and three helpless orphans. It will be remembered that at this time credit system prevailed in every branch of business. Before a full knowledge of the relative sizes of the debit and credit side of the accounts of his son-in-law, Mr. Cather agreed to see that all bills due the wholesale dealers and others should be paid, while he would collect what he could. The war coming on, rendered the latter task slow, and in many cases impossible. This left Mrs. Gore with practically nothing besides a fervent faith in a Divine helper, a determined purpose to do what was right, and a longing hope to see the fruition of her cherished plans. As the war clouds thickened and the mutterings of the coming contest became more distinct, her parents besought her to take shelter with her fatherless boys under the parental roof. Nothing but a mother's tender solicitude for the future of her sons caused her to decline a life of comparative ease and to take up, single-handed, the struggle for existence during those harassing and anxious years. She taught school a part of this time, and so acceptably that several pupils came from a distance in order to receive instruction from her. By the exercise of rigid economy, unwavering industry, and unceasing toil, adding advantage to advantage and losing no opportunity for acting wisely and well, prosperity was forced to come and each year brought a welcome increase. The one idea that shared with her heaven-born principle to do good, was to advance her sons to useful positions in life. The first lessons aiding them to assist themselves also in this direction were absolute obedience and habits of industry. Even when the daily battle for existence was the fiercest, she found time and inclination to give a large portion of her little to the suffering poor around her, and as her ability to benefit others enlarged, there was present a corresponding willingness to live up to her opportunities. To

give in detail an account of her charitable deeds would be to write the better part of the lives of more than a score of persons. She has given to the wandering homeless a welcome fireside, to the inebriate an asylum where no words of reproach were uttered, but the kindly trusting encouragement "be strong and sin no more," while many ministers, timid in their youth and inexperienced, received from her such strength and hope, such faith and confidence that their subsequent successes have flowed as a natural result. The nationality of the needy was never questioned, American and Irish, Scotch and English, found a charity too broad for a single flag to cover. Religious belief was of no consequence; pagan and infidel, Catholic and Protestant came under the influence of a spirit of altruism, which is the essence of every noble creed. The young and old, the halt and blind, never knocked without finding the door ready to open, and in the many dispensations of charity, but few impositions were known, while of the company of those who came under her influence, nearly thirty became members of the church of her profession, the Baptist. In business matters she has been pre-eminently successful, acquiring considerable possessions in lands and houses in addition to the thousands spent for the education of her sons, and numerous gifts to various charities. Her residence, where she has lived uninterruptedly during her widowhood, Valley Home, is twelve miles west of Winchester. There she remains, separated from her sons, Perry, Joshua and Howard, who are filling the positions of trust, for which she qualified them.

Perry Cather Gore, after attending the neighborhood schools, entered Springdale Academy in Loudoun county, but a naturally delicate constitution prevented the completion of the course of study which had been marked out for him. At this time Mr. William Cather, his uncle, was appointed sheriff of the county, and gave him, then a youth of nineteen, one of the deputyships. He served in this capacity two terms, thereafter engaging in farming. His popularity and success while deputy suggested his election to the office of sheriff, which he received in 1887, at which time he was given one of the largest votes ever cast in the county. In all positions of trust he has discharged his duties in a way to receive the applause of every one. As receiver, administrator and trustee, he has met with success and given such satisfaction that persons have requested his appointment and then volunteered to become his surety. In 1877 he married Miss Laura Campbell, and is now living three miles west of Winchester.

Joshua Walker Gore, two years younger than the above named, obtained his college preparation at the Loudoun Academy, then spent two years at Richmond College, where his natural bent for mathematics evinced itself in his completing the course in a phenomenally short time. From here he

went to the University of Virginia, receiving in two years the degree C. E. In the subsequent year Johns Hopkins University was founded, providing as a part of its general scheme twenty fellowships. Although nearly 150 graduates from the principal colleges and universities in the land made applications, he, on the strength of an original discussion on the cycloid, received one of the two fellowships in mathematics. After two years' study in higher mathematics and physics, he resigned to accept the chair of natural science in the Southwestern Baptist University, which he subsequently left to accept the chair of natural philosophy in the University of North Carolina, where he now is. He is an active worker in the Sunday-school and church, in which he receives the co-operation of his wife, a daughter of the Rev. J. W. M. Williams, D. D., of Baltimore.

James Howard Gore followed in the footsteps of his brothers in his preparatory studies, after which he attended Richmond College two years. Before completing the course here he was called to Columbian University to take the position of tutor in mathematics. In two years he received the degree of B. S. and the promotion to adjunct professor, which was followed three years later by his elevation to the chair of mathematics, and the degree Ph. D. in the next year in consideration of his labors in geodesy. He has spent several of his vacations in charge of parties sent out by the United States Geological and Geodetic Surveys, and went twice to Europe to participate in similar work there. From the time he was editor of a college paper until now, he has been engaged in literary work, assisting Prof. Newcomb in the preparation of a mathematical series as his first work, which was followed by "Elements of Geodesy," "Bibliography of Geodesy," "Handbook of Technical German," and numerous articles in "Popular Science Monthly," "Railroad and Engineering Journal," reports of the surveys for the Smithsonian Institute. He is a member of several scientific societies at home and abroad, in some of which he has held important offices. In 1889 he married Miss Sparrendahl, of Stockholm, Sweden, and now resides in Washington, D. C.

DANIEL BEDINGER LUCAS, the poet of the Shenandoah Valley, was born at Charlestown, Va., now West Virginia, March 16, 1836. On his father's side, Mr. Lucas is a lineal descendant of Robert Lucas of Deverall, Lingbridge, of the county of Wilts, England, who was among the first settlers in the province of Pennsylvania. His name is found in the ancient registry of Burks county, where he arrived, as we learn from that valuable chronicle, "the fourth of the fourth month, 1679," in the good ship "Elizabeth and Mary," of Waymouth.

His wife, Elizabeth, and their children arrived nine months later in the sailing vessel "The Content," of London. Robert Lucas was a member of the first assembly under Penn's charter of 1682. He signed the ac-

ceptance of this great bill of rights, "at Philadelphia, the second month, 1683." He was a member of the Pennsylvania assembly of 1687 and 1688, and died during the session of the latter year. He was a considerable land-owner, his farm lying upon Falls river in Burks county, in the parish of that name. He left a son, Edward, who was a supervisor in 1730 of Falls township. In a few years after this date Edward Lucas crossed the mountains and took up his home in the beautiful Shenandoah Valley, settling a large tract of land, on the headwaters of Rattlesnake run, which empties in the Potomac, a few miles below Shepherdstown. He was twice married; his first wife was Mary Darke, aunt of the famous Gen. William Darke, of Revolutionary fame, and Mary Corn was his second wife. He had seventeen children, the eldest of whom, Edward, was born in 1738. In the sanguinary annals of Indian warfare of that age, and in the still more destructive campaigns of the old French war, in one of which Braddock fell, and in another, Washington became a prisoner, Edward Lucas and several of his brothers distinguished themselves by numerous feats of daring courage and bodily strength in hand-to-hand conflicts with the Indians. In Capt. Morgan's celebrated company, which at the first drum-beat of the Revolution, marched by a "bee-line to Boston," Edward Lucas was first lieutenant. His fifth brother, William Lucas, was perhaps the most intrepid Virginian who figured in the old Indian campaigns. He took up arms at the age of seventeen, and after the death of several brothers, who had been massacred with all the atrocities peculiar to savages, his avenging rifle rang requiem to many a tawny son of the forest in the wild Virginia and Pennsylvania mountains. Gov. Robert Lucas of Ohio, was a son of this William Lucas. Edward Lucas, the elder brother of William, also left a son Robert, who was born in 1766 in that part of Berkeley county, Va., now forming Jefferson county, W. Va. This Robert left issue three sons, Edward, Robert and William Lucas, the last named father of Daniel Bedinger Lucas. Edward, the eldest of these three brothers, was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving as lieutenant in the battle of North Point, and in the fight of Crany Island. He was elected to congress from the Valley District, in 1833, and served two sessions. William Lucas, his youngest brother, also was elected from the same district, and served two terms in Congress, from 1839 to 1843. This gentleman was an able lawyer and an opulent planter. His beautiful estate called Rion Hall, which he bequeathed at his death, in 1877, to his only surviving child, Daniel Bedinger Lucas, is situated upon a commanding eminence a short distance from the Shenandoah river, is one of the most picturesque regions to be found in the whole Valley of Virginia. The maiden name of William Lucas' wife was Virginia A. Bedinger. She was a daughter of Capt. Daniel Bedinger, a Revolutionary soldier and a man of great poetical genius. One of the effusions

of his pen, styled "The Cossack Celebration," was a poem of extraordinary vigor, which would not have discredited the author of *Hudibras*.

Daniel B. Lucas was the third child, and second son of his parents. After attending several private academies, he was sent to the University of Virginia, during the session of 1851 and 1852. He continued there for four years, graduating, on the elective system, in most of the schools of that famous seat of learning. Mr. Lucas excelled in oratory, and was the valedictorian of the Jefferson Society of the University, in 1856. He entered the well-known law-school of Judge John W. Brockenbrough, at Lexington, Va., and having graduated there, commenced to practice law at Charlestown, his native place, in the spring of 1859. At the beginning of the following year he removed to Richmond, and was in the city when the Civil war broke out. He joined the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise, in June, 1861, and served under him during his campaign in the Kanawha valley, which terminated October 1, 1861. Mr. Lucas' poems, many of which were written during the war, and were filled with a martial tone, early attracted attention to their author as a man of genius. He ran the blockade to Canada, leaving Richmond January 1, 1865, in order to assist in the defense of Capt. John Yates Beall, a college friend of his youth, who was tried as a spy and guerrillero, at Governor's Island, New York, by a court-martial, and convicted and executed February 24, 1865. Capt. Beall's defense was conducted by the famous lawyer, James T. Brady. Mr. Lucas, not having been permitted by Gen. Dix, commandant of the department, to take part in his school-fellow's defense, remained in Canada for the next few months, and there wrote, shortly after the surrender of Gen. Lee, his celebrated poem, "The Land where we were Dreaming," which was published first in the *Montreal Gazette*, and afterward reproduced in many papers, both in England and the United States. His next publication was a memoir of John Yates Beall, containing Beall's life and diary, and the official report of his trial (John Lovell, Montreal, 1865). Mr. Lucas returned to West Virginia shortly after the close of the war, but was excluded from the practice of his profession by the test oath, until 1870. On resuming practice, he entered into partnership with that distinguished jurist, Judge Thomas C. Green, afterward president of the court of appeals of West Virginia. In 1869-70 he was co-editor of the *Southern Metropolis*, a weekly, published in Baltimore, owned and conducted by J. Fairfax McLaughlin, LL. D. Of this paper, the late Alexander H. Stephens said: "I have read the *Southern Metropolis* from the first number, and have often said, and now repeat, that it comes nearer filling the place of the London *Saturday Review* than any other paper on this continent." Mr. Lucas soon attained high rank in his profession, and for the past fifteen years, as the West Virginia reports show, has been one of the most distinguished and successful practitioners before the court

of appeals. On the 5th of December, 1839, Judge Thomas C. Green died, and Mr. Lucas was appointed to fill the vacancy on the bench of the supreme court of appeals of his state, which position he now occupies. In 1872 Judge Lucas was Democratic presidential elector for his congressional district, and again in 1876. In 1884 he was elector-at-large on the Cleveland ticket in West Virginia. He took a conspicuous part in these campaigns, as a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, of which he has always been an uncompromising champion. His addresses on the "Renaissance of the Jeffersonian Democracy," and kindred topics, have exercised a potential influence upon public sentiment in West Virginia. Wendell Phillips, during the days of the abolition movement, never displayed more resolute purpose or inflexible devotion to his cause than Daniel B. Lucas has shown, in his rigid adherence, both in practice and oratorical appeals, to the Jeffersonian standard of Democracy. He has been regent of the State University for eight years, of which institution he was unanimously elected professor of law in July, 1876, an honor which his large law practice compelled him to decline. For the same reason, he also declined, in the same year, the office of circuit court judge of his circuit, to which he was appointed by the governor, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Hoge. He received the degree of LL. D. in 1884, from the University of West Virginia. Mr. Lucas was elected to the legislature of his state in 1884, and took an active part in the public business. His opposition to sumptuary laws, and to co-education of the sexes in our universities, was very marked, and his advocacy of a system of high license as opposed to prohibition, and to equalization of taxation upon all property, whether real or personal, corporate or individual, was earnest, and in some respects effective. He maintained that inequality of taxation, in one form or another, has been the bane of all republics. In the fall of 1886 he was re-elected to the legislature. His career was chiefly distinguished, while he was in that body, for persistent opposition to the corrupt and corrupting influence of "railroad sovereignty" in the state. Mr. Lucas introduced a bill against the acceptance and use of free passes by public officials, which he forced through the lower branch of the legislature, in spite of a strong but covert opposition on the part of monopolists, and their tools; also a bill to compel the railroads to fence their tracks; and another for the appointment of railroad commissioners for the state. His most notable act was his resistance to the tyranny of caucus, which proposed to re-elect Senator Johnson N. Camden, president of the Standard Oil Company, of West Virginia, to the Senate of the United States. In a speech delivered in joint assembly, February 14, 1887, Mr. Lucas denounced the denomination of a packed caucus. This speech, which was extensively copied by the press throughout the country, settled the contest, and Mr. Camden was defeated. On the 5th of March, 1887, Mr. Lucas

was appointed United States senator, by Gov. E. Willis Wilson, in conformity with the provision of the constitution, where no election has taken place in the legislature. The legislature reassembled in special session in the following April, by call of the governor, and, although prohibited by the fundamental law of the State from entering upon the business of electing a senator, they proceeded to do so, and elected Hon. Charles James Faulkner. A contest upon the seat resulted in Judge Faulkner's favor.

Mr. Lucas, in 1869, married Miss Lena Tucker Brooke, a great-niece of John Randolph, of Roanoke, and of Gov. Robert Brooke of Virginia. He has one daughter, Virginia, now approaching the years of womanhood. Mr. Lucas' literary works, in addition to the memoir of Capt. Beall, are "The Wreath of Eglantine" (Kelly, Piet & Co., Baltimore, 1869), a volume of poems written by him, also containing poems of his deceased sister, Virginia Lucas; "The Maid of Northumberland," a drama of the Civil war (Putman's Sons, New York, 1879), and "Ballads and Madrigals" (Pollard & Morse, New York, 1884). Mr. Lucas has further written numerous occasional poems and addresses of no inconsiderable merit, which he has read or delivered by invitation before literary and patriotic bodies. His finest production of this nature is his oration on Daniel O'Connell, masterly, as an analysis of the character, and exhaustive, as an historical picture of the times of the Irish Liberator. Mr. Lucas resides at Rion Hall, and still owns Cold Spring, the old Lucas seat near Shepherdstown. From many of his occasional poems, the following may be mentioned as the most notable: At the dedication of the Confederate cemeteries, at Winchester, 1865; at the semi-centennial of the University of Virginia, 1875; at the dedication of Confederate cemetery at Hagerstown, 1879; at Charlestown, at the unveiling of Confederate monument, 1882; at the annual banquet of the New York Southern Society, held in that city, February 22, 1888; and at the convention of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Literary Society for the Northwest, held at Chicago, October 19, 1887. At each of these places, and before the bodies named, Mr. Lucas was the chosen poet, and discharged the duty assigned to him in a manner worthy of his literary reputation. At Winchester in 1865, and at New York in 1888, particularly, the poems he read were unusually happy, and will hold a place among his best productions. Among his lectures, that on John Brown, at Winchester, 1865; that on John Randolph, at Hampden Sidney College, 1884, and the one on Daniel O'Connell, already mentioned, are admirable specimens of American eloquence. Mr. Lucas prepared his O'Connell lecture for, and first delivered it at the invitation of the Parnell Club (August 6, 1886), at the Opera House in Wheeling. He was invited to repeat it at Norwood Institute, Washington City, April 13, 1888, and again at the State House in the Hall of Delegates at Charlestown, W. Va., January 20, 1889. The late Judge

William Matthews Merrick, of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, who heard this lecture, when delivered in Washington, declared that for power of statement, originality of thought, and gifts as an orator, Mr. Lucas was surpassed by no one that he had heard. *Laudari a laudato viro*, the praise of the illustrious, may well be appreciated, and introduced even in so dispassionate a paper as this imperfect sketch.

PHILIP WILLIAMS was of English descent, and a son of Philip Williams, who was born in 1771, near Culpeper Court House, Va., where his father, William Williams, owned a large estate, and whence, in early life, he moved first to Frederick county, and then to Woodstock, Shenandoah county, Va. There he died March 15, 1846, leaving as his record the epitaph on his tombstone: "He was clerk of the county of Shenandoah for fifty-four years, and he lived and died without an enemy."

In Frederick county, Va., on the 15th day of September, 1802, was born his son, the subject of this sketch. Owing to financial reverses, which befell his father, he was withdrawn from school at the age of fifteen, and devoted his time to the duties of deputy clerk to his father, and to the study of law. Thus denied further advantages at school, he voluntarily continued the study of English literature and history, reading studiously the best authors, and thus acquiring the correct style and taste which was characteristic of him. Completing the study of law in the office of a relative, an eminent lawyer of Richmond, Va., he came to the bar at Woodstock about 1823, and such was his reputation with the people of his county that in the first year of his practice he brought 150 suits. Soon after this he was appointed commonwealth's attorney for the counties of Shenandoah and Warren, and subsequently represented Shenandoah in the Virginia house of delegates, and took an active and influential part in shaping the important legislation consequent upon the radical changes in the constitution of the state made by the convention of 1829-30. February 9, 1826, Mr. Williams married Ann, a daughter of Maj. Isaac Hite, of the estate of Bell-Grove, Frederick county, Va., well known in those days as one of the old colonial, and, we might almost say, baronial, seats then characteristic of Virginia, and of later times, as the scene of stormy events of the war between the North and South. His wife had, in an eminent degree, the graces of person and character to make their union happy, but it did not last long, as she died March 21, 1833, leaving two young children. December 17, 1834, Mr. Williams married Mary, the daughter of Dr. Robert and Hannah C. Dunbar, of Winchester, to which place he removed his residence, and there continued to reside until his death, April 2, 1868. His vigorous constitution and temperate and healthful habits promised a long life, but confinement in a federal prison, the fearful strain of the events of the war to one living in their midst, with the lives of sons and other relatives and a dearly

loved cause at stake, shortened his days and resulted in his death from apoplexy. By a remarkable coincidence, this occurred during the trial of a case in the court-room at Woodstock, thus destined to be the theater of the beginning and the end of his professional career. The sense of loss of the public in his death found expression in resolutions of respect passed by the vestry of Christ Church, of which he was a member, by the directors of the bank of which he was president, by the bar and other organizations, and his remains were followed to the grave in Mount Hebron Cemetery by a large concourse of people, who closed their places of business to enable them to pay the last tribute of their respect.

Save in early life, Mr. Williams declined all the oft-repeated solicitations addressed to him to hold political office, though always taking a firm stand and an active part in the support of the principles that commended themselves to his judgment. A Jackson democrat when Martin Van Buren was nominated by that party, deeming this a desertion of its principles that absolved him from further allegiance, he assumed an independent stand, and finally became a decided and prominent member of the old whig party. Never accepting any of the fruits of victory in office as its rewards, he was foremost in the contests upon the hustings, being upon the ticket of his party for presidential elector more than once. Deprecating, dreading and opposing disunion and secession, yet when the proclamation of President Lincoln was issued, he deemed his allegiance due his State in resistance to what he believed to be the exercise, by the federal government, of powers never vested in it by the constitution of the United States. And, although too old for active service himself, he took an active part in all measures to arouse the people of his State, and to put troops in the field, and his own sons were encouraged and aided by himself and his noble wife to enlist in the service of their State. From the stand thus taken, he never flinched, though for much of the time his town, and for a part of the time his own residence was occupied by the Federal troops. At the same time so free was he from excess, and from personal bitterness, that citizens and officials of both parties and governments sought and received his aid when it could be consistently given, and he enjoyed the respect and esteem of both. But his well-known prominence as a citizen and a Southern man led to his being selected, in the spring of 1864, together with A. H. H. Boyd, D. D., and Messrs. R. Y. Conrad, A. S. Dandridge and N. S. White, by the governor of West Virginia, for arrest as a hostage, for certain Union men of that State, who had been arrested by the Confederate troops. The hostages were confined in a military prison at Wheeling, W. Va., amidst surroundings and associations most uncomfortable, repulsive and vile, until they demanded, as their right as hostages by order of the civil authority, to be confined in a civil prison. This resulted in their removal to the city jail, where

their situation was much improved, and they received much kindness from the jailer, and whence, after several months, they were allowed to return home, but in the case of Mr. Williams and Rev. Dr. Boyd, with such injury to their constitutions as to shorten their valuable lives.

Mr. Williams was from early life a devout communicant in the church of his fathers, the Protestant Episcopal Church. As such he stood high among the laity, repeatedly sitting in the diocesan and general conventions, and taking high rank therein as a logical, forcible debater, and from his training and attainments as a lawyer, being of especial value in aiding to frame legislation. His churchmanship was what was known as the Virginia School of Low Churchmen, and the heroic and saintly Meade, Bishop of Virginia, ever looked to him for that aid in council and conflict, which was always freely rendered him. The calmness and impartiality of judgment, and the sense and love of justice to all men, in his case spiritualized into the Christian charity so eloquently portrayed in Holy Writ, which were so characteristic of him, enabled him, while acting consistently upon his well-considered convictions of preference for his own church and that school of it to which he belonged, to see the merits of other churches, and to deal with those who advocated them with justice and loving kindness. Thus recognizing good measures and men wherever he found them, he was ever ready to lend his aid to such. Amid the many demands of an unusually active and busy life, he found time for the duties of superintendent of the Sunday-school of his church, and only resigned them shortly before his death upon the advice of his physician.

But better than from any words of the writer of this sketch, will the standing of Mr. Williams in his church appear in the following notices of his death: In Mr. Williams we lose almost the last of those eminent jurists by whom in the general conventions which preceded the Civil war, our church was strengthened and adorned. Singularly simple in his private life, a model of integrity and purity, of great eminence as a lawyer, devout and zealous as a Christian, eminently clear, resolute and vigorous in debate, it was our earnest hope and prayer that he would be found at the next general convention, representing Virginia with that same noble ability which he displayed in other days. He was indeed the fitting successor of Mr. Key, as the leading lay representative of that noble body of church men in Virginia and Maryland, with whom both of them were so closely associated. It was not merely forensic and parliamentary power that won for him so high a position. In this respect indeed he was a match for any one of the eminent men that met him on that floor. But above all there shone forth in all that he said or did a manly truthfulness which could not but command respect. There was about him the same charm that marked Chief Justice Marshall, to whose school as well as to whose section he belonged;

the charm, not of gracefulness but of high courage, entire self oblivion, simple devotion to the right, directed by a judgment peculiarly clear, and accompanied by manners singularly simple. And now we shall never see him again, nor again repose in these earthly courts upon that clear judgment, that firm purpose and that powerful reason.—*Boston Christian Witness*.

And the following extract from the address of Bishop John, of the diocese of Virginia: "I can not close this obituary list without a record of our bereavement by the death of Philip Williams, of Winchester, so long and favorably known in the council of the diocese and the general convention. His unaffected piety, clear intellect, accurate acquaintance with ecclesiastical matters, and happy facility in advocating truth, made him seem, especially at this time, invaluable."

But it is as a lawyer that Mr. Williams was best and most widely known among the people of the Lower Valley. Indeed his name and fame as such became among them as familiar as "household words." Shortly after his removal to Winchester, he formed a partnership in the practice of law with David W. Barton. Both of high standing as lawyers and men, of qualities and predilections that made each the complement of the other, it is believed that it is not claiming more than is universally conceded to say that while among the able lawyers who were their associates were to be found their peers in many respects, they surpassed all others in the extent, scope and volume of their practice, and its success in all branches of the law was only terminated by the lamented death of Mr. Barton in July, 1863. While fully capable of filling the role of advocate, as demonstrated by his success whenever he essayed it, Mr. Barton much preferred to attend to the office business, and undisputed chancery matters of the firm, and to leave to his partner the litigated and contested matters in court. As a result, in such matters Mr. Williams was more especially known. In the course of a long and varied practice he appeared in many courts, from the supreme court of the United States and of his own state to that of justice of the peace; and in them all he was at home and ready to meet fully all demands upon him, as demonstrated by the marked success which so often crowned his efforts. The explanation of this was probably to be found in the fact that his comprehensive knowledge embraced not only an accurate and philosophical knowledge of the statutes and decisions constituting the law and of the fundamental principles underlying them, but a singularly wide acquaintance with the affairs of life in their practical details, a happy faculty of learning such of them as had been hitherto unfamiliar when it became of use to do so, and an intuitive perception of human nature, strengthened by long experience. These qualities, combined with the rapid, easy and sound workings of a vigorous mind, and the capacity essential to great lawyers and great gener-

als, of rapid perception of the pivotal points of the contest, made him a strong man before a jury. He was an adept in the difficult art in which so many fail, that of cross-examination of a witness, and with the people among whom he practiced his profession many traditions remain of his skill in this regard. Owing doubtless to the same qualities, in his speeches before court or jury he was rarely lengthy or elaborate, but went to the points as he conceived them with the directness and force of a rifle-ball. Thus while not, in what is perhaps the most generally received acceptance of that much-abused term, eloquent, he was an exceedingly effective speaker with courts and with juries. And this after all is a much more probable meaning to be given to the much-misunderstood term of the great Grecian orator in defining eloquence as "action," than mere vociferation and gesticulation; for in the arguments of council as well as in the testimony of witnesses there are such things as verbal acts—speeches which strike the hearers as being not so much discourses about events as events themselves. Never straining after effect, or making sentences for their own sake, it will be seen at once that a man of the qualities, moral and mental, already indicated, was capable when the occasion demanded it of power or pathos that at times swayed the heads and hearts of his hearers as the tempest the waves of the sea. And of this, did space permit, more than one instance could be given. Add to these qualities, a beautiful domestic character, unaffected courtesy of manner, kindness of heart, integrity of character, firmness of principle, equanimity of temper, a brave devotion to duty that knew no shrinking from whatever lay in its path, and firm reliance on a Higher Power, and it will be easy to believe that such a life and character left its impress on his times and his people such as no history of this kind would be complete without some sketch of his life and character.

And for like reasons must be added some mention of his widow. A devoted wife and mother of great energy and force of character, coupled with kindness of heart and manner, she had always extended her usefulness beyond the limits of her own large family. But during the war she spared nothing in her constant care for the Confederate soldiers, well or sick or wounded, at her own home and in the hospitals, as many a grateful man will attest. And after the close of the war, before such a movement had been initiated elsewhere by individual or government, in the late summer of 1865, she inaugurated the movement, which taken up by those she called to her aid, notably her sister-in-law, Mrs. A. H. H. Boyd, resulted in the dedication, in October, 1866, of the Stonewall Cemetery, into which had been gathered the remains of 2,500 Confederate soldiers from the battle fields within a circle of twenty miles around Winchester. To appreciate this, it must be remembered that the time, labor and money needed to accomplish such a task were given by a people whose very fields had been swept by war, and

who were then straining every nerve to retrieve their shattered fortunes. It is not to rob the many who responded to her appeal and did so much in aid of her efforts to state the conceded fact that to Mrs. Williams was due not only the initiation of this enterprise, but to her more than to any other one person its successful prosecution. The beautiful monument, "To the Unknown and Unrecorded Dead," which rises in the center of the cemetery, was erected in fulfillment of her wish and purpose, and largely as a result of her efforts. But she was not permitted to behold it with her earthly eyes, for shortly prior to its dedication, which took place June 6, 1879, in the sixty-seventh year of her age, on the 2d of April, 1879, the eleventh anniversary of her husband's death, her unselfish spirit returned to the God who gave it.

The children of Mr. Williams were as follows: By his first wife; Philip C., who, after careful study of the art of medicine in this country and Europe, practiced his profession in Baltimore, Md., where he now resides, eminent in his profession and in all good works, and his daughter, Ann, who was married in early womanhood to Thomas T. Fauntleroy, now one of the judges of the court of appeals of Virginia, and who died shortly after the birth of her son, Philip Williams Fauntleroy, now one of the rising men of the St. Louis bar. Of those by his second wife, nine in number, three died in early childhood, one just in budding womanhood, and five survive him as follows: Mary, the wife of Rev. J. Avirett, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, widely known as the devoted chaplain of Ashly's brigade during the war, and the biographer of its chivalric leader in peace. The other daughters, Lucy D. and Sallie E., reside at the old homestead, and his sons, John J. and T. Clayton, after serving in the Army of Northern Virginia to the very end, now as lawyer and physician, practice their respective professions in Winchester, the former being his father's partner at the time of his death.

THE PORTERFIELD FAMILY. The first of this family emigrated from England early in the eighteenth century and settled in Pennsylvania. Thence about 1738, two of his sons, William and Charles, removed to Virginia and settled in Frederick county. William bought a tract of land in the northern part of what is now Berkeley county; Charles settled near Winchester. The issue of Charles were Robert, Eleanor, Charles and Rebecca. Robert was adjutant of Col. Daniel Morgan's regiment, in the war of the Revolution; afterward aid to Gen. William Woodford, and was surrendered with him at the siege of Charleston, S. C., 1780. He was brigadier-general of the militia in the war of 1812. In 1783 he purchased a farm in Augusta county, upon which he lived until his death, in 1843. He married Rebecca Farrar, of Amelia county, and had issue: John, who married Betsy, a daughter of Rev. John McCue; Mary married Lewis Wayland; Charles

died in early life; Rebecca married the Hon. William Kinney, of Staunton. Their descendants live principally in Augusta county. Rebecca died unmarried. Charles, also an officer of Col. Daniel Morgan's regiment, was killed (unmarried), a lieutenant-colonel in the battle of Camden, S. C., in 1780. Eleanor married Mr. Heath, attorney-general of Kentucky; no issue. The issue of William were William, Alexander, Charles (killed by Indians September, 1756), and George. William served in the Revolutionary war, was a magistrate of Berkeley county in 1785, and high sheriff in 1803. His issue were John, George, Charles (died in early life), Alexander (died in the service of the United States at Norfolk, in the war of 1812), William, Nancy and Mary. John married Nancy Pendleton, and was a member of the legislature at the time of his death, in 1824; no issue. George married Mary Tabb, issue: George Alexander, who married Emily (sister of Gen. William R. Terrill, U. S. A.; Gen. James B. Terrill, C. S. A., and Lieut. Philip M. Terrill, C. S. A.; all three killed in the Civil war of 1861); and Ann, who married Magnus Tate Snodgrass; both have issue. William married a Miss Williamson, and they left issue; Mary married Elijah Harlan and removed to Kentucky, and they left issue; Nancy married George Chrisman, and they left issue; Alexander married Elizabeth Sheerer; issue: John S., Archibald, William S. (died unmarried), Rachael and Martha. John S. married Julia Porterfield, no issue; Archibald member of the legislature, married Miss Towson, of Washington county, Md., and they left issue; Rachael married ———; Martha married a Mr. Newkirk, and they left issue; George, a magistrate of Berkeley county, from 1799 till his death in 1842, for many years presiding justice of the county court, twice high sheriff under the old county court system, and several times a representative in the legislature; married Rachael Vance; issue, William A., Alexander, Hamilton (all died unmarried), Mary, Martha and Julia. Mary married George Tabb and left issue; Martha married William Cunningham, no issue; Julia married John S. Porterfield, no issue.

Col. George A. Porterfield (son of George, as above stated) graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in 1844. He was adjutant of the Virginia regiment in the war with Mexico, and succeeded Capt. Irwin McDowell, U. S. A., as assistant adjutant-general of the division at Buena Vista, from October, 1847, to the end of the war. In May, 1861, he was appointed colonel of volunteers in the Confederate service, and was sent to Grafton with orders to enlist troops. Finding that superior forces of United States troops had collected at Wheeling and other points, menacing his position, he decided to evacuate Grafton as untenable by the small force at his command. He consequently, ordered the destruction of the bridges between Grafton and Wheeling and Parkersburg, and withdrew his command to Philippi, in Barbour county. At that place his command, consisting of about 750 men,

was surprised by a Federal force of 3,000 under Gen. Morris, on the night of the 2d of June. He was relieved of command by Gen. Robert S. Garnett July 14. He subsequently served on the staff of Gen. W. W. Loring, and was with him during Gen. R. E. Lee's campaign in Western Virginia; also when Loring's army united with Jackson's in the movement toward Hancock, Md., in January of 1862. He was afterward in command of a brigade under Gen. Edward Johnson, but retired from the service in May, 1862.

EDGAR ALLEN. Among the early settlers of Warren, then a part of Shenandoah county, Va., was Col. Thomas Allen, the youngest son of Robert and Abigail (Du Bois) Allen, and born in 1732, in County Armagh, Ireland. At an early age he came to this country, and settled in Warren county as a farmer. Possessing a vigorous mind and the strictest integrity, he had great force of character. He served as a soldier during the Revolution, and for gallantry was presented by his state with a sword. He married Debora Montgomery Millar, by whom he had five sons and two daughters, dying at the age of ninety. He left a landed estate, comprising over 6,000 acres, stretching for miles along the south fork of the Shenandoah river. A part of his family went to Kentucky to live, soon after its settlement, where their descendants are numerous and prosperous. David Hume Allen was the youngest son of Col. Allen, and was born in June, 1781. After graduating at Princeton College, he studied law, and practiced at the courts of Frederick and adjoining counties. In 1808 he married Sarah Griffin, eldest daughter of Col. Griffin Taylor. Soon after the death of Col. Taylor, in 1818, he abandoned the law, and lived at Clifton, Clarke county, the inheritance of his wife, then a part of Frederick. Here he spent the remainder of his life, relieving the duties attendant upon the management of a large estate by the pleasure of literature and society, and in embellishing a naturally beautiful place. He died in his seventy-fourth year. Mrs. Allen, five sons and three daughters surviving him. The following is an extract from a tribute paid to his memory by the late Philip Fendall, former district attorney of the District of Columbia:

Mr. Allen was of the comparatively few survivors of a class once numerous in Virginia, who had fine talents and a liberal education, added to the advantage of hereditary wealth, an advantage so favorable when properly used, to mental culture and embellishment. He graduated at Princeton College during the presidency of the celebrated Dr. Smith. The love of letters, and the habit of intellectual discipline which he there acquired, continued to influence him through life. With the various branches of literature and science he had an intimate acquaintance, and of some his knowledge was exact. His independent spirit, his acute and vigorous mind, his extensive information, and the firmness and moderation of his character, his familiarity with the history and resources of his country, and his devotion

to her best interests, all eminently qualified him for public life, but its contentions were distasteful to his modest and sensitive temper, and he could never be prevailed on to forego, for the prospect of political distinction, the tranquil enjoyments of home. His time was given to his family, his friends, his books and his farm. In the domestic circle, in agricultural pursuits, in the indulgence of a refined literary taste, in dispensing a liberal but unostentatious hospitality, he lived a long and honored life, exemplary in all its relations; as a husband and father, affectionate and thoughtful, a kind master, a faithful friend, charitable and courteous, he was, in a word, a Virginia gentleman of the old school.

JAMES CATHER, of Scotch-Irish descent, born in 1795, in Frederick county, died in 1875, and, while ten years were added to his "three-score and ten," the house in which his first cradle was rocked, also sheltered his bier. Early in manhood he married Miss Ann Howard, a lady of Irish birth, endowed with beauty, amiability and common sense to a very marked degree; whose maiden name is still preserved in each generation of her descendants. The fruit of this union was seven children: Perry, John, William, Clark, Howard, Addie (now Mrs. John Purcell) and Sidney, the widow of Mahlon Gore. Perry died at the age of twenty-three, leaving as the halo of a brilliant life, exemplary conduct and rare attainments, with which fathers still stimulate their sons to deeds of merit. The other brothers died more recently, all leaving, with the exception of Howard, sons and daughters, descendants worthy of the examples of sobriety, industry and thrift set by the preceding generations. Few, very few men ever lived in Frederick county who bequeathed to posterity a record so enviable, so inspiring as the one formed for himself by the subject of this sketch. In him was found a type of manhood, as rare as it is exalted, grand in other's eyes, humble only in his own. An industrious farmer's life gave to him a robust body; honorable transactions, peace of mind; while a childlike faith in the mercy of God brought rest to his soul. His manners were unaffected, genial, and courteous, and his bearing was dignified, but never restrained. Possessed of a mind of judicial bent, having the ability to hear with discrimination and decide with promptness, no wonder he was chosen to discharge the duties of magistrate for many years. At that time magistrates decided cases now carried to the county court. More than fifty persons confided to him the task of executing their wills, or administering the laws with reference to their estates. It is confidently believed that his labors in this direction were totally devoid of profit to himself, since he relieved debtors whom he was obliged to push, by buying their property at the highest price to which he could force it. In all of his experience, giving to widows the maximum the law could permit, watching the interests of the orphans as if they were of his own flesh and blood, and regarding

every legatee as the object of especial consideration, there was but *one* who found fault or questioned his correctness. As an arbitrator he stood pre-eminent. The financial troubles of the citizens of his community were largely his troubles. When men's farming implements and household goods were sold for debt, as was then of frequent occurrence, it was no uncommon thing for him to buy all that was sold, and say to the oppressed, "Keep it, provide for your family and pay me as you can."

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Cather was a haven for the orphan and deserving poor, many of whom still live to call them blessed! When his garner and cribs were full, no speculator's tempting prices induced him to sell as long as he had reason to think the poor in his neighborhood had need of his supplies. A prodigy of liberality, yet always with enough and to spare. Fully verifying, "There is that scattereth and yet increaseth!"

In farming and stock-raising he met with great success, much of which was due to the fact that no detail was too minute to receive his personal attention. Economy of time as well as of material things, brought large returns; filling his mind by judicious reading, with useful facts and poetic fancies. These, a responsive memory placed at ready disposal for quick repartee or apt quotation; which, with his ready wit and fund of general information, rendered him a most agreeable companion, eagerly coveted by young and old.

He was opposed to the traffic in slaves, and, seeing no way of restoring to them the liberty which must inevitably come, except abolition which would impoverish the holders, he chose other channels for investment. Nearly all of his children shared his views to such an extent that but few slaves were ever in their possession.

In politics he was a whig of the Henry Clay type, and though his county was very decidedly democratic, the confidence of the people in his honesty of purpose and purity of motives was so great that he was twice elected to a seat in the state legislature, in 1840 and 1844.

He was opposed to secession upon principle, and while a member of the convention which was considering the question of Virginia's seceding, he said, "If Virginia secede she will open her bosom for a common burying ground for the whole world;" a prophecy which subsequent years saw fulfilled. But when his state did secede, his Southern blood and chivalry made him an earnest sympathizer with her interests, and contributor to her cause.

In the ten years following the close of the war he never exercised his right of suffrage, saying, "Voting has become too promiscuous." Thus lived this model man, so exercising the God-given powers of mind and body that the eye never became dimmed, the arm enfeebled, nor mental faculties clouded, until he laid down in his final sleep, and was placed beside the ashes of his parents, to arise with them to "newness of life."

JAMES HENRY BURTON, mechanical engineer, Kernstown, was born of English parents August 17, 1823, at Shannondale Springs, a romantic spot on the eastern bank of the Shenandoah river, in Jefferson county, Va (now West Virginia).

After receiving an education at the West Chester Academy, Chester county, Penn., he entered, at the age of sixteen years, a machine works in Baltimore, Md., to learn the business of practical machinist, and graduated therefrom four years later. In 1844 he took employment as machinist in the Rifle Works of the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry, Va.; in 1845 was appointed foreman of machinists at those works; in 1846 was appointed assistant inspector there, and on November 13, 1849, received the appointment of acting master armorer of the entire armory, which position he held until early in 1854, when he was appointed to the position of master machinist, an office then specially created with the view of his filling it. Receiving an eligible offer from the Ames Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Mass., he resigned the last-named position in May, 1854, and left Harper's Ferry to undertake the superintendence of the construction of a set of special machines for making gun stocks for the Enfield rifle ordered of the above company by the British government, for the Royal Small Arms Factory at Enfield in England, being so engaged for about one year, and residing meantime in Springfield, Mass. At the conclusion of his engagement with the Ames Manufacturing Company, in 1855, he was offered by the British government, and accepted the appointment of chief engineer of the Royal Small Arms Factory at Enfield, near London, England, to take entire charge of the mechanical development and technical management of that extensive establishment, the main purpose of which was to inaugurate in England, and it may also be said in Europe, the manufacture of rifles on what is known as the "interchangeable principle," by machinery, an art up to that time of which but little was known outside of the United States. This responsible position he held for the succeeding five years, when, in consequence of failing health, he was compelled to resign the position, and returned to the United States in October, 1860, at which time the Enfield factory was producing 100,000 rifles per year, and employing 1,700 operatives. On the conclusion of his engagement, the British government gave him handsome testimonials of approval, presented him with a bonus of £1,000 sterling, and sent him and his family back to the United States free of all expense.

Immediately on his return to Virginia, he was summoned to Richmond by Joseph R. Anderson & Co., proprietors of the Tredegar Works in that city, who had contracted with the State of Virginia to equip the State Armory at Richmond with all the latest machinery, etc., for the manufacture of rifles of a pattern subsequently prepared by him, and he accepted the

position of mechanical engineer for that purpose, and at once entered upon his duties. Before the completion of the contract, the state of Virginia, with the other southern states, seceded from the Union, war was declared, and the Virginia State troops captured the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry, with all its machinery, etc. This placed at the disposal of the state all the facilities required for the manufacture of arms. The contract with Joseph R. Anderson & Co. was annulled by agreement, and Mr. Burton was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of ordnance in the ordnance department of Virginia, by Gov. John Letcher, June 1, 1861, and placed in charge of the Virginia State Armory, with instructions to arrange for the removal thereto, with the utmost dispatch, the machinery, etc., captured at Harper's Ferry and place it in position for use. This he accomplished, and within ninety days from the date of his commission he had the machinery at work in Richmond, producing rifles of the United States pattern. After conducting the armory for a time on state account, the state of Virginia, for reasons of expediency, entered into a compact with the government of the Confederate states, by which the state relinquished the conduct of the armory and turned it over to the general government, "for use during the war." whereupon he resigned his commission in the State Ordnance Department, and was commissioned, September 2, 1861, by President Jefferson Davis "superintendent of armories," with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and continued in charge of Richmond Armory, with the additional duty of supervising the general conduct of all the minor armories throughout the Confederacy. In the spring of 1862 the Confederate states government decided to take steps to erect, at suitable points, permanent establishments for the manufacture of arms, powder, ammunition and all ordnance stores, upon which he was relieved from the command of Richmond Armory on May 22, 1862, and ordered south with instructions to select a suitable location for an armory of large capacity, purchase the requisite land, prepare plans for buildings, etc., and proceed at once to carry into effect the desired object, by entering into contracts, for the execution of the various works. This resulted in the location of the armory at Macon, Ga., and at the close of the war, in April, 1865, the work had so far progressed that a handsome brick and stone building of two stories in height, 625 feet in length by forty feet in width had been erected, in which about 3,000,000 brick had been laid. One wing of this building had meantime been occupied for the manufacture of pistols, and he had been ordered to Europe on business for the war department, remaining abroad during the summer of 1863, and running the blockade from and to Wilmington, N. C., returning in, from necessity, by daylight and under fire from three blockading vessels lying off of Fort Fisher, but escaped unscathed. Macon, Ga., was the last place captured during the war, being taken possession of by Gen. James H.

Wilson, commanding cavalry corps, military division of the Mississippi, on the 20th of April, 1865, and by whom he was paroled. Soon after his entering upon his duties at Richmond Armory in 1861 he received a communication from the Spanish government, offering him the position of chief engineer of a small arms factory at Oviedo, in Spain, but which offer he was not in a position to entertain, and declined.

In the fall of 1865, after recovering from a severe illness, he left Macon and went to Europe with his family, remaining abroad most of the time in London, England, until the spring of 1868, when he returned to Virginia and located in Loudoun county, where he had purchased a farm, and upon which he resided until the spring of 1871, when he again went to England, at the instance of a private firm in Leeds, to take the direction of a contract entered into with the Russian government for the supply of the entire plant of machinery, etc., for a small arms factory on a large scale to be erected at Tula, in Central Russia, for the manufacture of the Berdan rifle, and with the view of his ultimately going to Tula as an officer of the Russian government to take the technical direction of the factory. This purpose, however, was changed, in order that he might remain in England to take charge of a private armory in Birmingham, which he had also in the meantime engineered, and which was to fulfill a contract with the German government for the supply of a large number of a breech-loading rifle of a new pattern, just then adopted by that government. The mental strain, however, incident to the development of the mechanical details of two distinct small arms factories, for the manufacture of two distinct types of arms, at once proved too great for his endurance, and he was prostrated for months with scarcely an even chance for recovery. But he had substantially done his appointed work meantime, and both factories were eventually completed and successfully operated.

Much to his regret, he was constrained to resign his position, and returned to Virginia again in the fall of 1873, since which time to the present he has been following the peaceful pursuit of a farmer within a few miles of Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., taking an active interest in the affairs of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Society of Winchester, as a member of the board of directors. Although filling many positions of responsibility both at home and abroad, he can say that he never solicited one. He regards as the most notable of his experiences his connection with the Enfield Small Arms Factory in England, which attracted the attention of all the governments of Europe as being a great and ultimately entirely successful mechanical experiment, since copied generally throughout Europe. His life has been full of interesting incidents and experiences, but which can not be related in this brief sketch.

GREEN FAMILY. About the year 1660 Robert Green emigrated from England to America and took up his residence in Calpeper county, Va.

He was the parent head of a large number of distinguished men now bearing that name, scattered through the various states of the Union. Norvin Green, of the Western Union, Gen. Duff Green, of Kentucky, the grandfather of John C. and Patrick Calhoun, of New York and Atlanta, respectively, and other men of talent and enterprise, belong to this family. Robert Green was the father of six sons, one of whom was William Green. William Green was a seafaring man, belonging to the navy, and was lost on the brig *Defiance*. William Green was the grandfather of Judge John W. Green, of the court of appeals of Virginia, who married Millian Cooke, the eldest daughter of Mary T. Mason, eldest daughter of George Mason, of Gunsten Hall. Mary T. Mason was the wife of John Cooke, of West Farm, in Stafford county, Va. Judge John W. Green was the father of Judge Thomas C. Green, or Claiborne Green, as he was familiarly called. Claiborne Green was born in Greenwood, Culpeper county, Va., in 1820, and died at Charlestown on December 4, 1889. At the advice of Col. James M. Mason, he left Culpeper to practice his profession in Charlestown. After remaining here one year, he formed a partnership with Col. Angus McDonald, at Romney, Hampshire Co., W. Va. At Romney he remained several years, and there he married Mary Naylor, eldest daughter of Col. McDonald, and soon after removed to Charlestown to resume his law practice. At the time of that "overt act," John Brown's attack upon Harper's Ferry, he was mayor of Charlestown, and was so noted for his sterling traits of justice and humanity that he was appointed counsel at John Brown's request to take charge of his trial. The friends of Brown, however, made other arrangements, and Judge Green withdrew.

When the war became fully under way he enlisted as a private in Company B (Botts' Greys), and was at that time a member of the state legislature. He served through many hard-fought battles, beginning from the first battle of Manassas down to the capture of New Berne, N. C., having served through both campaigns in Maryland and Pennsylvania. Because of his quiet patriotism, Claiborne Green would have remained thus in the ranks, but Col. Mason, minister to England, had his attention called to this fact through his daughter, Mrs. John B. T. Dorsey, who then resided in Richmond, and he immediately wrote to President Davis of this oversight and neglect. Mr. Davis at once recalled him by a letter of appointment to a place at the head of the tax collectorship of the State of Virginia, where he served until the surrender, leaving Richmond when the other officials left, on April 3, 1865. At the close of the war he again returned to Jefferson county, and remained there until his death. Judge Green first served on the supreme bench, by appointment, in 1875, by Gov. Jacobs to succeed Judge Paul. He was re-elected in 1876 to fill the term, and was again elected for twelve years in 1880, and was on the bench when he died.

Judge Green was one of the most distinguished jurists in the two Virginias. His opinions were sought and highly valued by members of the bar all over the state. His knowledge of the law was profound and his opinions from the bench plain, forcible and comprehensive. Two of his opinions, one on the law of separate estate of married women, reported in the Thirteenth West Virginia Reports, in the case of Radford *et al. vs.* Carwile *et al.*; the other on the subject of "punitive damages," reported in Thirty-first West Virginia, in the case of Pegram *vs.* Stortz, rank as leading cases in the state and elsewhere.

The key note of Judge Green's success at the bar was his love of the profession of the law. His ruling sentiment in that regard was not the acquirement of a business, simply, a means for the attainment of wealth or fame, but as a science deserving of deeper motives; a life-work the results of which would place his labors on a higher plane than those resulting from name or fortune; a work, in a word, that would give to his fellow-man decisions and principles commensurate with the lofty intentions of the law as an actual as well as abstract science. What seemed arduous labor to others, to follow through a labyrinth of conflicting decisions, and thoroughly deduce them to their ultimate conclusions, was to him the delight of an artist painting some favorite picture; and in this way he rendered valuable service to the infant state of West Virginia, by settling many mooted questions of the law on plain, philosophical and scientific bases.

THE PARKERS OF THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA. The first member of this family, of whom any positive knowledge now exists, was Dr. Alexander Parker, who made his home in Tappahannock, in the county of Essex. The house in which he lived was destroyed by fire within the past few years, and for a considerable time was occupied by Col. John A. Parker, one of his descendants. From the beginning, this family has been reputed as belonging to the family in England designated as the Navy Parkers. The will of Dr. Alexander Parker is on record in Essex county. It shows that he was the owner of a large and valuable property in lands and personalty, which by it passed to his three sons and two grandsons. His sons were named Alexander, William and Richard, the last of whom he constituted his residuary legatee. Alexander and William, and his two grandsons (who bore the same names), long since removed from the old homestead, and the Parkers of the eastern shore of Virginia, and most likely those living in the counties of Southampton, Isle of Wight and elsewhere, are descended from them.

Richard, the son mentioned above, in early life settled in Westmoreland county, and, as Mr. Daniel Call, in Volume IV. of his reports (in which he gave sketches of the early judges on the Virginia bench), on page 24, says, "practised law in the county courts with great reputation," and "in

all the contests of Great Britain and the colonies, he took part with his native country, was an ardent friend to the Revolution, and during his whole life devoted to liberty." He presided at the first popular meeting held in the colonies to declare themselves entitled to become free and independent communities. This meeting was assembled at Leedstown, in Westmoreland county, on February 27, 1776.

This Richard Parker resided in that county at Lawfield, which was so called because it had long been the home of Edward Baradel, an eminent lawyer in colonial days. On December 24, 1751, he married Miss Eliza Beall, of a very respectable family of the Northern Neck (to which belongs Mr. Richard Beall, a lawyer of distinction, who a few years since was a representative in the United States congress). On January 4, 1788, he was elected by the legislature a judge of the general court of Virginia, and held the office until his death in 1813, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Judge Parker had five sons. The eldest was Richard, who, at the earliest appearance of hostilities with Great Britain, raised a volunteer company for the war of 1776, fought with great distinction under Washington at Trenton, and the other battles in New Jersey, rose to the rank of colonel, and was continuously in active service until at last shot to death on the ramparts, at the siege of Charleston, S. C., at the early age of twenty-two years. Gen. Harry Lee, in his "Memoirs of the Southern Campaign," makes special and most flattering mention of him, and says he was worthy to have served with the Great Frederick of Prussia.

Gen. Alexander Parker was his second son. He too was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and continued in active service until the close of that war, and in the same memoirs he is honorably mentioned. When our independence was achieved, he was retained in the army of the United States, and after the purchase of the Louisiana territory was in command at New Orleans. He was also engaged in the war of 1812 with Great Britain. He died about 1820, and some of his descendants are yet living in Westmoreland, his native county.

Gen. Thomas Parker, the third son, was also an officer in the Revolutionary army, and (as will be seen in several letters of Gen. Washington published in the Eleventh Volume of "The Writings of Washington," by Jared Sparks, on pages 428, 457, 460-466), in 1799 was the colonel of the Eighth United States Regiment, and had command of the forces then encamped at Harper's Ferry, in anticipation of an invasion of this country by the French. He was also an officer in the war of 1812 with Great Britain, and was engaged at Lundy's Lane, in Canada. He resided and died at the Retreat, on the Shenandoah river, in that portion of Frederick which, since his death, was cut off and formed into the county of Clarke. He left no descendants. His only child, a daughter named Eliza, had married Stevens

T. Mason, of Loudoun county (who had been a member of the United States Senate), and died, without children, before her father.

The fourth son of Judge Parker was William, a farmer, who, during the war for our independence, commanded the "Tempest," a vessel of the Virginia navy.

A fifth son was named John. He was too young to take part in the Revolutionary war, and died in 1810. He was the father of Col. John A. Parker, of Tappahannock, yet living in his eighty-sixth year, who has filled with distinction several offices under the Federal government.

William Parker, above mentioned as the fourth son of the first Judge Parker, left several children. The eldest, named Richard E. Parker, was born in Westmoreland county, on December 27, 1783. He studied law with his grandfather at Lawfield, engaged in its active practice, represented his county in the Virginia legislature for a brief period, was married on June 2, 1809, to Elizabeth H., a daughter of Dr. William Foushee (a prominent citizen of Richmond, Va.), commanded a regiment of state troops during the war of 1812, and was actively engaged, mostly along the Potomac, during the invasion of the state by the British. Soon after its close he removed to the city of Richmond, and there pursued his profession until July 26, 1817, when he was appointed a judge of the general court, and at first presided over the circuit courts of the Norfolk circuit, when, after the adoption of a new state constitution in 1830, he was, at his own request, transferred by the legislature to the newly-arranged Frederick circuit, after which he resided until his death at the Retreat, which had been the home of his uncle, Gen. Thomas Parker, and continued to hold his office of judge until December 12, 1836, on which day he was elected by the legislature to the senate of the United States, but resigned therefrom on March 4, 1837, to accept a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, to which he had been elected in the preceding February. He continued in this office until his death, on September 9, 1840, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He left several children, among them a son, the only one who reached manhood, Richard Parker.

This Richard Parker is a resident of Winchester, Va., born in the city of Richmond, October 22, 1810. He graduated in law at the University of Virginia, and practiced his profession in the state courts. In the spring of 1849 he was elected a representative in the XXXIst congress of the United States, and, whilst serving in that body, was elected by the legislature a judge of the general court of Virginia, and presided in the circuit courts of the Frederick circuit, and was twice afterward elected by the people to the same office. During the larger part of the Civil war between the states these courts could not be held; but at its close he was again appointed to his former position, and continued to discharge its duties until

the early part of the year 1869, when he was displaced by order of the United States military commandant, who had absolute and entire control of the state, then designated a military district.

Whilst on the bench, John Brown and several of his accomplices, in their armed invasion of the state, in October, 1859, were tried before him at Charlestown, Jefferson county, which then pertained to the Winchester circuit, but is now a part of West Virginia.

Another son of William Parker was Foxhall A. Parker, who entered the United States navy at an early age, was captured at sea during the war of 1812, and carried a prisoner to Halifax. He rose to the rank of commodore, then the highest grade in our naval service. His son, Foxhall, rose to the same rank, and died at the naval academy at Annapolis, of which at the time he was superintendent. He had other children: Robert, who was in the United States army, and died while on duty in Florida; Capt. William H. Parker, who was in the navy, but resigned on the breaking out of the Civil war, entered the navy of the Confederate states, and was most actively engaged therein until after Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House; also Daingerfield Parker, who is now a lieutenant-colonel in the United States army.

William Parker, the grandfather of the last-named Foxhall, also left a daughter, Juliet, who married Leroy P. Daingerfield, by whom she had a large family; among them the late Judge William Daingerfield, of California; and Capt. Foxhall Daingerfield, a lawyer of Harrisonburg, Va., who was in the Confederate army throughout the strife between the northern and southern states, and was always distinguished for his gallantry and soldierly qualities.

WILLIAM PAGE CARTER, Boyce, was born near Anfield, Clarke Co., Va., in September, 1836. His father was Thomas Carter, of Anfield, and his mother Ann Willing Page, of Pagebrooke. Mr. Carter, after the usual instruction afforded by the neighborhood schools, took a course at Rumford Academy in King William county, Va. At the breaking out of the Civil war he was engaged on his father's plantation in Louisiana, whence he entered the Confederate service, attaching himself to the artillery branch of arms, where he served throughout the war, but was captured some time before the close of hostilities and placed in Fort Delaware, remaining in that lovely and luxurious retreat for about one year. Capt. Carter attained the command of his battery in 1862, having been promoted to a captaincy through gallantry and merit. After the war he returned to Anfield, and married, in 1867, Lucy R. Page, daughter of Dr. Robert Powell Page, of Clarke county. He located on the property known as "The Glen," a portion of the famous "Saratoga" tract, owned and thus named by Gen. Daniel Morgan, of Revolutionary fame. He is an Episcopalian and a democrat.

Capt. Carter for several years has been engaged in giving public recitations, and is recognized as one of the most entertaining and effective readers before the American public, having appeared in New York, Baltimore, and other cities, where the press have spoken of his efforts in the highest terms.

THE MCGUIRE FAMILY. The present family of McGuire in Virginia, trace their ancestry as far back as James McGuire, who married Cecelia McNamara Reigh, and lived at Artford, County Kerry, Ireland. Constantine, son of James, married Julia McEllengot, and also lived in County Kerry, Ireland.

Edward McGuire, son of Constantine, was the first of the McGuire family to come to America. In 1751, while on his way to Austria to join the staff of Gen. McGuire, landing at Lisbon, Portugal, he was stricken with yellow fever. After his recovery he returned to Ireland, sold his patrimony, and invested it in wines, which he brought to Philadelphia and sold. He then came to Alexandria, Va., and thence to Winchester, in 1753. He built a hotel where the Taylor Hotel now stands, but never kept it himself. He was a highly educated man, always conversing with his friend, Bishop Carroll, of Maryland, in the Latin language. He gave the ground and built the old Roman Catholic Church of Winchester, and died in 1806, aged eighty-six years. He first married a Miss Wheeler of Prince George county, Md., and by their marriage were born three sons and two daughters. The latter, Nancy and Betsy, never married. Of the sons, John, the eldest, moved to Kentucky; William, the second son, married a Miss Little, and this couple had three sons and three daughters. All of the sons of William were clergymen in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and one of his daughters married Mr. John E. Page, of Clarke county, Va. Edward, the third son of Edward, married Miss Betsy Holmes.

Edward McGuire, Sr., married the second time, Millicent Dobee being the lady, and by that marriage were born three children: Samuel, who never married; Susan, who married William Naylor, and one other daughter who married Capt. Angus McDonald, whose children were Angus, Edward and Millicent.

Edward, the third son of Edward, and the grandfather of Dr. Hunter McGuire, of Richmond, Va., and Dr. W. P. McGuire, of Winchester, was a farmer by occupation, and at one time owned the McGuire Hotel of Winchester. He married Miss Betsy Holmes, and the result of this marriage was seven children: Rebecca, who married Dr. Mackey; Millicent, who married Mr. Alexander Tidball; Hugh Holmes, Edward, William, David and John. Edward McGuire died in 1828, and his wife March 28, of the same year.

Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire, son of Edward, was born at the Grove farm

five miles south of Winchester, November 6, 1801, and spent almost his entire life in the town of Winchester. He was educated at the Winchester Academy, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He began the practice of medicine in 1822, and was in active practice up to the time of his death, August 9, 1875. He was a man of decided character and originality of thought, and was recognized as the leading physician throughout the county and state, and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. He was most distinguished in surgery, and was the founder of the Winchester Medical College, filling the chair of surgery in that institution, and was so engaged until the breaking out of the Civil war, during which time the building was burned by the Federal troops in the early part of that great conflict. Although well advanced in years, Dr. McGuire was with the cause so heartily that he accepted a commission as surgeon in the Confederate army, and had charge of the hospitals at Greenwood and Lexington. He was married to Ann Eliza, daughter of William Moss, of Fairfax County, Va., and nine children were born to them, five of whom are living—three daughters and two sons: Gertrude, Mrs. William Taylor of Clarke County, Va.; Gettie and Annie.

Dr. Hunter McGuire, one of the most distinguished surgeons of the south, is the eldest son of Dr. Hugh H. McGuire, and was born in Winchester, in October, 1835; was medical director of the Army of the Valley District and of the Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia of the Confederate states. He now lives in Richmond, Va., where he has resided since 1865. He married Miss Mary, daughter of A. H. H. Stuart, of Staunton, Va. The second son, Edward, died in 1882, aged forty-five years. The third son, Hugh Holmes, was captain of Company E, Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, and was mortally wounded at High Bridge, Va., April 5, 1865, and died May 8, 1865. The fourth son, Dr. W. P. McGuire, was born July 19, 1845, and was educated at the Winchester and Greenwood Academies, Va. He enlisted in the Confederate army as private, in July, 1863, and served until the close of the war. He was held a prisoner for nine months at Point Lookout, Md. He graduated from the Medical College of Virginia, in 1867, and has since been engaged in the practice of medicine in Winchester, where he still resides. In 1871 he married Nannie H., daughter of the Hon. John Randolph Tucker. Their family consists of six children.

GEN. J. G. WALKER, Winchester. (The following is copied from an article that appeared in *Leslie's Magazine* shortly after the confirmation of Gen. Walker:)

"Gen. John G. Walker, recently confirmed by the senate as United States consul-general and secretary of legation to Bogota, United States of Colombia, S. A., was born sixty-two years ago in Howard county, Mo.,

of Virginia parents. His grandfather was a colonel in the English army, from which he resigned, emigrated to Virginia, and married Miss Mary Meade, daughter of Andrew Meade, of Nansemond county, of that state. In the Revolutionary war he espoused the cause of the American patriots, and was adjutant of Baylor's cavalry regiment, and subsequently was on Gen. Washington's staff. Gen. Walker's father married, at the 'Hermitage,' a niece of Gen. Andrew Jackson, and settled in Missouri. His only son, John G. Walker, the subject of the present sketch, was educated in the Jesuit College, at St. Louis. On May 6, 1846, he was appointed first lieutenant of the Mounted Rifles, United States army. He served gallantly in the war with Mexico, under Gen. Scott, participating in the battles of Contreras, Cherubusco and Molino del Rey, in the latter of which he was wounded. He was brevetted captain, August 1, 1847, 'for gallant and meritorious service' in the affair of San Juan de los Rios. After the termination of the Mexican war, Capt. Walker served in Oregon, California, Kansas, Nebraska, Florida, Texas and New Mexico. When the Civil war broke out, he resigned his command in the United States army, and was commissioned a colonel, and later on promoted to brigadier-general in the Confederate service. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia, commanding a division at Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg. He was subsequently promoted to a major-generalship, for 'gallant conduct' in the battle of Sharpsburg. In December, 1862, he was transferred to the command of a Texas division, serving in Arkansas, which participated in the battle of Pleasant Hill and the bloody battle of Mansfield, La., defeating Gen. Banks in his Red River expedition, and was then ordered with his division against Gen. Steel, in Arkansas, where Gen. Steel was driven back in the battle of Jenkins Ferry, in 1864. In June, of that year, Gen. Walker was assigned to the command of Louisiana, and, subsequently, to that of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, and was in command of that department when the 'Stars and Bars' were furled at Appomattox by the incomparable Lee. Since the close of the Civil war Gen. Walker has been engaged in mining in Mexico and engineering, and in railroad operations in the southwestern states."

Since Gen. Walker's appointment as consul-general at Bogota, he has been very successful in the diplomatic service, from his being so perfect a Spanish scholar. He made an extradition treaty with Colombia that was much needed, and from Bogota was detailed to settle the Santos claim with Ecuador. From there he was chosen as special commissioner from the United States to invite the South American powers to the conference in Washington.

THE BAKER FAMILY. Henry Baker was born in Germany in 1731; came to this country about 1755 (only a few years after Winchester had become,

by act of the colonial legislature, the first established town in the valley), and purchased land on the west of the town. Part of this land has been owned continuously by his descendants, and is now the property of his great-grandson. He married Maria E. Fink, in Winchester, in 1759, and died in Winchester in 1807.

His son, Henry W. Baker, who was born in Winchester in 1760, was married in Frederick, Md., to Catherine Miller, in 1786 (her father was Maj. John J. Miller, a Revolutionary officer). He engaged extensively in the mercantile business (having a large trade with Tennessee) and amassed a large fortune. He died in Winchester in 1837, leaving ten children.

Jacob Baker, son of Henry W., was born in Frederick, Md., in 1789. After serving in the war of 1812 as quartermaster at Norfolk, Va., he became a partner with his father in business on Main street. He was married, in Winchester, in 1814, to Catherine B. Streit (Catherine B. Streit was a daughter of Rev. Christian Streit, the first Lutheran minister born in America). His family consisted of eight sons and six daughters: Henry S., William B., Camillus S., Augustus (who died in infancy), George B., Jacob E., Robert M., Christian S., Susan C., Harriet E., Mary Virginia, Julia E., Emma F. (who died at the age of thirteen years, eight months) and Portia B. On the completion of the Winchester and Potomac Railroad in 1837, he opened, in connection with his brother, George W., a large wholesale establishment at the depot. He was very successful in all his business ventures, and retired from active business in 1845, having contributed largely to the upbuilding and improvement of the town, and, though not ambitious for public place, filled many offices of trust and responsibility, among them the presidency of the Winchester & Potomac Railroad Company. He died in 1874, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, transmitting to his descendants that which he inherited from his fathers, the priceless legacy of an untarnished name. The three oldest of his seven sons, Henry S., William B. and Camillus S., succeeded him in business.

Henry S. Baker was born in 1814, and entered his father's store at a very early age. He engaged in mercantile business on his own account, on Main street, from 1837 to 1840. He was married in 1840 to Catherine Price (who died in 1851), and in 1858 to Aletta W. Hunt. By the latter he had nine children, of whom three sons and two daughters are now living. In 1841 he became a partner in the firm of Jacob Baker & Sons, at the railroad depot, and continued a partner in the various successors of this firm, viz.: Baker & Brown, Baker & Bros., and Baker & Co. A man of large public spirit, he was often called to positions of honor and trust, acting frequently as president of the town council. He died in February, 1889, having retired from active business only about a year before.

William B. Baker was born in 1818; was an engineer on the Winchester

& Potomac Railroad at the age of sixteen years and eight months, assisted in making a survey for a railroad from Winchester to Staunton in 1836, and was assistant engineer on the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad when eighteen years of age. In 1837 he entered his father's store as salesman and purchaser, and was made a partner in 1841. He was married in 1842, in Frederick, Md., to Elizabeth Mantz. He had seven children, three sons and two daughters are now living. He established the firms of Baker & Co., in Martinsburg, in 1856, and of Baker Bros., in Staunton, in 1866; engaged in flour manufacturing in 1866, and in 1872 built the steam flouring-mills near the depot. He organized the Winchester Gas Company in 1854, and continued as its president until his death; became president of the Shenandoah Valley National Bank in 1868, and held this position at his death. He died in August, 1888, having been in active business life over fifty-one years.

Camillus S. Baker was born in 1822, became a salesman in the firm of Jacob & George W. Baker in 1840; engaged in mercantile business on his own account on Main street in 1842; became a partner in the firm of Jacob Baker & Sons in 1845, and continued a member of the succeeding firms until 1888, when he retired. He was married in 1849, in Frederick, Md., to Annie E. Gaither, and still resides in Winchester. His family consists of four daughters. George P. Baker and Christian S. Baker were associated in business with W. B. Baker in Martinsburg, in 1856, and in Staunton in 1866. In 1869 they succeeded to the business. They now reside in Staunton, C. S. Baker being vice-president of the Augusta National Bank. George P. was born in 1828, married in 1861 to Lyle McCleary, and in 1868 to Hattie Cook. By the latter he had eight children, seven now living. Christian S. was married in 1867 to Fannie Baylor, and has three children. Jacob E. Baker was born in 1828, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now owns and resides on a part of the land purchased by his great-grandfather, 125 years ago. He was married in 1867 to Mary Ellen Miller, and had eight children, seven now living. Robert M. Baker was born in 1834, became a minister in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and married Louisa F. Davidson in 1862, and had ten children, eight now living. He died in 1883, whilst in charge of a church in Georgetown, D. C. Susan C. married Oliver M. Brown in 1838, and died in 1880; she had ten children, seven now living. Harriet E. married Henry M. Brent in 1848, died in 1873, and had one child, who died in 1876. Mary Virginia married Rev. C. P. Krauth, D. D., LL. D., in 1855, and had four children, three of whom died in infancy. Julia E. married A. McK. Boyd in 1857; she died in 1859, leaving two children. Portia B. resides in Winchester, Va. Albert and Alex. M. Baker, sons of William B. Baker, now own and operate the flouring mills built by their father, and William H., son of William B., and Harry H., son of Henry S., have succeeded to the business of Baker & Co.

THE FUNSTEN FAMILY. Oliver Funsten, a member of the Church of England, came to this country the latter part of the eighteenth century, when a young man, from the northeastern part of Ireland, and settled at White Post, Clark Co., Va. He was a very prosperous merchant, and enjoyed pre-eminently the confidence of all who knew him, for his integrity, sound judgment and the firm maintenance of his convictions. It was often said of him that his name was a synonym for integrity. He married Margaret, daughter of Andrew McKay, eldest son of Robert McKay who came to Virginia from Scotland, and according to an ancient parchment (dated at Williamsburg, October 3, 1734), and still in the possession of the family, became the lessee of 828 acres of land, "lying and being on the western side of the Shenando River, on both sides of Crooked Run, to be in a county called Orange." This tract of land lay in the counties now Frederick and Warren. Oliver Funsten died in 1829, leaving a widow and ten children: the eldest, Fanny W., married James Withers, a merchant of Front Royal; Sarah Young, married James Gordon Bryce, a lawyer who represented the county of Frederick for several years in the house of delegates of Virginia; Maria, married Jesse A. Bynum, a lawyer and representative in congress, from North Carolina, for a number of years; Margaret, married Maj. Richard Bennett, paymaster in the United States army, after whose death she married Richard E. Byrd, a prominent lawyer of Winchester, Va.; Julia Anne, married George W. Ward, a lawyer who represented Frederick county for a number of years in both branches of the legislature; Emily Funsten, who now resides in Winchester; Robert Grey, the eldest of the three sons, died at the age of nineteen; Oliver Ridgway, the second son, a graduate of one of the medical schools of Philadelphia, married Mary C., daughter of David Meade, and after her death he married Mary, daughter of James Bowen, of Albemarle. When the war began in 1861, Oliver R. entered the Confederate army and was a gallant officer, being colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, from the beginning to the close. He returned to his home, broken in health and fortune, and survived the war only a few years, dying July 14, 1871. David, the third son, was a graduate of Princeton College, New Jersey; also a graduate in law, which he practiced successfully in Alexandria, Virginia and Washington City. He married Susan M., daughter of David Meade, Esq., of Clarke county. He joined the Confederate army when the war began, rendered gallant service as colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Infantry, until severely wounded, which disabled him from field service. He was then elected representative in the Confederate congress from the Seventh District, and served with great credit and honor to himself, to the close of war. He died April 6, 1866. Elizabeth, the youngest child, died in infancy.

WILLIAM ARTHUR CARTER, deceased, was born on Opequon creek in 1799 and died in 1857, his birthplace being about four miles from Winchester. He was a son of Arthur Carter, who lived at same place during life and died in 1846. He was engaged in farming and in the manufacture of paper and woolen goods. He commenced life in limited circumstances, but in time acquired a fine farm, a woolen mill and a paper manufactory; also owned a number of slaves in his time. He married Mary Kerfoot, who died in 1821, and to that union there were twelve children. He subsequently married Widow Ruth Noble, *nee* Berryhill, who died in 1852 without issue.

Our subject, W. A. Carter, married in 1824 Sarah C. Beeler, daughter of Col. Benjamin Beeler, of Jefferson county, W. Va., and to this marriage were born William A.; Mary E., who married and went to Missouri and died there; and Mary E. (two by same name) the only one now living. She is the widow of James T. Milton, living in Chicago, Ill. Subject's first wife having died, he married, in 1836, Mary C., daughter of Lawrence Pittman, of Shenandoah county, Va., and their children were John L. (dead), Robert K. (living in New York City), Joseph M. (living in North Carolina), Charles, Berryhill M. (married in 1876 to Mary Gray Caldwell, of Fredericksburg, Va.), and George H., born April 13, 1850, and married in 1881 to Eva Carroll, daughter of Charles M. Castleman, of Clarke county, whose children are Anna Lee, Alice Mary (dead), Walter C., Eva West and Edith C. The only daughter of subject, Anna L., is dead. Mr. Carter, at his death, owned about 1,300 acres of land, known as the Carter estate, which suffered heavily during the war, the heirs losing everything except Carter Hall and the land. The estate was divided among eight heirs, two of whom now own and farm their part: George H. and Berryhill M. He was a member of the Baptist Church for a number of years.

WILLIAM HODGSON, farmer and minister, Winchester, was born January 12, 1815, near Round Hill, Frederick Co., Va., four miles from Winchester. At the age of twenty-six he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Witzel) Millhon. He then moved one mile nearer Winchester, having bought a farm of forty acres at what is known as Chambersville, Frederick Co., Va., upon which he lived seven years. He then engaged with Robert Y. Conrad, of Winchester, to superintend a farm for him at the foot of Round Hill. This farm is now owned by Mr. Hodgson's son-in-law, Martin F. Yeackley. After holding this position for eight years, he bought a farm of 186 acres, where he now lives, known as the Nutt farm, four and one-half miles west of Winchester; also three houses and lots in Chambersville. Besides his occupation of a farmer he has served thirty odd years as a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Their children were: James Harrison, who died young; Martha Ann, now Mrs. Martin F. Yeackley; Henry Watson, now physician at Cumberland, Md.; William

Powell, who died in 1865, and Sephie, now Mrs. James Fling, of Loudoun county, Va. Mr. Hodgson is a grandson of John Hodgson, born on the Hudson river, N. Y., and came to Virginia as one of the first settlers near our subject's present place of residence. He was the father of six sons and two daughters. Our subject's father, Robert Hodgson, was born in Frederick county, and was a shoemaker by trade, but the latter part of his life he was a farmer. He married a Miss Long, and to them were born two children, both of whom are dead. His wife dying, he married Lurena Watson, of Eastern Virginia. Their children are Robert, Elijah, John, Elizabeth, Henry, William and Abner. Mr. Hodgson is the only one living. He is a democrat.

MCCORMICK FAMILY. The first McCormick who came to this country was Dr. John McCormick, from Ireland. He probably came to the Valley between the years 1730 and 1740, as there is an old stone house that was built and owned by him near Summit Point, Jefferson Co., Va., the date of building being 1740, which is on the house. He was a graduate of the University of Dublin.

Francis McCormick, who was no doubt the son of the above Dr. John McCormick, and from whom the descendants in Clarke originated, was born April 17, 1734. He was married twice, the name of the first wife not certainly known. Miss Frost was the second wife. Francis had seven sons and two daughters. Five sons settled in that part of Frederick county now comprising Clarke county, and each owned a valuable farm. They were men of great strength of character, energetic and enterprising. The sons of Francis were: Provin (or Province), a soldier in the war of 1812-14, acting as colonel (he owned the farm called "Soldiers' Retreat," now owned by Charles Hardesty; he married Miss Davenport, of Jefferson county, and had a large family, all of whom left this State many years ago; he died March 3, 1826); Thomas (see below); Samuel (married Miss Margaret Hampton and settled near White Post (he was a farmer, also; he had two sons and one daughter, and died in June, 1823; his son, Thomas, had one son and two daughters, one of whom married ex-Gov. Holliday, and the other married Dr. Lippitt; his son, Thomas, is living in the county and is one of the largest land owners and most successful farmers); William, who died July 29, 1824, was twice married, the first wife being Elizabeth Rice, and the second Mrs. McDonald (by the first marriage he had four children—one son and three daughters, Province, the son, was a prominent man in the county, and a lawyer of ability and influence; some of his children are still living in Clarke County; two of William McCormick's daughters married and went to Kentucky; Harriet, the youngest, married Ross Milton, of Clarke County, and left four children, one son and three daughters, two of whom are living in Clarke; Province, son of Will-

iam, died July 4, 1873); George, the son of Francis by the second marriage, with Miss Frost, married Miss Mitchell, of Prince William county (he had two sons and four daughters, all of whom are dead; some of his grandchildren are living in the county; he died March 25, 1846). Two of the seven sons of the first Francis, who, as shown at the beginning of the sketch, was a son of the original first McCormick, who settled in this section, left Virginia when young.

Province McCormick, son of William, studied law under Alfred Powell, of Winchester, and began the practice of his profession in 1822, continuing at the bar forty-eight years, and retiring in 1870. He died July 4, 1873. He was commonwealth's attorney for a quarter of a century. He had a large practice, was a very prominent man in his profession, and was frequently tendered high official positions, but as often refused the trusts. In 1823 he was married to Miss Margaretta Holmes Moss, daughter of William Moss, of Fairfax county, Va. There were eleven children born to this union, all but five dying in infancy. Of these Dr. Charles McCormick, a surgeon in the army, was a member of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnson's staff. He died from exposure in the Confederate service in 1862. One daughter, Mrs. Annie R. Brown, wife of Dr. J. Conway Brown, is living in Clarke county; Hugh H. entered the army (Confederate service) at the age of sixteen, and served through the war, studied law with Judge Parker, of Winchester, coming to the bar in 1867, and was actively engaged in the practice of the law until his death, in 1870.

Province McCormick is a graduate of the University of Virginia. He entered the army as a Confederate soldier, in 1863, at the age of sixteen, and served until the close of the war. He is the owner of large landed estates in Clarke county, and is actively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Marshall McCormick, born in 1849, became a graduate of the University of Virginia, and began the practice of law in 1871. He studied under Judge Parker, of Winchester. He was mayor of Berryville three successive terms, was commonwealth's attorney for Clarke county for nine successive years, when he resigned. He was then elected a member of the state senate for a period of four years. He is the author of the election law of Virginia, which went into effect in 1884, and is the law of the present time. He was a member of the National Convention which nominated Cleveland in 1884. Mr. McCormick started the practice of law without a dollar, but has been most fortunate, having never made less than \$5,000 a year, while his income for years past has been \$10,000 annually. He is now the owner of four farms and 700 acres of land. During the past four years he has devoted himself to the raising of thoroughbred trotters, having over \$15,000 invested in fine horses.

Names of the children of Thomas McCormick, who married Ann Frost, and their descendants:

Charles (who was the largest landholder in the county of Clarke, and who lived and died at "Cool Spring," which he bought of Admiral Wormley of the British navy, where there are now some very interesting inscriptions, of date 1784, written by the Wormleys; Charles was never married); Dawson (who was a farmer; he married Florinda Milton, and had by her three children: Edward, who was a graduate of Princeton, was a man of great intellect and was one of the leading farmers in the county; William, who was also a farmer; Ann, who married John Stribling. Each of these have children living and own valuable real estate in the county); Abraham, Samuel, Thomas and William were farmers and never married; Francis (who was a farmer, was elected July 28, 1856, and served until July 23, 1860, as presiding justice of the county court; he married Rose Mortimer Ellzey, of Loudoun county, Va., and by her had eight children—three sons and five daughters, five of whom are still living: (The eldest, Mary, married Col. Marshall McDonald, who was then professor at the Virginia Military Institute and now United States fish commissioner; Cyrus, Jr., a graduate of the school of medicine of the University of Maryland, married Nannie, daughter of L. B. Taylor, of Alexandria, Va., and is now a physician of large practice; he entered the Confederate army when seventeen, and was wounded at the battle of Brandy Station, Va.; Nannie, who married Thomas, son of Thomas, who was the son of Samuel and Margaret (Hampton) McCormick; Samuel, a graduate of the school of law at Washington and Lee University, Va., who is now a commission merchant and farmer. He, Samuel, married Esther M., daughter of G. W. Lewis; Rose Ellzey, widow of Lorenzo Lewis, deceased); the eighth son of Thomas McCormick and Ann Frost was Cyrus, Sr., a graduate of Princeton College, a distinguished physician and most influential representative in all public affairs in the county; Hannah (who married William Taylor, Sr., and was the mother of William Taylor, Jr., who married Gertrude, daughter of Dr. Hugh McGuire, of Winchester, Va. He entered the Confederate army at the beginning of the war and served with great distinction and attained the rank of major; Eliza, who is the widow of A. B. Tucker, a son of Judge Tucker, of Virginia, and who was professor of the medical college and in charge of the Confederate hospitals, at Savannah, Ga., at the time of his death); Eliza (who married Thomas, son of Samuel and Margaret Hampton McCormick, had three children—two daughters and one son: Hannah, the eldest, married ex-Gov. Holliday, and died without issue; Nannie, who is dead, married Dr. C. E. Lippitt, and had by him six children; Thomas married Nannie, a daughter of Francis, son of Thomas and Ann Frost McCormick, and had by her four children, two of whom are still living).

The early members of the McCormick family were singularly unobtrusive people, content in the happiness derived from their own family rela-

tions, being extremely clanish, and at least one branch of the family were evidently people of the strongest local attachments, for a large family settled and remained until death in the vicinity of their birthplace. Both the men and the women of the family, so far as the writer's observation could reach, were without guile, strictly honorable, affectionate, domestic and courteous. One of their most marked characteristics was their great regard for truth. Dr. John McCormick took up a large grant of land, which was subsequently divided among his children, of whom there were seven sons. These seven sons scattered, some to Pennsylvania, and others to different parts of the west. One of the oldest members of the family writes: "Dr. McCormick was a highly educated man, who brought over with him a valuable medical library, which was sold at his death to Dr. Cramer, the then leading physician of Charlestown, who came over from Ireland at a much later date."

There was a notice published some years ago, in one of the New York papers, of the land of Dr. John McCormick having been one of the first tracts surveyed by young George Washington. One of the heir-looms of the family was an old English prayer-book, from which much of the data in this article was gleaned; unfortunately it was destroyed during the late war. This prayer-book was given by Francis McCormick to his son Thomas McCormick, at the time of his marriage; in it was a family tree on parchment, a very valuable and curious relic. One page represented Dr. John McCormick in a blue broadcloth suit with brass buttons; another, the marriage scene, and yet another, Anne McCormick with a blue bodice and yellow silk or satin skirt, with a branch of something in her hand and a bird; another, a death scene, coffin, etc., and a notice of dates, births and deaths beneath. The dates were all in 1700. The contemporaries and intimate friends of the earlier members of the family were Dr. Wood, an eminent physician; the Mooters, who then lived at Mansfield; the Clares, who intermarried with the Fitzhughs of Fauquier, and Mr. Warner Throckmorton's family. (He was a nephew of Mr. Warner Washington, his wife was Miss Llewellyn); and the Comptons. There were only two daughters in this branch of the McCormick family. They were unusually attractive, and much beloved by their brothers. Eliza, the younger, married Thomas McCormick; died early in life. Hannah married William Taylor, and lived to a ripe old age. She was the embodiment of womanly virtues, beautiful in face and character, the consoler of her family in sorrow, and the sharer of their joys and pleasures. The children of the connection ever found in her that ready sympathy that calls them to give her the highest place in their affections, and so may well be remembered as the children's friend. One of the most remarkable members of the McCormick family was Charles McCormick, owner of "Cool Spring." He was strikingly handsome, and his papers evince

a most wonderful business talent. He died single and bequeathed a valuable estate, that he had accumulated by his own business attainments, to his heirs. Dr. Cyrus McCormick, his brother, was also another gifted member of the family who died single; he, with his brother Samuel McCormick, inherited "Cool Spring" from their brother Charles. Samuel McCormick was one of the defenders in the war of 1812. Francis McCormick married Rose Ellzey of Loudoun county, and resided first at Weehaw, and then at Frankford, where he died in 1872. He was a man respected and beloved by all his neighbors.

ROBERT H. RENSHAW, Boyce, is a son of Benjamin Renshaw, who was born in London, England, in 1791, his father being William Renshaw, junior partner of his cousin, Sir Francis Bristow, in the prominent banking firm, of Sir Francis Bristow & Co., in London, toward the end of the last century. His father was a lineal descendant of Henry VIII.'s sergeant at arms, Reynshaw. William Renshaw married twice: first, Martha Hutchinson, cousin of Sir Francis Bristow, and second, Anne Christie, cousin of the laird of Ardivvy, of Scotland. His father was married in the Cathedral at Funchal, by the bishop of Madeira, to Donna Francisca de Luna Medicis de Orea, daughter of the Chevalier Don Gonzalo de Orea, knight of the most distinguished Order of Santiago of Spain, and colonel in the Spanish army. Her mother was Donna Francisca de Luna Vargas "Machuca" y de Medicis, who traced her descent from the grand dukes of Tuscany; and her father, Don Francisco de Luna, Salamanca de Fonseca, of the highest order of Spanish lineage, traced his descent, as evidenced by his genealogical tree in the possession of the writer, to the ancient kings of Hungary. During a temporary visit to this country from Venezuela, where our subject's parents resided, he was born at Bristol, Penn., in 1833, returning with them to Venezuela as an infant. There he remained until he was twelve years of age, when he was sent to the United States to be educated. After graduating at Harvard with the class of 1854, he was admitted to the Baltimore bar in 1858. In 1859 he married Lucy, daughter of Thomas and Ann Willing Page Carter, of Clarke county, Va. The children of this marriage all died in infancy. He subsequently married Maria, daughter of Dr. Charles Carter, who married Emily Blight, of Philadelphia. Dr. Charles Carter was the son of Williams Carter, uncle of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Of this marriage two children survive: Charles Carter and Emily Maria Carter Renshaw. In 1881 he married Annie Carter Wickham, daughter of Gen. Williams C. Wickham, whose history is part of the history of Virginia. The fruit of this marriage were Williams Carter Wickham, Francis de Orea, Robert Henry, Benjamin William and Julia Wickham Renshaw.

JOHN THOMAS GIBSON, Charlestown. The family of Gibsons to which the subject of this sketch belongs are descended from John Gibson, who

came with a large family to Winchester, Va., from Lancaster county, Penn., in 1776. His wife was Sarah Hopkins, of the same county. Mr. Gibson was of that sturdy Scotch-Irish stock, many of whom have become eminent in our country, and was a relative of the distinguished chief justice, John Bannister Gibson, of Pennsylvania. He was a merchant and dealt largely in Irish linens. He died while on a tour in Georgia. James Gibson, his son, and father of Col. John Thomas Gibson, was born in Lancaster county, Penn., in 1773. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and being commissioned by President Madison as captain, commanded a company in the Twelfth Regiment of Virginia Infantry. He lived for many years in Hampshire county, Va., but returned to Frederick county in 1827, where he lived upon his farm till 1839, when he moved again to Hampshire county, and from there, in 1845, he came to Charlestown, Jefferson county, where he died in 1847. His wife was Miss Susan Gregg, of Loudoun county, Va.

Dr. Joshua Gregg Gibson was born January 3, 1823, in Hampshire county, Va. He was first married to Susan, daughter of Dr. William and Fanny (Hite) Waters, in Frederick City, Md., where she was born. She died near Leetown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., in September, 1864. The children of this marriage were Fanny Hite, wife of Robert N. Pendleton, living in Wythe county, Va.; William Waters, in Texas; Agnes, in Shepherdstown, W. Va.; James, who married Mary Hale, in 1888, in Texas; Nannie Pottinger, wife of Pradby James Kimmell, of Frederick county, Md. March 14, 1867, he married Alice Baker Grove, of Sharpsburg, Md., the daughter of Jacob H. and Mary A. (Hite) Grove. The children of this marriage are Robert Gibson and Hopkins Gibson. Dr. Joshua Gregg Gibson graduated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, in 1843, and took the degree of M. D. at the University of Pennsylvania in 1846. Dr. Gibson practiced medicine in Frederick City, Md., but, owing to ill health, abandoned it, and in 1881 returned to West Virginia, and opened a drug store in Shepherdstown, W. Va.

Col. John Thomas Gibson was born January 3, 1825, at Romney, Hampshire Co., Va. He came with his father to Charlestown, Jefferson county, in 1845. In 1847 he graduated from Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, then under the presidency of Robert J. Breckenridge, a distinguished divine of the Presbyterian Church. After his graduation he studied law under the tuition of Hon. William Lucas, and B. F. Washington, Esq., in Charlestown, and then completed his legal studies at the University of Virginia. From this time until the breaking out of the late war, Col. Gibson was actively engaged in his professional work. He served as member of the State Legislature in the four sessions of 1851-52, 1852-53, 1859-60, and again in 1860-61. Being a warm Southern man, he was strongly in favor of the principle of "state rights," in the memorable session known as the "Seceding Legislature."

He was also colonel of the Fifty-fifth Regiment of Virginia Militia, but after the breaking out of the war he enlisted as a private soldier in the Rockbridge Artillery, attached to the brigade of Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson. When Jackson was made a major-general and ordered to the Valley of Virginia, he found the Fifty-fifth Regiment Virginia Militia near Winchester, and he detailed Col. Gibson to command it. When it became dissolved by enlistment into the regular army, Col. Gibson was out of service for some time. He volunteered again as a private, and as first sergeant of Company I, First Regiment of Engineer Troops, served in the defense of Petersburg, and was paroled at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, at Appomattox Court House in 1865. Since the war he has been a farmer, and now resides on his farm, "Burnlea," near Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W. Va. He has made the tour of Europe twice, and has written some interesting sketches of Ireland. His wife, Frances W. Gibson, is a daughter of the late Col. Braxton Davenport, of Jefferson county, and her mother was a daughter of Maj. Henry Bedinger, of the Revolutionary army. To this union were born two sons and three daughters. Braxton Davenport Gibson, the only son living, is a lawyer in Charlestown. He is an *alumnus* of the University of Virginia, and at present is a member of the West Virginia Legislature. The daughters are Elizabeth Bedinger, Susan Gregg and Annie.

THE BAYLOR FAMILY. John Baylor was born in 1650, in Tiverton, England, and in early life emigrated to Virginia, and settled in Gloucester county. He married, in 1698, Lucy Tod O'Brien, of New Kent county. By this marriage he had two sons: John and Gregory. John married Lucy Walker, at Yorktown, January 2, 1744. He was with Washington at Winchester, and represented Caroline county in the house of burgesses from 1740 to 1760. John, eldest son of John, was born at "New Market," the family place in Caroline county (now in possession of his grandson, John Roy Baylor), September 4, 1750. He was a graduate of Cambridge, and a classmate of Wilberforce. He married, while in England, his cousin, Fanny Norton, of Gould Square, London. He rose to the rank of colonel in the Revolutionary army, and was noted for his daring and intrepidity. George, the second son of John, was born at "New Market," January 12, 1752. He was aid to Gen. Washington at the battle of Trenton, and enjoyed the honor of presenting the colors there taken to the congress at Philadelphia. He received a bayonet wound at Little Tappan, from which he ultimately died, in Barbadoes, in 1784. George married, at Mansfield, Lucy Page, and left one son, John W. His widow married Nat. Burwell, of Frederick (now Clarke) county. Walker, third son of John, was captain in the Revolutionary army, was wounded at Germantown, and crippled for life. He married Miss Bledsoe, of Virginia, and was the father of Judge R. E. B. Baylor, the founder of the Baylor University, Texas. Frances Courtenay Baylor,

of "Elmwood," near Winchester, author of "On Both Sides," "Behind the Blue Ridge," etc., is a great-grand-daughter of Walker Baylor. Gregory, the second son of John, in 1749, married Mary Whiting, of King William county, where he resided until his death, in 1773. Richard, the oldest son of Gregory, born in 1751, was also a revolutionary soldier, and rose from private to rank of captain in the army. After the war he emigrated to Jefferson (then Berkeley county), and was president of the county court of Jefferson from 1801 (the date of the formation of the county) to 1819, the date of his death. He married, first Miss Lowry, by whom he had no children, then in 1809, Ann Tilden Garnett, of Essex county, by whom he had four sons and one daughter.

Richard Garnett, eldest son of Richard, was born in Jefferson county, April 18, 1811, and died September 15, 1843. He has now living two sons and a daughter; one of his sons, Thomas Gregory Baylor, is colonel of ordnance U. S. A., now stationed at Rock Island.

Robert William, the second son of Richard, was born May 25, 1813, at Woodbury, the old homestead in Jefferson county. In 1850 he became one of the justices of the county court, which position he held until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he raised a company, entered the Confederate army, was severely wounded in 1862, taken prisoner, and not exchanged until late in 1864. Enlisted in his company were three of his sons, Richard, George and Robert, two of whom were killed in the war, and the survivor, George, rose to the rank of lieutenant in the same company, and later to captaincy in Mosby's Partisan Rangers. In 1874 Robert W. was elected president of the county court of Jefferson, which position he held until the time of his death May 2, 1883. George is now a member of the bar in Charlestown.

Thomas Gregory, third son of Richard, born at Woodbury, in 1815, was a Confederate soldier and killed in front of Petersburg in 1864.

ANDREW H. HUNTER, deceased, was born March 22, 1804, and was the son of Col. David H. Hunter of Berkeley. He was a cousin also of Gen. David Hunter, U. S. A. He was a distinguished graduate of Hampden Sidney, a seat of learning whose reputation is in the first rank of American colleges. Admitted to the bar he went to Harper's Ferry, and in connection with an official relation to the then armory superintendent became a member of the Jefferson bar. He soon after, however, moved to the county-seat at Charlestown, where he was not long in building up an extensive practice. The marked peculiarity of Mr. Hunter's forensic career was that he made all branches of the profession literally his own. In chancery courts, in the trial of jury cases and in the prosecution or defense of criminals, he exhibited equal familiarity with governing principles, and brought to each the vigor and eloquence of a great lawyer. In 1840 Mr. Hunter was placed on

the whig electoral ticket. Upon the stump he became unsurpassed, and his services were in constant demand in 1840-44 and 1848 throughout Virginia, Maryland and more distant states. In 1846 he declined a nomination to congress. Memorable among his political combats were those with Hon. Charles James Faulkner and Henry Bedinger, but a crowning victory achieved by him was that over Gov. McNutt of Mississippi in 1848. In 1850 he was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention. He died November 21, 1888. For additional memoirs of Mr. Hunter see chapter on the John Brown assassins.

THOMAS W. TIMBERLAKE, farmer, Milldale, was born March 7, 1840, on Sherwood farm, Warren Co., Va., his father being Richard H. Timberlake, who was born near Berryville, December 13, 1801. The grandfather of Thomas W. was David Timberlake, who came from New Kent county, Va., and his father, the great-grandfather of Thomas W., emigrated to the Old Dominion from London, England, before the American Revolution, in 1733. He, the great-grandfather, Richard, married Frances Harfield, also English, and they had a numerous family, as follows: Richard, Henry, Benjamin, John, James, William, David, Harfield, Elizabeth, Sally and Nancy. William and David settled near White Post, Clarke county, and Harfield in Jefferson county, W. Va. David married Mary Davis, daughter of Rev. William Davis, a Baptist minister of Clarke county, whose father emigrated from Wales prior to the Revolution, and was also the grandfather of the late Jefferson Davis (president of the Confederate states), and she had the following children: Nancy, William Davis, Sally, Richard Harfield, James, Stephen, David, Margaret, Eliza and Washington. Richard H. married, November 26, 1827, Amelia, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Day) Andrews, of Spottsylvania county, who was born October 18, 1800, and died July 23, 1844. They had the following family: John S., Richard L. (killed while in the Confederate service, near Petersburg, Va., August 19, 1864), Thomas W. (the subject of this sketch) and Elizabeth (who died in girlhood). John Andrews emigrated from England, and married Elizabeth Overton Day, May 16, 1792; their children were Lewis, Samuel, John Day, Thomas, William and Amelia. The Overtons were emigrants from England, and the Days from Wales.

Thomas W. Timberlake married Frances J., daughter of James and Fanny (Timberlake) Griggs, on September 26, 1865. She (Mrs. Frances Timberlake) was born July 15, 1841. Her mother was Fanny Harfield (daughter of William Timberlake and Esther (Sherman) Timberlake), who married, November 1, 1826. James Griggs' father was Thomas Griggs, born in October, 1746, and his mother was Elizabeth Sherlock, who died in Jefferson county, aged ninety-five years, and his grandmother was Frances Lee, of Virginia. This Thomas Griggs came to the Valley from Lancaster county,

Va., and had two brothers in the Revolutionary army. He married three times, the first wife being Sallie Kirk (one child); second wife, Mary Carter (four children, of whom were Thomas Griggs and three daughters); third wife, Massa McCormick (whose children were Dr. Lee Griggs and James Griggs, the father of Mrs. Thomas W. Timberlake). Mrs. Timberlake's grandmother was Esther Sherman, whose mother was Ann Chinn, whose father, Martin Sherman, married Esther Ball, a daughter of Joseph Ball, who had another daughter, Mary Ball, who married Augustine Washington, and was, of course, the mother of Gen. George Washington.

JAMES F. KERFOOT, farmer, P. O. Millwood. The Kerfoots are of Scotch-Irish origin. Three brothers came over from Ireland to America, and two of them settled in Frederick county, Va., on the Opequon, the third one going to Missouri. One of these brothers was the father of John Kerfoot and William G. Kerfoot. John Kerfoot, when a young man, purchased a large tract of land lying between White Post and the Shenandoah river, on which, in 1809, he built a fine, large brick house. So successful was he in business that he named his home "Providence," and at the homestead he raised a family of twelve children—six boys and six girls. All his sons settled around him, one being a practicing physician, and the others successful farmers and useful citizens. All were members of the Baptist Church, and previous to the late war were old line Whigs. The sons were John B., Daniel S., George L., William C., Franklin J. and James. The daughters were Catherine, wife of George Ball, of Fauquier county, Va.; Margaret, wife of Solomon Spears, of Bourbon county, Ky.; Sarah, wife of John Bonham, of Lafayette county, Mo.; Mary E., wife of Daniel W. Sowers, of Clarke county, Va.; Lucy wife of Baalis Glasscock, of Platte county, Mo.; Emily, wife of John Carr, of Fauquier county, Va.

The subject of this sketch was born September 2, 1832, and is the eldest of a family of ten children born to William C. and Eliza Ann (Sowers) Kerfoot. William C. died in May, 1880, aged seventy-five years, and his wife (Eliza) died in 1868, aged fifty-three years. Of the other sons John William died at fourteen years of age; Daniel was killed in the war in the Confederate army, aged twenty-three years; William Henry is living in Fauquier county, Va. James F. Kerfoot, our subject, was educated at Columbian College, Washington, D. C., graduating from that institution in 1852. He married Miss S. Olivia Duncan, daughter of E. G. Duncan, of Culpeper county, Va., a descendant of one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and has a family of four children: William D., Daniel H., J. Frank and Cora Lee, the latter being the wife of Homer Boughner, of Clarksburg, W. Va. Our subject, James F., entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the war, serving in Company C, Capt. William Nelson, of the famous "Stonewall Brigade," two years, and then got a trans-

fer to the Sixth Virginia Cavalry; was afterward detailed as a scout, with the rank of captain. Mr. Kerfoot and wife still occupy the old homestead, "Providence," on which is the old graveyard, where repose the remains of most of the Kerfoots and connections, including many grand and some great-grandchildren.

His cousins, William T. and Judson G., sons of George L. Kerfoot, live near the old home (Providence) of their grandfather, and worship at the same old church (Bethel), which he helped to constitute and which he attended all his life. Another cousin, Rev. Howard F. Kerfoot, son of Dr. Franklin J. Kerfoot, succeeded Dr. James Pettigrew Boyce, professor of the theological seminary, at Louisville, Ky. He was pastor for several years of the "Eutaw Place" Baptist Church in Baltimore, Md., and was called from there to the "Strong Place" Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and from there to the Louisville (Ky.) Seminary. Dr. Kerfoot has two brothers, John D. Kerfoot, a prominent lawyer in Dallas, Tex., and Henry Dodge Kerfoot, a practicing physician at Berryville, Va.

D. C. WESTENHAVER, attorney at law, Martinsburg, the subject of this sketch, was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., during the closing years of the late war, and, excepting short periods when attending school, has ever since resided within its limits. By his father's side he is, as would be implied from the name itself, descended from German stock. Early in this century his grandfather came from the Dutch settlements of Pennsylvania, and located in Hedgesville, a small village of Berkeley county. His mother, whose maiden name was Harriet P. Turner, came of a Virginia family, which had long been resident and native of this community. His father being a farmer by occupation, Mr. Westenhaver's boyhood and early youth were passed in the uneventful routine labor of farm life, with such variety as his attendance upon the country schools of the district and Martinsburg afforded. Having grown up and passed some time in teaching school and pursuing his studies, he commenced the study of law under the instruction of the Hon. W. H. H. Flick, who was then located at Martinsburg. A couple of years later he attended a term of the Georgetown Law School, from which he graduated in 1884 with the degree of Master of Laws. Being admitted to the bar of the District of Columbia, he commenced the practice of law at Martinsburg, W. Va., where he is still located and in active practice. Shortly after entering the profession, he formed a partnership with his former tutor, with whom he has been since associated. Upon the death of A. S. Hughes, in 1886, he was appointed by Senator C. J. Faulkner, then judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District of West Virginia, to fill an unexpired term of prosecuting attorney of his native county, and in the fall of the same year the Democratic Convention of the county placed him on its ticket as a candidate for the same office.

In the ensuing election this party was disastrously routed, and, though Mr. Westenhaver was beaten in common with the rest of the party nominees, his vote was the largest received by any individual on a lengthy ticket. Since then his attention has been closely confined to his chosen profession and the cultivation of his private studies. While possessing more of the tastes of a student than a politician, he has, nevertheless, frequently been called upon to take an active part in behalf of the democratic party, in whose doctrines he has always been a firm believer. In every campaign, since arriving at manhood, he has lent all the assistance in his power, both in committee work and as a public speaker.

At the beginning of 1889 Mr. Westenhaver, in connection with C. W. Boyer, purchased from W. B. Colston, the Martinsburg *Statesman*, a weekly Democratic newspaper published at Martinsburg, of which he has since been joint editor and proprietor. Under their control the paper has, by careful and enterprising management, grown in business and influence until it is unsurpassed by any journal in the eastern end of West Virginia. Mr. Westenhaver was married, in 1887, to Miss Mary C. Paull, of Martinsburg. The whole life of Mr. Westenhaver has been a continual and unaided struggle in the face of the most discouraging obstacles. Whatever he has accomplished is due solely to his own efforts. As a lawyer, he ranks high; as a scholar, he is a living proof of the truth of Emerson's remark, that poverty is the chief essential to make a scholar out of a student. Though possessing few early educational advantages, he manifested as a child the retentive memory, the love of learning, and the untiring pursuit of knowledge, which have ever since been his most noteworthy characteristics. In all of his classes he always stood at the head, and no prize was ever offered in any of them that he did not win. At the law school he won the scholarship prize of \$50, and the essay prize of \$25.

THE COLSTON FAMILY. The founder of the Colston family, one of the oldest in Virginia, was William Colston, who came over from Bristol, England, about the year 1632, and settled in the tide-water country of Virginia. One of his grandsons, Raleigh Traverse Colston, was clerk of Rapahannock county, which, at that time, comprised the whole of the Northern Neck of Virginia. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth Griffin, of Cherry Point, in Northumberland county, Va., and his second Mrs. Susannah Kenner, *nee* Opie, of Kennerly, in the same county. By his last marriage he had three sons: Raleigh, William and Samuel. After the death of their father and mother these three sons, aged respectively six, four and two years, were taken and cared for by their half brother, Mr. Rodham Kenner, who had succeeded to the family estate of Kennerly, in Northumberland county, Va. Samuel Colston, the younger brother, died of wounds received at the battle of White Plains, in the war of the Revolution.

William Colston married twice; first a Miss Carter, of Sabin Hall, Va., and second a Miss Armistead, and settled in Alexandria, Va. He left two sons, Armistead and William, who settled in Clarke county, Va., and from the former is descended Mr. John Colston, of Jefferson county, W. Va. Raleigh Colston, the elder brother, sold his patrimonial estate in order to raise money to equip a regiment for the Continental army, and expected to be made its colonel, but the government preferred to send him as its agent to the West India Islands to buy war supplies. There he remained a faithful agent of the provincial government during the war, and for several years thereafter he stayed on the island of Santa Cruz, engaging in mercantile pursuits, and laid the foundation of a large fortune. About the year 1785 Raleigh Colston returned to this country and married Miss Elizabeth Marshall, a sister of Chief Justice Marshall, in Richmond, Va. Soon after his marriage he moved to the valley of Virginia, settling first at Hill and Dale, Clarke county, but shortly after moving to Winchester, Va. About the year 1800 Raleigh Colston purchased from the heirs of Lord Fairfax, what was known as Maidstone Manor, in Berkeley county, Va., and settled on his newly acquired property, which he called Honeywood, from the number of honey locust trees found growing thereon. There he lived until death put an end to his earthly career in 1823, leaving a good name and a large landed estate as an inheritance to his widow and his seven children—four sons and three daughters. Mrs. Elizabeth Colston, the widow, died at Honeywood in 1843. Edward Colston, the eldest son, inherited the family estate of Honeywood, and settled there after his father's death, living there until his death, April 23, 1851. He was twice married, first to his cousin, Miss Jane Letitia Marshall, who lived only one year and died, leaving no children; second, Miss Sarah Jane Brockenbrough, daughter of Judge William Brockenbrough, of the court of appeals of Virginia. He served with distinction in the war of 1812, represented his district one term in the congress, and his county in the legislature on several occasions, and was universally esteemed as an upright Christian gentleman. He left a widow and seven children—three sons and four daughters—having lost one lovely daughter, Jane, while at school in Shepherdstown, Va., in 1846. Mrs. S. Jane Colston managed the Honeywood estate, with the assistance of her two eldest sons until the shock of war drove her from her beautiful home on the banks of the Potomac. Thomas Colston, the second son of Raleigh Colston, married Miss Elizabeth Fisher, of Richmond, Va., and settled in Loudoun county, Va. He left one son and three daughters. Raleigh Colston, son of Thomas, married Miss Gertrude Powell, of Middleburg, Loudoun Co., Va., and lived some years near Paris, Fauquier county, afterward removing to Albemarle county, Va., where he remained until after the late war, when he went to Richmond, and is now in the auditor's office of the state

of Virginia. Miss Nannie Fisher Colston married Mr. John B. Minor, professor of law at the University of Virginia. Miss Elizabeth Marshall Colston, daughter of Thomas, died at the age of sixteen, and Miss Susan Leigh Colston married Maj. Charles M. Blackford, of Lynchburg, Va. Raleigh T. Colston, the third son, went to Paris as a young man, to pursue the study of medicine, married there and remained abroad until the year 1850, when he returned to his native country, and lived on his patrimony in Fauquier and Clarke counties until the close of the late war. He died in New York City September 24, 1881, where his descendants are still living. John Colston died without having been married. Mary Colston married Mr. J. Hansen Thomas, a prominent lawyer of Frederick, Md., and died in 1844, leaving one son, Dr. J. Hansen Thomas, who married Miss Annie Gordon, a daughter of Mr. Basil Gordon, of Fredericksburg, Va., and settled in Baltimore, Md., where he died, leaving five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Douglas H. Thomas, is a prominent business man in Baltimore, and president of the Merchants National Bank. Susan Colston married Mr. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, and left two children, William and Mary Susan. The latter married the late Conway Robinson, one of America's most profound lawyers. Raleigh, the eldest son of Edward Colston, died December 23, 1863, of wounds received in battle during the late war, while gallantly leading the Second Virginia Infantry, of which regiment he was then colonel, having fought his way from the rank of captain. William, the second son, was a captain in the same regiment, having risen from the ranks, was twice severely wounded, but survived the war, and April 18, 1866, married Miss Marian Summers, a daughter of Dr. Reuben Summers, of Martinsburg, W. Va. Four daughters, Susan, Jane, Lizzie and Sophie, are the results of this marriage.

Capt. W. B. Colston has filled various positions in his county, and in 1886 was appointed by President Cleveland as postmaster of Martinsburg, W. Va., which office he filled to the entire satisfaction of the community until the expiration of his commission on March 1, 1890, when he had to give place to Mr. W. H. H. Flick, an appointee of President Harrison. The younger son, Edward, was only sixteen years old when the late war commenced, but in spite of his youth he enlisted in 1862, in the Second Virginia Cavalry, and served with marked gallantry until he lost his left arm at Appomattox, just three days before the surrender of Gen. Lee. He was left in the field hospital, captured by the Federal troops, and taken to Elmira prison, where he was held until some months after the cessation of hostilities. After the war he studied law under his uncle, Judge J. W. Brockenbrough, who was professor of that branch in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., where he graduated with distinction, and in 1870 went to Cincinnati, Ohio, to practice his profession, where he soon at-

tracted the attention of the leading lawyers of the Cincinnati bar, and is now engaged in an extensive and lucrative practice in that city, as a member of the firm of Harman, Colston, Goldsmith, Hoadley & Co. In 1875 he married his cousin, Miss Sally Stevenson, of Covington, Ky., a daughter of ex-Gov. John W. Stevenson. Elizabeth Marshall, the eldest daughter of Col. Edward Colston, was married in May, 1849, to Maj. R. A. Williams, who is now the commercial editor of the *Baltimore American*. They have two children living: Alfred and Rosalie. Mary White Colston married, October 4, 1854, Mr. William Leigh, who had been an officer of the United States navy, but resigned a short time prior to his marriage, and settled on the property inherited from his grandfather, Raleigh Colston, in Berkeley county. He died at Gale Hill in said county, in January, 1888, leaving a widow and six children, viz.: Benjamin Watkins, Edward Colston, Raleigh Thomas, William Robinson, Thomas Watkins and Elizabeth Keith Marshall. Annie Colston married Dr. T. A. Michie, of Charlottesville, Va., October, 1884, and has no children. Lucy Colston, the youngest daughter of Col. Edward Colston, was married in June, 1866, to Col. Bennett Taylor, of Albemarle county, Va., a great-grandson of Thomas Jefferson, and has six children: Patty Jefferson, Colston, Lewis Randolph, John, Edward Colston and Jane Brockenbrough. The Colston family seems to have been imbued with considerable military spirit, as the last three generations had some members who were zealous in war: Raleigh Colston, in the Revolutionary war; Edward Colston, in the war of 1812, and Raleigh William and Edward in the late war.

E. T. HANCOCK, deceased, was a son of George Hancock, and was born in Clarke county, Va., in 1804, the family originally coming from eastern Virginia. Our subject was reared in his native county, where he remained until twenty years of age, when his parents removed to Loudoun county, and there resided until E. T. was forty years of age. George W., father of our subject, was a prominent farmer, and a large slave-holder. He was joined in marriage to Emma Potts, of Loudoun county, and they became the parents of thirteen children—ten sons and three daughters. E. T. was wedded to Keziah, daughter of John K. Gaunt, she being but three years of age when her parents came from England to America. The result of this union was one son, Charles B., and a daughter, Mrs. Emma Shull. Mr. Hancock was a thorough-going public-spirited business man, and owned some 700 acres of land purchased in 1860. He was a grand-nephew of John Hancock, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; was a member of the Baptist Church, and a democrat in politics.

HENRY SHEPHERD, Shepherdstown, W. Va. This gentleman comes from a line of Shepherds, who were pioneers in the settlement and development of this section. From the frequent mention of the Shepherds in the main

historical part of this work, much can be gleaned of the early history of this enterprising and prominent family.

One of them, Thomas Shepherd, located here about 1733 or 1734, at a time when the entire region, from the Potomac river on the north, to the Augusta county line on the south, and from the Blue Ridge mountains eastward, was Spottsylvania county.

Capt. Abram Shepherd, a son of said Thomas, was a gallant soldier in the Continental army. He marched to Boston with the famous company of Hugh Stevenson, which started from Morgan Spring, near Sherherdstown, in 1775. He was in numerous battles, coming out unscathed. After Col. Rawlins and Maj. Otho Williams were wounded in the battle of King's Bridge, in November, 1776, he commanded the regiment of Maryland and Virginia Riflemen during the remainder of the engagement. He received a highly complimentary letter from Gen. Washington not long before the death of that illustrious patriot and leader. After the close of the Revolution he settled down upon the family estate, and became one of the active spirits in the organization of the municipal government of Shepherdstown.

Henry Shepherd, a son of said Abram and father of the subject of this sketch, spent his lifetime upon the family estate, devoting his attention almost exclusively to agricultural pursuits. While not inclined to public life, he was always recognized as one of the prominent citizens of the community, and his home as a model of that of the *ante bellum* Virginia gentleman.

Mr. Henry Shepherd, the subject of this sketch, was born at the old family homestead—his father's residence. He was educated at St. James College, Washington county, Md. At the age of about seventeen years he went to New Orleans where he began his business life in the employ of his eminently successful and distinguished uncle, R. D. Shepherd, with whom he remained a number of years, finally succeeding him. About the year 1878, retiring largely from active engagements in New Orleans, he removed to "Wild Goose Farm," in Jefferson county, W. Va., where he still resides, and which now includes and combines the adjoining Shepherd homestead of his father, with the original Wild Goose farm of his said uncle, the late R. D. Shepherd.

This magnificent estate, of which he is now sole owner and proprietor, justly deserves more than a passing notice. It rather resembles a beautiful European villa than the plain and perhaps rugged country residence the name imparts.

It is situated four miles north of Shepherdstown, and consists of about 1,000 acres of rolling and naturally fertile limestone land, still further enriched by advanced methods of cultivation. The mansion—building and

furniture, in style and arrangement, a model of taste and completeness—is located on an eminence overlooking the Potomac river and adjacent country, so that the scenery therefrom in almost any direction is truly picturesque. The lawns, gardens, grove and lake, with shrubbery and flowers, afford all that generous nature aided by culture and labor can add to beautify and adorn. The tasty cottages, homes of workmen, dotting the surrounding slopes of the farm, the mammoth barns and out-buildings, the herds, stock and implements, in fact the whole equipment and premises generally are in entire keeping with the mansion itself, and unmistakably display that thoroughness of system and order in every detail—a marked characteristic of the proprietor—which justifies being said of it, what a visit and inspection will verify, that it can rarely be equaled and nowhere be surpassed.

A handsome shell avenue, shaded and gracefully arched by intertwining boughs, leads down the slope from the mansion to the public county road, which intersects the farm, and connects it with Shepherdstown. This road Mr. Shepherd some years ago, at considerable cost, graded and greatly improved, since which it has been known as the "Shepherd Grade."

But the crowning act of his munificence, and that which will long continue as a monument thereto, is the magnificent macadam roadway, which he has during the past year had built on said grade, solely at his own expense, and which for solidity of structure, method of finish and completeness in all its accompaniments, now affords the most attractive driveway from his farm to town, to be found in this state or section of the country.

Mr. Henry Shepherd is a gentleman of culture and refinement, of large business experience, of strong will-power and of indomitable energy. He is literally the architect of his own fortune. Left comparatively poor at the close of the late war between the states, he has since by his push, sagacity and admirable management, thoroughly recuperated his fortunes and attained such a position, financially, as to assure him of independence and comfort for the remainder of life.

A business incident, an outgrowth of his reduced condition during the war, is indicative of the man. Although his embarrassment then was wholly caused by that of others—due to the waste and ruin of property common to southern gentlemen during that period—yet afterward by his own efforts again accumulating means, and without realizing anything whatever from those who were still largely indebted to him, and although his own obligations were absolutely barred, yet he voluntarily, and at a cost of many thousand dollars, paid and settled to the entire satisfaction of all his creditors.

Of late years Mr. Shepherd has devoted most of his time to the management and improvement of his fine estate, but has also given considerable at-

tention and substantial aid to various local and public enterprises, and is recognized in the community in which he lives as a most generous and public-spirited citizen. He is kind to the poor and liberal in his benefactions. He is now in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

Mr. Shepherd, a pronounced churchman, is a member of the Episcopal Church, with which his ancestry and family have always been identified, his great-grandfather, Thomas Shepherd, having erected the first Episcopal Church in Shepherdstown.

Mr. Henry Shepherd married Miss Azemia McLean, daughter of Mr. William J. McLean, a prominent and successful merchant of New Orleans. Mrs. Shepherd is a highly cultured and accomplished lady, of social disposition, attractive person and pleasing manner.

Four children, all sons, have been born to them: Rezin D., Henry, William J. and Augustus M., of whom the two latter are still at college. The two former having completed their course, R. D., the eldest, selected the stage as a profession, and Henry, Jr., the second son, who has just reached his majority, is associated with his father in the management of the farm.

EDWARD C. JOLLIFFE, farmer, Clear Brook, a grandson of John Jolliffe, a large land owner and farmer, who was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and was taken sick in the service, came home and died before the close of the war, leaving two boys: John and William. The latter, the father of our subject, was born and lived on the farm known as Clear Brook (this name being taken from a small stream that ran through it), a part of which, with the house in which he was born and where he now resides, belonged to his father's estate of over 1,000 acres which was divided among his nine children, viz.: Meredith H., Lavina (married Samuel Hopkins, of Baltimore, who was a brother of Johns Hopkins), William, John, Selina, Amos, James, Edward C. and Harriet (who married James E. Tyson, of Baltimore). His father died August 2, 1836. His mother was Frances Helm, a daughter of Col. Meredith Helm, born at what is known as Belleville farm in Frederick county, Va. Our subject was born November 29, 1824, and educated at Alexandria High School and Benjamin Hollowell's school. He married Virginia Page in 1858, a daughter of Dr. Thomas Swan Page, of Berkeley county, a son of Ann Lee Page, who was a sister of "Light Horse" Harry Lee, of Revolutionary fame, also an aunt of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Mr. Jolliffe's wife was born in October, 1839. The following children were born to them: Thomas Swan Page, Harriet Tyson, Thomas Swan Page (two of the same name), Lilly Tyson, Arundel Hopkins, Frances Helm. Three are dead: Thomas Swan Page, Harriet Tyson and Arundel Hopkins. The new extension of the Cumberland Valley Railroad completed in 1889, adopted Clear Brook as the name

of their station at this point, in honor of the old estate. Mr. Jolliffe is a member of the Society of Friends, and a democrat in politics.

MRS. M. CATHERINE WRIGHT, widow, farming, is a daughter of Col. Robert and Julia A. Baker. She was born in 1836 in Winchester and educated there. In 1837 she came with her parents to her present residence. Her farm, adjoining that of Elwin S. Baker, has been in her family since early in the present century. Part of the house on it is considerably over a hundred years old. Her father died in 1871 and her mother in 1885. In 1858 she married Gen. Robert L. Wright, of Loudoun county, Va., who was of Scotch descent and born in 1813. Her children by this marriage are Robert B., who married Mary, daughter of Casper Shunk, and granddaughter of ex-Gov. Shunk, of Pennsylvania (Robert is a farmer in Loudoun county, Va.), J. Carter, married Helen Barnewall, of Alabama, living with Mrs. Wright; Arthur S. and Julia B. Gen. Wright was elected to the house of delegates of Virginia, and served one term. He was in command of the Sixth Brigade Virginia State Militia until the breaking out of the Civil war, but did not serve in the war owing to ill health. He was a successful man and occupied mostly in agricultural pursuits. His death occurred in 1865. Mrs. Wright's father was also elected to and served in the Virginia state legislature in 1839. He was president of the Farmers Bank of Winchester, for a number of years previous to the Civil war.

THOMAS WALTER HARRISON was born in the town of Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va., August 5, 1856. The family of Harrisons is one of the most widely known families in Virginia. Three brothers originally came from England; one settled on James river, and became the head of the well-known branch of Harrisons, known as the Brandon Harrisons, from which stock the present President of the United States is sprung, and is too well known to be the subject of this brief sketch. Another brother finally located in Kentucky, and has been the ancestor of many who have played prominent parts in the history of the country. The third brother was the ancestor of the family of Harrisons, who live in Loudoun county, in and near Leesburg. It is to this branch of the Virginia Harrisons, that the subject of this sketch belongs. The Loudoun Harrisons have been prominent for many years in the social, professional and political history of Loudoun county and of the state. Burr W. Harrison and John Janney were familiar names in the stirring times and scenes immediately preceding the war. John Janney being the president of the convention of secession. Matthew Harrison was the son of Burr W. Harrison, and the father of Thomas W. Harrison. He was the foremost attorney at the Leesburg bar, and died in 1875, while a member of the house of delegates of the Virginia legislature. Thomas Walter Harrison, after preparation at the Leesburg Academy under successive teachers, and at the Middleburg school under

Virginus Dubney, Esq., and at the Hanover Academy under Hilary P. Jones, Esq., in his nineteenth year entered as a student the University of Virginia. He was a student at this institution for four years, and during a portion of this time edited the University Magazine. He graduated in the academic course with the degree of M. A., and in the law course with the degree of B. L. In September, 1879, he commenced the practice of the law. In 1883 he became associated with R. E. Byrd, Esq., in the practice of the law, and also as owners and editors of the Winchester Times, but in a few years thereafter, Mr. Harrison parted with his interest in said paper. In the fall of 1887 Mr. Harrison was elected to the state senate as the representative of the counties of Frederick, Clarke, Warren, and the city of Winchester, which position he at this writing holds.

THE RUSSELL FAMILY. The progenitor of this family was an Englishman who moved from England to Holland in 1688. His son, Richard Russell, in 1732, in company with many others, left Holland in the vessel "City of London," and came to America, and with some others of his company purchased eight square leagues of land from the Indians in the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania. He had seven sons and one daughter, and of these sons, John settled in New York, Richard was killed by the Indians, Isaac remained on the home farm, Matthew settled in western Pennsylvania, Samuel in New Jersey, and James Russell and David Russell came to Winchester, Va. David married Hannah Greenway, daughter of William Greenway, of Greenway manor, Va., who came to this country with Thomas, Lord Fairfax of Greenway court. Of this marriage were born: Jesse D., who removed to Missouri in 1811; Hettie and Elizabeth, who each died in childhood; John, who moved to St. Louis, Mo., in 1814, and returned to Winchester and died there in 1832; Isaac, born in 1795, served in the volunteer service of the United States army in the war of 1812-14, and then became a merchant in Winchester, Va., in which business he was engaged until his death, February 15, 1857. Isaac married Matilda Perry, daughter of Alexander Perry, of Alexandria, Va., she died in 1822. He married, January 12, 1837, Eliza A. Baker, of Hardy county, W. Va., whose ancestors were French Huguenots, who left France on account of the religious persecutions in that country in the sixteenth century. Of this marriage were born: Matilda M. Russell, who resides in Winchester, Va.; James B. Russell, who at the age of sixteen became deputy sheriff of Frederick county (entered the Confederate army as a private in Company H, Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, and served on the staffs of Gens. Ramseur, Pegram and James A. Walker, and was paroled while aid-de-camp to the latter at Appomattox Court House, Va., April 9, 1865; at the close of the war he engaged in merchandising in Winchester, became president of the Union Bank of Winchester, president of the Mutual Build-

ing Association and of the Citizens' Building Association, and director in the Cumberland Valley Railroad, and Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and retired from mercantile life in 1889); Isaac W. Russell, who entered the Confederate army at the age of sixteen, was detailed in the medical department, Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and was paroled at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865 (at the close of the war he engaged in mercantile life, and became a partner of his brother, James B. Russell, in the firm of James B. Russell & Bro., and is now the head of the firm of J. B. Russell & Bro., in Winchester, Va.); Mary C. Russell, who married M. H. G. Willis, cashier of the Union Bank of Winchester, and resides in Winchester; Lucy W. Russell, who resides in Winchester.

William G. Russell, son of David, was born in 1800, and married Sarah Catherine Wolfe, daughter of Dr. Thomas Wolfe, of Winchester. He was for many years treasurer of the city of Winchester, and engaged in merchandising with his brother, Isaac Russell, under the firm name of I. & W. G. Russell. He is now (1890) the oldest citizen of Winchester. Of this marriage were born: Mary E. (who married Capt. Bruce Gibson), David S. Russell (who graduated in the Medical College of Winchester in 1860 and entered the Confederate army as assistant surgeon, now resides in Farmville, Va.), Sidney W. Russell (who married Upton L. Dorsey, of Maryland), William G. Russell (who is a traveling salesman), Edwin L. Russell (who for some years was cashier of the Union Bank of Winchester, married in and removed to Maryland, where he engaged in farming), and Harriet T. Russell (who resides in Winchester).

HENRY S. SLAGLE, president of the Shenandoah National Bank, Winchester, Va. During the year 1808 Joseph Slagle emigrated to Virginia and settled in Winchester, where for thirty years he was a merchant. He was a valiant soldier in a company of riflemen, commanded by Capt. Roberts, in the war of 1812-14, and at its close he was married in York county, Penn., to Margaret Spangler, whose father was surveyor-general and state treasurer of Pennsylvania. Born of that union were six children, of whom Henry S. Slagle is the only one now living. His early life was spent in this county, and his energies were directed to the business of merchandising. For fifteen years Mr. Slagle was a member of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Association, and in 1888 was elected president of the Shenandoah Valley National Bank, successor to William H. Baker. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

DOUGLAS-FULLER FAMILY. One of the early settlers of Jefferson county, Va., was William Douglas, a son of John Douglas, of Wilmington, Del. William Douglas owned large tracts of land in the county named, which have long since been subdivided, and passed out of the family. William Douglas was a descendant of Baron Douglas, of Douglas, hereditary sheriff

of Forfarshire, Scotland. His grandfather and uncle having first gone to France, from thence emigrated to Wilmington, Del., at that day a great point for foreigners. William Douglas married a lady of French-Huguenot descent, and raised a large family, having lived to a good old age, being ninety-five years old. His father was ninety-seven at the time of his death. A large family was the result of this marriage: Dr. John Douglas, of Cincinnati; William Douglas, of St. Louis, and Judge Isaac Richardson Douglas, of Mordington, near Charlestown, Jefferson Co., Va. (now W. Va.). Also, among his descendants are the Burnetts, of San Francisco and Ohio; the Merriweathers, of Louisville, Ky.; Richard Rutherford Douglas, of Kentucky, who married into the Breckinridge family; and many other well-known families are numbered among his grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Judge Isaac Richardson Douglas, the distinguished son of William Douglas, built the Mordington house, and named it in honor of the home of his Scotch grandfather, near Wilmington, Del. Judge Douglas was a brilliant lawyer, an elegant and accomplished old Virginia gentleman, and a worthy descendant of that illustrious historic family, whose name he bore, and whose origin is so remote that it is lost in the mists of the past. Judge Douglas left a large family, of whom only a few are living: Dr. William Ancrum Douglas, a physician of great eminence in San Francisco; Walter Cazenove Douglas, of Boston; Mrs. Judge White, of St. Louis; Mrs. William McPherson Fuller, of Winchester, and Archibald Murray Douglas, of West Virginia.

COL. WILLIAM R. DENNY, one of the active, enterprising men of Winchester, was born in Newtown, Va., February 4, 1823. He was a merchant and merchant tailor in the earlier years of his business career, which was terminated in 1862. In 1867 he became one of the company of Mark Twain's "Innocents Abroad." After an extended tour East, with that noted writer, Col. Denny, in 1870, in company with Gov. Holliday, Henry Kinzel, Charles L. Crum and Dr. Love, established the Winchester paper mills. He also secured the charter for the Union Bank, Winchester, and was active in the establishment and one of the first directors of the Winchester Gas Company. Col. Denny has always been public-spirited, and, in addition to many buildings erected and other improvements made by him in Winchester, he carried to completion the erection of the Confederate Cemetery. The unknown 829 bodies that lie there, were gathered together under his direction and deposited in that beautiful spot. Col. Denny was also the leading spirit that carried into execution the erection of the large and costly monument that stands on these grounds. Col. Denny was married October 9, 1851, to Miss Margaret A. Collins, sister of the Rev. John A. Collins, the noted pulpit orator of the Methodist Church. His son, the Rev. Collins

Denny, now chaplain of the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, by appointment of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, traveled with Bishop Wilson in his tour around the world. One daughter, Mary Brown, married Harvey J. Campbell, of St. Joseph, Mo.; the other, Maggie Virginia, is the wife of the Rev. D. M. James, of New Haven, Conn. The youngest son, John H. Denny, is a merchant in San Marcos, Texas. Col. Denny was superintendent of the Sabbath-school in his church for thirty years in Winchester. He was for many years director of the Winchester & Potomac Railroad, and subsequently elected president of the same road.

NATHANIEL BURWELL, P. O. Millwood. The first of the Burwell family, says Bishop Meade, that settled in Virginia, was Maj. Lewis Burwell of Carter's Creek, Gloucester Co., Va. He married a Miss Higgins, and had two sons: Nathaniel and Lewis. Nathaniel married a daughter of Robert Carter, known as "King" Carter, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. The daughter, Elizabeth, married a Nelson. President of the King's Council. His sons were Lewis and Carter Burwell. The latter married Lucy, daughter of John Grimes; their son was the father of Nathaniel Burwell, who settled in Frederick county, and built Carter Hall, near Millwood.

Nathaniel, son of William Nelson and Mary Brooke Burwell, was born in 1819 at "Glenowen," near Carter Hall. This grand old mansion was built by his grandfather, Nathaniel Burwell, and would have been inherited by his father but for his death. It passed to G. H. Burwell, next in age. His grandfather, Nathaniel Burwell, was born at Carter's Grove near Williamsburg, Va., along the James River, but subsequently moved to Frederick county, now Clarke, and built the above mentioned hall, where he resided until his decease. William N., father of Nathaniel, was also born at this place. He married Mary Brooke, a niece of Col. and Chief Justice Marshall, of Kentucky, and their children were Nathaniel, Lucy (wife of John Jolliffe), Eliza (wife of David H. McGuire), Anne (wife of Philip Pendleton Cook). Nathaniel B. was married December 8, 1842, to Miss Page, daughter of Dr. Page, and they have been blessed with twelve children: Robert, who at the age of nineteen years was a lieutenant of artillery under Gen. Stuart, C. S. A., and wounded at Brandy Station, died at Staunton, one month afterward. George H., who also enlisted in Stuart's Cavalry Division, at the age of fourteen years, was promoted to a lieutenantcy at the age of sixteen, and after the war went to Mexico and joined Maximilian's force, as captain of artillery, being killed while acting as colonel, at the age of nineteen years; Philip joined the Confederate army at the age of sixteen years. He is a graduate of the Baltimore Medical College, and is practicing his profession at Millwood; John is a prominent

physician in Washington, D. C., having graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; William, also a graduate of Jefferson, is practicing in Parkersburg, W. Va.; Thomas H., now owner of the old homestead, Carter Hall, is engaged in farming; Susan, twice married, first to Maj. Henry, a graduate of West Point, and second to Archibald Cary Randolph, M. D., both deceased; Mary W. and Evelyn C. The first of the Carter family named in this sketch settled in Upper Norfolk, and was a member of the grand assembly of the colony of Virginia in 1649 and 1654, from Lancaster county. Robert Carter, or "King" Carter, as he was called, was a son of John Carter by his third wife, Sarah Ludlow. "King" Carter's daughter, Elizabeth, was twice married, first to Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, and next to Dr. George Nicholas, of Williamsburg. His daughter, Judith, married the first Mann Page, of Gloucester, and his daughter Anne, married Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, Va.

Although Robert Carter had large possessions when he died, and was called "King" Carter, he is said to have been a very kind-hearted and benevolent man. His will, a copy of which is in the possession of one of his descendants in Clarke, shows that he owned 300,000 acres of land and 1,100 slaves. He built a fine Episcopal Church for the convenience of his family and servants, one-fourth of which was reserved for the latter. It is impossible in this sketch to trace the different branches of the Burwell and Carter families, but frequent mention of those most prominent in the history of Virginia will be found in the main historic portion of this work.

MATTHEW W. JONES, P. O. Berryville. Matthew Harrison Jones moved from near Shepherdstown (now West Virginia) to Clarke county, Va., in the year 1837, and settled on a farm which he bought near Wadesville, in said county. He there lived until his death, which occurred in 1859. He was a life-long democrat. He was honored and respected by all who knew him, for his sterling worth and integrity. He raised a family of four daughters and five sons: John, Thomas, Leonard, Harrison and Matthew Williamson. John went to California in 1849, and was soon lost to the rest of the family. Leonard proved to be a good business man, and was for many years surveyor of his county (Clarke, Va.). He died comparatively young, in 1871, and left a snug little farm near Berryville to his only now living child, Stuart Lee Jones. Harrison was of a wild disposition, and after involving his brothers, Leonard and Thomas, in financial trouble, went to Missouri.

Matthew Williamson, the youngest son, served over three years in the Confederate army, during which time he was severely wounded in the arm, but did not lose the use of it. Soon after the war he married, and now lives with his wife and five children on his little farm near Old Chapel,

Clarke Co., Va. Thomas, the second son, married a Miss Mary Jane Huyett, and after living around on several rented farms, in Clarke county, he bought a farm near Ripon, Jefferson county, then Virginia. He went there with three children, Osborne A., Harriet R. and Charles Thomas, and while there he had two sons added to his family, Matthew Williamson and Doras Huyett. He soon sold the above-mentioned farm, and moved back to Clarke county, and located on a farm which he bought, and which was situated about three miles north of Berryville. After coming back to Clarke county, another child, Ella Agnes, was born. Thomas Jones was a man liked by all who knew him. He was a staunch democrat, and, while he would never own a slave, though often begged by several colored people to buy them when sold, he was a secessionist of the strongest type. He furnished two sons to the Confederate army, and often said he wished he had 100 to furnish. Of a very limited education himself, he had judgment enough to see the advantage of a good education. His earnest prayers were that his children should become Christians, and his constant endeavor was to give them as good an education as possible. He was born in 1817, and died in 1879, aged sixty-two years, an elder in the Presbyterian Church in Berryville. In mentioning his death the *Clarke Courier* said of him: "An honest man, the noblest work of God."

His oldest son, Osborne Allen Jones, when eighteen years old, joined the Confederate army in 1861 just before it evacuated Harper's Ferry. He served in the Stonewall brigade from the first Bull Run until the surrender at Appomattox. His comrades in arms say there was not a better soldier in the army. Maj. S. J. C. Moore, who was his captain for about two years, says: "Though delicate in health Osborne Jones was always to the front when danger was ahead." He was the only one of the seventy-five or eighty men in the company (Company I, Second Virginia Volunteers), who left Harper's Ferry in 1861, who was at the surrender at Appomattox April 9, 1865. Delicate at all times, he was more so after the war, and in 1879 he was called to his long home in the thirty-ninth year of his age, leaving a widow and two children. Harriet R., married a Confederate soldier, George M. Britton, and they now live in Berryville, Va., with their only child, a grown son, French M. Britton. Charles Thomas, the second son, while a boy not yet eighteen years old, rode a horse bare-back from home, near Berryville, Va., to Harrisonburg, to join the Confederate army. He there found Capt. John R. Nunn who sent him with a note to Gen. Imboden. The General furnished him with a saddle. In about ten days he received a wound in battle, "The Wilderness," which disabled him and compelled him to walk on crutches for two or three years. He is now a prosperous farmer, living with his wife and four children on a part of the old homestead. He is supervisor of his district, Long Marsh. Matthew

W., the third son and the humble writer of this sketch, in 1867 with the aid of his father borrowed money enough to keep him at Hampden Sidney College for three years, from which college he graduated in 1870, being then twenty-one years old. After leaving college he taught school for twelve years, ten of them as principal of the Berryville high school. His health failing, he quit school-teaching, and rode as collector of taxes, from 1883 to 1887, for Ammi Moore, the county treasurer. In the spring of 1887 he was elected county treasurer, which office he now holds. Doras H., the fourth son, lives with his wife (he has no children) on a snug little farm in Long Marsh district, Clarke Co., Va., and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him. Ella A., the second daughter and youngest child, lives in Berryville, Va., with her husband, Isaac Bowman, a tin and stove merchant. It will be seen from the following record, copied from an old Bible which belonged to the father of Matthew Harrison Jones, the first party mentioned in the above sketch, that the original name of this family was Harrison. The record was written by the owner of the Bible, who came to America from England when about seventeen years old, and reads as follows:

BIRTHS.

"Thomas Harrison, my grandfather, in Yorkshire, England, Anno Domini, 1677.

"Thomas Harrison, my father, in Yorkshire, England, Anno Domini, 1728.

"Thomas Harrison, myself, in London in the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, July the third, Anno Domini 1752."

And then follows his own record of his own marriage in these words, to wit: "Thomas Jones alias Harrison, of the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, London, to Mary Newell of Washington county, Md., married by George Mitchel of Sharpsburg, of said county and state, January the fourth, 1781."

While he always wrote his own name as "Thos. Jones alias Harrison," he wrote the names of all of his ten children with Harrison as the middle name, and hence the name of his descendants has been nothing more than common Jones. In the absence of any reason known to me why he should thus change his name and that of his descendants from historic Harrison to common Jones, I have fancied that he was a descendant of the Col. Thomas Harrison of Yorkshire, who, by order of Cromwell, in 1649, executed Charles I., and that he, my great grandfather, in coming to this section of America, Virginia, where the execution of Charles was very heartily condemned, changed his name to avoid the stigma. One can see at a glance that the Col. Thomas Harrison, of Yorkshire, who executed Charles in 1649, could have been the father or grandfather of the Thomas Harrison mentioned in this sketch as being born in Yorkshire, England, Anno Domini, 1677.

REV. JULIAN BROADDUS, Berryville. The Broaddus family in America, though numerous in the south and west, have all descended from Edward Broaddus, who emigrated from an Anglo-Saxon colony in Wales, and settled on Gwyn's Island at the mouth of the Piankitank river, Virginia, early in the eighteenth century. Most of them have been farmers, though some have been physicians and lawyers. The family is distinguished for the number of Baptist ministers—some of them eminent—it has furnished. The first of the family to move to the Shenandoah Valley was Maj. William Broaddus, an officer in the Revolutionary war. For a long time he was in charge of the United States armory and arsenal at Harper's Ferry. He was highly esteemed in all the community, and left behind him a reputation for unsullied integrity and honor. His only surviving child, Miss Lavinia, lives in Charlestown. Gen. Jeff Thomson of Confederate fame was his grandson.

Rev. William F. Broaddus, D. D., was born in Rappahannock county, Va., in 1801, and died in Fredericksburg, Va., in 1876. He became a Baptist preacher while quite young, and for a number of years was pastor of Bethel Church in Clarke county. He was a preacher of great popular power, skillful in argument, clear in statement, overwhelming in passionate exhortation and overflowing in kindly humor, which in private brightened every circle. One of his grand-daughters, Mrs. John Chamberlain, lives near Berryville. The Rev. Andrew Broaddus, brother of Dr. William F., preached for a short time in Luray, removed to the west, but returned to Luray, where, after years of successful and highly appreciated service he fell asleep in death. His son, the Hon. Andrew Broaddus of Luray, has represented his county in the legislature, and is now and has been for years clerk of the county and circuit courts of Page county. In 1884 the Rev. Julian Broaddus, of Caroline county, Va., became pastor of the Berryville Baptist Church, where he still lives. Since his pastorate the congregation have built a large and handsome church edifice, and is in a united and harmonious state. He is president of the Shenandoah Baptist Association, and as oldest pastor in that body is greatly beloved and honored. In 1862 he married Miss Hallie L. Terrell of Caroline county, Va., who for twenty-eight years was the endeared companion, the wise counselor, and the strong supporter of her husband. She died April 10, 1890, ripe for the garner of God. He has six sons, viz.: Alfred, living in Essex county, Va.; Julian G., succeeding well in business in Philadelphia; Andrew, Carlyle, Luther and Howard, at home. Two daughters, Florence and Hallie J., make his home happy by their loving ministrations.

THE REV. P. P. PHILLIPS, Berryville, was born in Washington, D. C. He graduated from the Columbian University of that city, in 1875, and from the theological seminary near Alexandria, Va., in 1878; was ordained deacon on June 20, 1878, by Rt. Rev. Wm. Pinkney, D. D. in the Church

of All Faith Parish, in St. Mary's county, Md.; ordained priest in St. Michael's Church, Trenton, N. J., by Rt. Rev. John Scarborough, D. D., in June, 1879, and entered upon the rectorship of Grace Church, Berryville, Va., in September, 1879.

THE MOORE FAMILY. Harry Moore, the ancestor of one branch of the Moore family came to America from England in the colonial days, and settled in Prince George county, Md., on the opposite bank of the Potomac, and a few miles from Alexandria. His son, Cleon Moore, moved to Alexandria some years before the year 1776. There is good reason to believe that he had other children but no information can be obtained in regard to them. Cleon Moore left two sons, Thomas and Alexander Moore, the first-named of whom was a captain in the continental army and was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in 1781. The other son, Alexander, or Sandy, as he was familiarly called, held the office of register of wills in Alexandria for a number of years. He was a gentleman of fine social qualities, and a good musician; and was a frequent and welcome guest at Mount Vernon, the home of Gen. Washington. The above named Thomas Moore left four sons and two daughters:

Thomas Alexander Moore, who was born in 1803, was a lawyer, and removed to Charlestown, Jefferson county, soon after he was admitted to the bar in 1824. In 1830 he became deputy clerk of the Jefferson county court, and in 1840, upon the death of the clerk, he was appointed to succeed him, and continued in the office by successive elections until his death in 1889. He left four sons and the descendants of a deceased daughter surviving him. His sons are Samuel J. C. Moore, an attorney in Berryville, Va.; Cleon Moore, an attorney at Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W. Va.; Berkeley W. Moore, an attorney at Coal Valley, Fayette Co., W. Va., and the Rev. J. Henry Moore, of Berryville, Va., a minister of the Presbyterian Church. His deceased daughter left two children, Ellen Campbell and William P. Campbell, the former living and the latter dead, leaving an infant child.

Albert B. Moore, second son of Thomas Moore, was for a number of years clerk of the county court of Smyth county, Va., and afterward clerk of the court of Guadalupe county, Tex. He died a number of years ago, leaving no son but a large family of daughters.

Edwin Ward Moore was first lieutenant in the United States navy, which office he resigned to accept the command-in-chief of the navy of Texas in the year 1838 or 1839. He distinguished himself in several engagements with the Mexican fleet, in which the latter was beaten and almost entirely destroyed. When Texas was admitted into the Union he retired from service and died childless in 1865.

James W. Moore removed to Texas in 1839; was mayor of Galves-

ton in 1861, and upon the permanent occupation of that city by the Union forces, entered the Confederate army as a brigadier-general, and rendered service west of the Mississippi during the war. He died soon after from disease, the result of exposure in the field, leaving several children, who are in Texas.

Ann Moore died many years ago young and unmarried.

Ellen Moore married Dr. Addison H. Saunders, of Prince William county, Va., and died in 1857 or 1858, leaving two sons who have since died and four daughters who are still living. Alexander or "Sandy" Moore, son of Cleon Moore, died many years ago. His children who survived him were: Jane Moore, who married Mr. Coyle of Washington City, and died leaving three sons and a daughter who are still living, and a son, Cottenger Moore, who died some years ago unmarried.

A. MOORE, JR., attorney at law, Berryville, was born in Clarke county, Va., May 30, 1846; was pupil of the Rev. William Johnston at the Berryville Academy until at the age of fifteen years he enlisted in the army of Northern Virginia. After the close of the war he taught school several years, then took the law course at the University of Virginia, and in 1870 was licensed to practice in the county and circuit courts of Clarke county. In 1880 he became president of the bank of Clarke county; in 1889 was chosen to represent the counties of Clarke and Warren in the house of delegates.

Mr. Moore married in 1873 Miss Cornelia Daniel Ellet, daughter of Charles Ellet, Jr., of the city of Philadelphia, a distinguished civil engineer. In 1878, his first wife having died, he married Miss Annie B. Cabell, daughter of William D. Cabell, of Norwood, Va.

His paternal ancestors came to Virginia from South Carolina some years before the Revolutionary war, and settled in Westmoreland county. His mother was the daughter of Dr. William Brewer of Montgomery county, Md.

DANIEL C. SNYDER, farmer, P. O. Berryville, Va., was born May 2, 1830, near Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., the second son of David H. and Sarah Ann (Boley) Snyder. Daniel C. and three brothers were the only issue of his parents' marriage. His grandfather was Daniel Snyder, and grandmother Mary (Hight) Snyder, both of Jefferson county, W. Va. His maternal grandfather was John Boley. He married Rachel A. Louthan, daughter of John and Lydia Louthan, of Clarke county, June 5, 1856. The issue of this marriage was nine children—four daughters and five sons.

Daniel C. Snyder was the founder of the *Berryville Gazette*, the first newspaper published in Clarke county. He enlisted as a private in Company C, Eleventh Regiment Virginia Confederate Cavalry, Rosser's brigade, and was paroled at Appomattox Court House at the time of Gen. Lee's surrender.

David H. Snyder, the only living brother of Daniel C., lives, also, in Clarke county, and owns the desirable estate of the late Gen. T. T. Fauntleroy, U. S. A. In 1855 he was appointed acting midshipman in the United States navy by Hon. William Cumbback, from the Fourth Congressional District of Indiana. Later, and for twenty-five years, he was an official of the Adams Express Company, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married, in 1885, Miss Maria G. McClure, of Harford county, Md.

LaRUE FAMILY. The earliest record of the LaRue family now in the memory of the present generation of them is that two brothers came from France during the time of the attempted eradication of the Huguenots (they being of Protestant inclinations). The two settled in New Jersey, where three children, Abraham, Jacob and Isaac, were born. The former two moved to Kentucky, where the present county (La Rue) was formed. Isaac was born in Hunterdon county, N. J., in 1712, and lived in that state until the year 1743, when he moved to Orange county, Va., having ten children, as follows (two of whom, Jacob and Jabez, settled in Clarke county): Samuel, Elizabeth, Jacob, John, Sarah, Isaac, Rebecca, James, Jabez and Mary. Jabez married Frances Collins, who died without issue in 1823. James LaRue was born in Frederick county, Va., October 4, 1762, and married Clary Billups, of Richmond, born June 30, 1766. James LaRue died October 6, 1809. Clary, his wife, died in her eightieth year. October 29, 1845, leaving the following children: Samuel, John Billups, Phebe and Clarissa.

Samuel LaRue was born in 1787, married Margaret Castleman in 1811, by whom he had seven children: James William, Alfred Lawrence Pike, Massie, John David, Frances, Robert Andrew Jackson and Phebe. His second wife was Juliet Carter Collins, daughter of Elder Christopher Collins, born June 17, 1783. By the second marriage he had one son, Christopher. Samuel LaRue died May 10, 1850; his widow December 5, 1874, after reaching the advanced age of ninety-one years. Clarissa LaRue married Jacob Vanmeter, by whom she had one child, James LaRue Evans Vanmeter, and died in March, 1857. Phebe LaRue married James Grant-ham, by whom she had six children: John, Ann Louisa, Caroline, Samuel LaRue, Cornelia and Katherine.

John Billups LaRue was born September 12, 1792, married June 15, 1828, Frances H. Majors, by whom he had three children: William Augustus Majors, John James and Eliza Columbia. Frances Majors died August 21, 1836. His second wife was Katherine E. Buck, of Front Royal, whom he married January 31, 1843. He died May 9, 1875. His widow died in June, 1882.

James William LaRue, eldest child of Samuel LaRue, was born March 11, 1812, married, in 1841, Matilda Bell, youngest daughter of Col. James

Bell, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who in June, 1864, married John T. Arnette, of Baltimore, and had two children: Archie R., born March 2, 1866, and Powell, born January 15, 1871. James W. LaRue is now the only male descendant of the LaRue family bearing that name, living in Clarke county. Alfred L. P. LaRue was born July 17, 1813, and February 20, 1861, married S. V. Dixon, of Calvert county, Md. He died September 23, 1877. Massie died in her ninth year in 1823. John David married Maria, daughter of Joel Osborne, died in December, 1863, leaving three children: Annie, Samuel and Oscar. Frances, born in 1821, married Richard Timberlake, and with three children, Mary, Margaret and Fannie, is now living in Charlestown, W. Va. R. A. Jackson married Harriet M. Bebee, and died in September, 1863, leaving two children, Gilbert and Fannie. Phebe married John W. Grantham, is still living and has four children: Rose, Joseph, Lillie and Edith May. Christopher, born in 1828, married John David La Rue's widow in June, 1868. Both are still living but without children.

John B. LaRue's children.—William Augustus Majors, born February 2, 1831, married Cornelia Grantham, April, 1863, and they have four children: Eliza Frances, Ditt, Bunt and Warren. John James, born August 26, 1835, married Katherine Grantham December 20, 1863; they have four children: Francis Corbin, Irene, James Edgar and Mamie. Eliza Columbia was born November 17, 1833, died January 1, 1862.

Phebe Grantham's children.—John James Grantham married Mary Bowen in 1863. Ann Louisa married J. W. Luke. Caroline married George Shirley. Katherine, born October 8, 1838, married John James LaRue. Samuel LaRue died in February, 1861. Cornelia married William Augustus LaRue.

James LaRue Evans Vanmeter, son of Clarissa Vanmeter, married Bettie Keyser in 1854.

COL. R. P. CHEW, Charlestown, was one of the distinguished soldiers of the late war. He was born April 9, 1843, in Loudoun county, Va., and came with his father to Jefferson County in 1848. In 1859 he became a cadet at the Military Institute, Lexington, Va., completing his course in 1861, and was immediately appointed as drill master, having the rank of lieutenant. In the following September, he, in company with Milton Rouse, raised a company for active service, of which he was made captain. This company was attached to Ashby's brigade, and remained there until the death of that gallant leader, June 6, 1862. In 1863 Stuart's Horse Artillery Battalion was organized, then commanded by Maj. H. C. Beckhan, the batteries consisting of Chew's, Breatbed's, McGregor's, Hart's and Morman's. In 1864 Maj. Beckhan was transferred to the west, and Capt. Chew was promoted to the command of the horse artillery, with the rank of major, commanding under Stuart as chief. In the fall of 1864 a reorganization

ensued, making five battalions, of two batteries each, each battery having four guns, making in all forty pieces of artillery. He was then assigned to Gen. Hampton, chief of cavalry, and served from that time until the close of the war as chief of horse artillery, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Col. Chew had one of the best disciplined regiments in the service. It consisted of 1,200 men in round numbers, who were conspicuous for their efficiency and courage. After the war Col. Chew retired to the farm, but his prominence as a man soon brought him before the people, and in 1833 he was elected to the state legislature, was re-elected in 1835, and again in 1837. On the 5th of August, 1871, he was married to Miss Louisa F. Washington, a descendant of one of the brothers of George Washington. She was the daughter of John A. Washington, of Mt. Vernon, Va.

GRIGGS-TIMBERLAKE. Thomas Griggs, son of Lee and Elizabeth (Skerlock) Griggs, and grandson of ——— Griggs and Frances Lee, his wife, was born in Lancaster county, Va., October 11, 1746. He emigrated to the Lower Shenandoah Valley about 1770, and located within eight miles west of Charlestown, Frederick county, now Jefferson, engaging in agriculture, and by his activity, force of talent, and the influence of upright principle, won for himself confidence, respect, wealth and honor. He married three times: first to Judith Kirk, had one daughter who died unmarried; the second time, October 8, 1772, to Aley Carter, born June 26, 1753, a daughter of Thomas and Ann Carter, and who bore him four children; Ann, married Samuel Harris, and died in Hagerstown, June 16, 1844, in her seventieth year; Elizabeth, married Fielding Calmes, moved to Kentucky, died at her residence in Clarke county, in January, 1847, aged seventy years; Mary, married Harfield Timberlake, who, with two brothers, came to the Valley from the county of New Kent, in 1795 (he died in 1828 at his residence, "Shenstone," where his widow also died, September, 1845, in her sixty-seventh year); Thomas, born in 1780, married Charlotte Hubbard, of Williamsburg, Va., and had three children (he died in September, 1860, a lawyer pre-eminent for his commanding intellect and purity of character, commonwealth's attorney, soldier of the war of 1812, member of the Virginia legislature, member of the Virginia convention of 1829-30, 1850-51, and thirty-six years president of the Valley Bank of Virginia at Charlestown. His widowed daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bowyer) Lackland and her two sisters survived him). Thomas Griggs, Sr., married, the third time, Massa McCormick, grand-daughter of Dr. John McCormick, who, about the year 1750, came from the North of Ireland and settled in the now county of Jefferson, had three children. He was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church for more than half a century, lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years, died at his residence, "Happy Retreat," in February, 1839, venerated and beloved by all, especially by his numerous posterity.

James, second son of Thomas Griggs, Sr., was born in January, 1789, married Frances Harfield Timberlake (niece of Harfield Timberlake, his brother-in-law); his daughter married Thomas W. Timberlake, of "Sherwood," Warren Co., Va. James Griggs resided with his father, aiding him in agricultural pursuits, and directing his numerous slaves. He was a most estimable man, and enjoyed in a high degree the esteem, confidence and love of a large circle of relatives and friends. His home was the abode of a liberal hospitality, extended alike to stranger and friend. It was the home of the clergy, where they always received a cordial welcome to his hospitable board and cheerful fireside. Most of his life he was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Smithfield, of which he was also a ruling elder, and to the doctrines of which he was sincerely and intelligently attached. He died in November, 1853, at "Happy Retreat." A sister died in early life. Lee Griggs (third son) was born in April, 1790, was a pupil of and boarded in the family of Rev. Moses Hoge, in Shepherdstown. He attended Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), studied medicine in Charlestown with Dr. S. J. Cramer (a graduate of the University of Edinburgh), graduated M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1815, located at Charlestown, and was intimately associated, both socially and professionally, with his instructor and friend, Dr. Cramer, during a practice of sixteen years. He died in his forty-second year. "As a physician he held a distinguished rank, as a citizen excelled by none, as a friend, husband and father, he was unsurpassed in all those qualities which intertwine themselves with the fibers of the heart. As a magistrate he was intelligent and able, always tempering justice with mercy." He married Eliza M. Frame, daughter of Joseph and Anne (Keightley) Frame. They came from the North of Ireland in 1796. Their eldest daughter, Anne Frame, married the Rev. Robert Taylor Berry, of the Presbyterian Church. Their youngest daughter, Eliza Lee, became the second wife of Ambrose Cramer Timberlake, son of Harfield and Mary (Griggs) Timberlake.

James Lee Griggs (son of Dr. Lee Griggs) having lost his father when three years of age, the care of himself and sisters devolved upon his widowed mother, but she, with the Christian's faith, patience and hope, assumed and faithfully discharged the duties of her new and trying position. Much of his boyhood was spent in the home of his grandfather and uncle, James Griggs, where, under the best tutor they could procure, he received his elementary education. His classical education was obtained at the academy in Charlestown. On coming to manhood, he took possession of and resided upon land bequeathed to him by his grandfather. He was a soldier in the late war, joining the army on the day of the first battle of Manassas, and continuing to the surrender at Appomattox, discharging

faithfully, cheerfully and unwaveringly his duties. He belonged to the company, noted as the "Clark Cavalry" of the Sixth Virginia Regiment, and in the latter part of the service was severely wounded, the ball which could not be extracted he carried through the remainder of his life. He died July 25, 1885. Tenderly is his memory cherished by kindred and friends.

Many of the descendants of Thomas Griggs, Sr., were soldiers in the late war (in the Confederate states service), and many laid down their lives in the noble cause of defending their homes and country; among the number: Lieut.-Col. Frank Lackland, in September, 1861; Lawrence Lee Griggs Berry, killed, September 21, 1861; Thomas W. Timberlake, died September 20, 1864; Samuel Harris, Harris Towner and Francis Harris Abbot.

The family of Harfield and Mary (Griggs) Timberlake resided in the Lower Shenandoah Valley, and for forty-five years near the home of their ancestor, Thomas Griggs. The sons were men possessing, in a marked degree, the noble traits which belonged to both branches of their family, of sound judgment, uniformity of purpose, and straightforward integrity. They were prosperous and successful in business, acting with prudence and fairness, and without being oppressive or too exacting in the collection of dues. Thomas Lee died in October, 1840. Ambrose Cramer died June 23, 1874. Richard, one of the jurors in the trial of John Brown, died in April, 1888. He had two sons in the late war; the elder, Thomas W. Timberlake, was a member of the gallant "Clark Cavalry" (Company D), Sixth Virginia Regiment. He died in Woodstock, September 20, 1864, from a wound received on the 19th of September, 1864, in an engagement near Winchester, between the Confederates, under Gen. Early, and the enemy, under Gen. Sheridan, another of Virginia's brave and true sons, in the flower of his age, laid upon the altar of his country.

The younger son, James Harfield Timberlake, together with Charles James Berry, and Lawrence Lee Griggs Berry, sons of Rev. Robert Taylor Berry, youths of only sixteen when they enlisted in Company G, Second Virginia Infantry, were with Gen. Johnston when he faced and maneuvered against Gen. Patterson at Bunker Hill, and under his standards they made the forced march when that general, eluding his enemy in the Valley, hastened through Ashby's Gap to Piedmont Station, in order to join Gen. Beauregard at Manassas on July 20th, and in the severe and bloody strife of the next day (the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861,) James H. Timberlake was slightly wounded in the neck. (The Berry brothers, more fortunate than many of their comrades, passed unhurt through the ordeal of the 21st). He, with the younger Berry, continued in the service until the surrender of Gen. Lee, and during the war were gallant members, first of "Bott's Greys," Stonewall Brigade, and then of Rosser's Cavalry. At the Battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, their brigade was hotly engaged

and victorious; Charles J. Berry was wounded badly in the leg. In peace they were esteemed for their virtues, as in war they were admired for their heroic conduct. James H. Timberlake died October 2, 1878. Charles J. Berry died April 23, 1889.

KENNERLY FAMILY. J. McK. Kennerly, farmer, White Post, was born March 23, 1826, at Greenway Court, Clarke Co., Va. He was educated at Dickinson College, Penn. After his collegiate course he was engaged in farming, until the outbreak of the war, in 1861, when he promptly entered the Confederate service, selecting the cavalry as his branch of the army, and volunteering as a private in Company D, of the regiment mostly raised in his section. He afterward rose to the rank of captain in his regiment, but, in consequence of a wound received at Stone creek, near James river, was incapacitated for service, and was with his command but little thereafter. He was wounded twice in the same battle, something that very rarely occurs. September 7, 1854, he was married to Josephine A., daughter of James Beale, of Fauquier county, Va., and has had four children born to him: Anna May, wife of J. H. Skinker, of Roanoke, Va.; Nellie Cook, Martha Mason and Thomas M. At the close of hostilities Capt. Kennerly returned to farming. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia, is a vestryman of the Episcopal Church, and a democrat.

W. C. Kennerly, farmer, White Post, was born at Greenway Court. October 15, 1824, and was educated at Dickinson College, Penn., graduating from that institution in 1842. In 1846 he was married to Margaret F. Withers, a daughter of James Withers, of Fauquier county, Va., and settled upon his portion of the Greenway estate, where he still resides. He has had five children born to him: James Francis, Annie C., Fanny, Minette and Edgar, the latter dying in Texas in 1882, aged twenty-eight years.

Mr. Kennerly entered the Confederate service, in 1861, as lieutenant of cavalry. During the past five years he has been engaged in breeding high class sporting dogs, and his kennel is famous far and wide for its full-blooded stock, a pair of his pure-blood setters having taken the prize over all English competitors in England. Mr. Kennerly is a well-known writer on field sports (*nom de plume*, "Old Dominion"), and is recognized as high authority on all matters thereunto appertaining. The sales of his kennels, Old Dominion and Piedmont, during the year 1889, exceeded \$3,000. The family are Episcopalians, and he is a member of old Greenway Court Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons.

Rev. Thomas Kennerly was born in Augusta county, Va., about 1790, and married Annie Carnegie, only child of William and Elizabeth Carnegie, probably from Scotland, who were employed as steward and stewardess for Lord Fairfax. She fell heir to a fine estate, which descended to the family. Rev. Thomas Kennerly had born to him three sons and three daughters:

William Carnegie, born October 15, 1824; Joseph McK., as stated above; Caleb Burwell Roan, born in 1828, and died off the coast of California in 1861, of brain fever, whilst returning from a Government surveying expedition, he being surgeon and naturalist of the party; Sarah Wrenshaw was the eldest, and married E. W. Massey, of Rappahannock county, both dying in 1874, leaving eight children, of whom five are living: Mary Elizabeth, Annie C., Louisa V., Fannie A. and Caleb G. For historical sketch of Greenway Court and surroundings, see the chapter on Lord Fairfax, Greenway, and other portions of this work.

DR. E. D. CHERRY is a native of South Carolina, and was educated in Charleston, that state, and New York City. He graduated from the University of New York in 1844, and began the practice of medicine at Pendleton, S. C., and after that went to sea. After returning he served as surgeon in the Confederate army for four years. He then moved to the West, and in 1865 returned and began practicing in this county. He was married to Miss Edmonia Shull, of this county, and is well-known throughout this section, as his practice is very extensive. He resides on the old homestead, near Middletown.

I. S. TANNER, of Shepherdstown, W. Va., was born in Washington county, Md. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and after the close of the war he settled in Frederick county, Md.

At about the age of fourteen he came to Shepherdstown and commenced the study of medicine under Dr. R. Parran, and also under the direction of Dr. Charles McGill, of Hagerstown, and graduated from the University of New York in 1845; also from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1847. When the war between the North and South commenced, he was practicing in Shepherdstown, but he enlisted as a private in Capt. William A. Morgan's company, and was shortly promoted to a lieutenantcy, and served in J. E. B. Stewart's cavalry. At the first battle of Manassas he acted as one of the aids to Gen. Stewart, but the night after the battle he was placed in charge of the Field Hospital at the Pringle House, where about 1,000 brave Confederate soldiers, too severely wounded to bear transportation, were to be operated on and provided for. Here he remained in charge about three weeks, or until all the wounded were able to be removed to the general hospitals in the rear. From that time he acted as medical officer, and in November, 1862, was commissioned as surgeon in the regular Confederate army and assigned to duty in the field with William Kirkland's Twenty-first North Carolina Regiment. In the spring of 1863 he was promoted to the rank of brigade surgeon, and afterward, by order of Gen. Lee, was promoted to the position of chief surgeon of division, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. R. E. Hake, at the request of that brave and able division commander.

Dr. Tanner served in the field during the entire war, was at the battles of the first and second Manassas, at Richmond, Cold Harbor, Harper's Ferry, Fredericksburg, the Wilderness, Antietam, Gettysburg, and at the first and second attacks on Fort Fisher, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. After four years of incessant labor and hard duty on the field, he returned to his home in Shepherdstown, only to find a faithful and devoted wife and loving mother weeping over the empty chairs of the elder daughter and an only son, only one child being left. The Springdale stock farm, one mile south of Shepherdstown, so flourishing before the war, was now almost a common—fences gone, cattle and horses gone, and negroes liberated.

After a few years of hard labor, energy and skillful management, things began to recuperate, and now his Springdale farm is again stocked with short-horns and thoroughbreds. Since the war Dr. Tanner has served two sessions in the legislature of his state, and was appointed a member of the Ninth International Medical Congress. He married Miss Elizabeth Johnson, of Harper's Ferry. Their only surviving child, Imogen, is the wife of Prof. G. W. Banks, of the Shepherdstown Graded School.

MISS SARAH E. CARTER. The father of this lady, Joseph Chambers Carter, a descendant of one of William Penn's party, was born in Frederick county, Va., about three miles west of Winchester, near the Round Hill. He married Elizabeth Lupton, daughter of John and Ann Lupton, from Bucks county, Penn. Her father died in 1855 at the age of seventy-five years, and her mother in 1853, at the age of seventy-three years. To them were born four children: Lydia Ann, Sarah Elizabeth, Mary Margaret (who died in infancy) and Joshua Lupton (who died in October, 1887, at the age of sixty-four years). The father of Miss Carter was the son of Samuel and Ann Carter, *nee* Chambers, of Frederick county, and whilst her maternal grandfather was a native of Bucks county, Penn., his wife was the daughter of Lewis and Lydia Neill, *nee* Hollingsworth, and born in this county. While not an active member, the sympathies of Miss Carter are with the Society of Friends.

WILLIAM RIELY, associate editor and business manager of the Winchester *Times*. His father was Addison Briscoe Riely, a dry goods merchant of Baltimore, one of the firm of Riely & Pendleton, and his mother was Ann R. Rea. Both parents were natives of Winchester, Va. The grandfather of Col. Riely on the paternal side was James Riely, a native of Maryland, and a dry goods merchant of Winchester, whose wife was Miss Chapalier, of St. Mary's county, Md. On the maternal side, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Samuel Rea, born in County Down, Ireland, who was a merchant of Winchester, and whose wife was Miss Agnes Irwin, also of Winchester. Col. William Riely was born in Baltimore and married a daughter of the late Col. William H. Bizzell, a Red River cotton

planter of Southwest Arkansas, and one daughter, Lillian Irwin Riely has blessed this union. Col. Riely was in business in Baltimore, but removed to Winchester in 1865. He has been associate editor and business manager of the *Times* since 1884.

F. A. GRAICHEN, manufacturer, Winchester, Va. As the name indicates, this family is of old German lineage, and our subject was born in Altenburg, Germany, in 1827. He is the first son of John A. Graichen and Caroline (Lange) Graichen, and was the oldest of nine children. His father was a manufacturer of fine leather.

Our subject, Mr. F. A. Graichen, came to this country in 1848, and resided in Baltimore, Md., where he remained four years; was married in 1852, to Miss Ernestine Schrader, and the following year, 1853, located in Winchester, Va., and immediately established the Graichen Glove Factory, which has grown with the passing years, having an uninterrupted career of thirty-seven years, and the good that Winchester derives from this single enterprise is shown in the fact that it gives employment in all its departments to from 250 to 300 persons. His first wife dying, Mr. Graichen was married, in 1868, to Catherine Klees, of Baltimore, daughter of the late Henry Klees. The second wife dying, Mr. Graichen, in 1885, was married again, the lady being Miss Elizabeth Dieffenderfer, of Winchester, Va., daughter of the late George B. Dieffenderfer, one of the oldest citizens of the place. He, Mr. Graichen, became the father of six children: Rev. J. George Graichen, a Lutheran minister; William C. and Charles F., by the first marriage; Annie E., Carrie D. and Frederick A., by his second marriage. From 1886 to 1888 Mr. Graichen was mayor of Winchester, and is an ex-member of the city council and a member of the board of public school trustees; also a member of the Lutheran Church, of which he is a deacon. William C., his son, is associated with his father in the glove manufacturing business, and was married in 1883, to Laura V. Forney, daughter of the late Samuel Forney. For several terms he has been elected to the city council; a member and deacon of the Lutheran Church, and received his education at Roanoke College, Salem, Va. By way of conclusion, we can say that Mr. Graichen and his son William C., have shown a degree of business sagacity, backed by unflinching pluck, that not only gives to Winchester one of the largest and most completely equipped establishments of its kind in the United States; but theirs has been among the first of southern enterprises to demonstrate that it can manufacture goods in its line that are unsurpassed by any made.

CAPT. GEORGE W. KURTZ, Winchester. Here is a Virginian of straight descent for 150 years, whose grandfather was one of the famous "Dutch Mess," who marched from Winchester under the gallant Morgan to the siege of Quebec in 1775, where, after the historic hand-to-hand conflict, in

which the enemy's advance batteries were taken, the heroic detachment was overwhelmed, captured and consigned to a British prison. Later the old veteran under the same brave leader shared on many a hard-fought battle field in the feats which made the Virginians famous in the Revolution. His remains lie here in the same inclosure within pistol-shot of his intrepid commander, and, like his, unhonored by sculptured stone, to the shame of the majority which claims a monopoly of the patriotism of the country. Capt. Kurtz's father, the late Isaac Kurtz, was born in Winchester within a few months of 100 years ago, and here fifty years later Capt. Kurtz himself first saw the light. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker with the late James Stackhouse, and had just attained the age of manhood, when on April 18, 1861, he fell in at the sound of the assembly with the "Morgan Continental Guards," a company whose gallant services during the terrible four years which ensued reflect honor upon Virginia manhood, and will ever be remembered with pride. He was detailed as sergeant at headquarters with Gen. Carson, who organized the militia of the Valley at the inception of the war, and remained in the same capacity with Gen. Jackson, when he took command at Harper's Ferry, and who expressed regret on parting with him on the urgent request of his captain, the lamented Avis. We need not follow him through the war—that is a dead issue—but he came out at its close captain of his company, and without a dollar in his pocket or even a change of clothing. He gathered a few tools and materials and began a small cabinet-making business in the shops of the late John Kerr; stuck to it with the same unfaltering courage and tenacity with which he had clung to the waning fortunes of the Confederacy, and after a number of years of hard struggling began to get his head above water. Then he rented the handsome and commodious building on the corner of Market and Water streets, which he now owns, and opened on a rather more pretentious scale, still working at the bench and actually building the hearse which was indispensable for his undertaking business; and a very creditable job it was too, although it has long since been discarded for two of the finest and most expensive description. In this part of his business, he has been particularly successful, and his services are frequently demanded in quite distant localities, his considerate and delicate management in such times of domestic bereavement having given him a wide reputation. In embalming, too, he is very skillful.

Then he bought the property and added to it as his business increased until he has not a foot of vacant ground. Here with a corps of skillful workmen he conducts the furniture and undertaking business on a scale fully up to the development of the modern trade, and out of a full stock of every description of furniture, from a kitchen chair to the most expensive parlor set, the most exacting customer has no difficulty in being suited; but if he

should happen to want something out of the prevailing style, or to suit a particular room or corner of his dwelling, he has but to give his order, and the workmen are at hand to turn it out at a moment's warning, complete and perfect to the minutest detail. While he has pursued the even tenor of his way, asking nothing but a chance to work for his living, and giving value for every dollar he ever received, his fellow-citizens have recognized his worth, and it is a cold year for democrats indeed, when he is not, without solicitation on his part, honored with a seat in the governing body of our city. Here then is a man whose enterprise, honesty and industry entitle him to the highest respect in any community where these qualities are honored, and that is what he enjoys right here at home.—*Winchester News*, October 29, 1889.

THE SMITHS OF "SHOOTERS HILL" claim descent from the "Honorable Thomas Smith," who was prominent in the early colonial history of Virginia. The tradition running through the numerous branches of the family is, that correspondence and documentary evidence existed among the family records, which not only established this fact, but also close intimacy and even kinship between him and the celebrated John Smith. The destruction by fire of the family records early in this century, and the burning of the clerk's office of Gloucester county, many years before that, with its records, embarrass the present generation in establishing the foregoing facts by documentary proof. The fact, however, that the coat of arms of Capt. John Smith—three Turks' heads—has been adopted by every branch of the family, and that *fac similes* of the watch seal which Capt. John Smith wore, are to be found in the possession of members of the family, which descended to them generations ago, would go very far to show that there must be close relationship existing. The old Shooters Hill Bible records the marriage of John Smith, of Purton (his Gloucester estate), to Mary Warner, of Warner Hall, in 1680. This John Smith was the grandfather of Gen. Smith, of Hackwood Park. An original document, containing a survey of land for an ancestor of same name back of this time, bearing date 1643, is in possession of a member of the family. This traces Virginia ancestry very near to the lifetime of "Pocahontas John."

The Jaquelin line of ancestry of Gen. Smith is thoroughly defined. Mrs. Susan Dabney Smedes, in her book on certain old Virginia families, which Mr. Gladstone has commended so highly, says: "Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown, was the son of John Jacquelin and Elizabeth Braddock, of Kent, in England. He was descended from the noble family of La Roche Jaquelin, in France. The family were Protestants; and fled from La Vendée, in France, to England, during the reign of that bloodthirsty tyrant, Charles IX., a short time previous to the massacre of St. Bartholomew. They were eminently wealthy, and were fortunate enough to convert a large portion

of their wealth into gold and silver, which they transported in safety to England. The grandson of John Smith, of Purton, John Smith, of Shooters Hill (father of Gen. Smith, of Hackwood Park), married, in 1737, Mary Jaquelin, one of the three beautiful daughters of Edward Jaquelin. The ceremony was performed at Jamestown, by the Rev. William Dawson."

John Ambler, of Jamestown, the ancestor of this numerous and prominent family in Virginia, married another daughter of Edward Jaquelin, and one of their daughters became the wife of Chief Justice Marshall. Bishop Meade, in his book on "The Old Churches and Families in Virginia," says: "The old church at Jamestown is no longer to be seen, except the base of its ruined tower. A few tombstones, with the names of Amblers and Jaquelins, the chief owners of the island for a long time; and the Lees of Green Spring, a few miles from Jamestown, still mark the spot where so many were interred during the earlier years of the colony. Some of the sacred vessels are yet to be seen, either in private hands or in public temples of religion. The third and last of the pieces of church furniture which is now in use in one of our congregations, is a silver vase, a font for baptism, which was presented to the Jamestown Church in 1733 by Martha Jaquelin, widow of Edward Jaquelin, and their son Edward. In the year 1785 when the act of assembly ordered the sale of church property, it reserved that which was passed by right of private donation." Under this provision it reverted to the family, and through Mrs. Chief Justice Marshall was presented to the Episcopal Monumental Church, Richmond, Va., where it is now used as the baptismal font. This church is built on the spot where the Richmond Theatre stood when it was burned in 1811, destroying the lives of the governor of the state and many other prominent and useful citizens, and was erected as a memorial to them.

From the foregoing, it will not cause surprise to hear Mrs. Smede say in her book: "Through the Smiths and Jaquelins my father was related to the Washingtons, Marshalls, Amblers, Joneses, Pages, Carys, Macons, Carringtons and many other Virginia families." This is not strange. The same extensive and interwoven relationship is the history of all the old families in the state.

GEN. JOHN SMITH, of Hackwood Park, Frederick Co., Va., was born at Shooters Hill, the family seat, Middlesex county, Va., in the year 1747. He was a son of John Smith, a large land owner of that county, and Mary Jaquelin, daughter of Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown, Va., a descendant of the prominent Huguenot family of that name. Gen. Smith settled in Frederick county in 1772. His reason for selecting a location in the vicinity of Winchester was because it was one of the few spots in the valley of Virginia where virgin forests were to be found. Elsewhere, including what is now Clarke county and other rich agricultural sections in the Valley,

the forests had disappeared by the torch of the Indian, who continually burned them, in the interest of the chase. This information is doubtless startling to those now living in these localities amidst forests that would seem to be primeval. Gen. Smith soon became one of the leading citizens of his section. When the Revolutionary war began he held the positions under the colonial government of King's justice and county lieutenant. The latter office gave him supreme military command of the militia in Frederick county, which at that time embraced a very large extent of territory. In February, 1776, several months before the Declaration of Independence, he resigned these positions to participate actively in the war for independence. He was immediately intrusted by the "Council of Safety of Virginia" with the same military authority which he had held under the crown. When the new state government was organized, he was commissioned a colonel, and afterward rose to the rank of brigadier and major-general. His military supervision extended throughout that section of the state embracing the Valley, and he had charge of many prisoners of war, including the Hessians captured at Trenton. At the close of the war Gen. Smith was chosen to represent his county in the Legislature for many years, and he also represented the Winchester district in congress for eighteen years, embracing the period of the last war with Great Britain. Gen. Smith was tall, of commanding and striking personal appearance; and his amiable and sympathetic nature secured him great esteem and popularity. He died in 1837 in his ninetieth year, and is buried in the family lot at Hackwood Park. Gen. Smith married Miss Anna Bull, daughter of John Bull, of the vicinity of Norristown, Penn., who being forced to leave his home because of his active devotion to the "rebel" cause, removed with his effects to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, where he acquired considerable landed estate, deeds of conveyance to which bearing his name represent some of the most valuable properties in Jefferson and Berkeley counties. His daughter, Mrs. Smith, was highly cultivated and intellectual, and possessed those strong womanly traits of character calculated to make heroic and useful lives in troublous times, as her own proved to be. Hackwood Park was the hospitable rendezvous for not a few of the patriot statesmen and generals of that period, and if what is left of the olden time could speak, many thrilling pages might be written of conferences held, plans laid, and events foreshadowed within the walls and amidst surroundings which by the besom of the late conflict became the mournful wreck and *debris* of a reckless and ruthless vandalism. The correspondence of Gen. Smith embraced letters from the president of the continental congress, Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Harrison, Wythe, Henry, etc., and many of the prominent generals, including Wood, Stephens, Charles Lee, Gates and Dark. The peculiar chirography and original orthography of the

latter made his letters not only very expressive, but very interesting, on account of their quaint and bold English.

Mr. Edward Jaquelin Smith, of Winchester, the father of Mr. Jaquelin Smith and Dr. Philip Smith, of Clarke county, and of Mrs. John Bruce, of Winchester, was his brother. Matthew Smith, the young lieutenant of Lee's legion, who, history says, at the battle of Germantown, volunteered, at the call of Gen. Washington, to carry the flag of truce to the enemy at Chew's house, and was killed under the eye of his general, was a younger brother. Col. Augustine C. Smith and Col. J. B. D. Smith, the former of whom represented his district in the senate, and the latter his county in the house of delegates for a number of years, were his sons. Peyton Smith, who, fresh from William and Mary with its highest honors, was killed in the famous duel at Shepherdstown, Va., was his eldest son. Mrs. Davison, mother of Hon. John Smith Davison, of Warren county, and of Mrs. Isaac F. Hite, of Frederick county, and of Edward J. and Drs. William and Alexander Davison, who emigrated to and became prominent citizens of Missouri, was his daughter. Mrs. Mills, the wife of Robert Mills, the architect of the Washington monument and most of the prominent public buildings at Washington, one of whose daughters married the distinguished scholar and diplomatist, Alexander Dimitry, of Louisiana, and Mrs. James R. Daniel, of Jacksonville, Fla., the mother of the prominent Daniel family of that state, were also his daughters. Dr. John Augustine Smith, the president of William and Mary College, and afterward the president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, was his nephew, as was also Dr. Augustine J. Smith, of West Grove, near Alexandria, Va., whose descendants, besides those of his own name who became prominent at the bar, in the navy and in commerce, represent numerous well-known families in the state, including the Turners and Masons, of King George county, and the Morgans, of Falling Spring, Jefferson Co., W. Va., through the marriage of his daughters. This nephew was Gen. Smith's ward and lived with his uncle at Hackwood Park, as also did his sister, Mary Jaquelin, who married Mr. Vowell, of Alexandria, and was the mother of Mrs. Francis L. Smith and Mrs. Edward Daingerfield, of that city. Of the grandchildren bearing his name, only three are living: Dr. Charles Magill Smith, a prominent physician of St. Mary's parish, La.; Augustine Jaquelin Smith, of Washington city, late president of the Maryland Agricultural College, and A. Magill Smith, the principal of the Episcopal Female Institute, Winchester, Va., sons of Col. Augustine C. Smith.

COL. AUGUSTINE C. SMITH, of Winchester, Va., was a son of Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood Park, Frederick Co., Va., where he was born in 1789. He was educated at William and Mary College, receiving the highest honors of that institution. He selected law as his profession, and was in

successful practice when the war of 1812 with Great Britain began. Upon its declaration by the United States, he volunteered his services, and was commissioned a major, and assigned to the Thirty-first Regiment of Infantry. During the war he rose to the rank of colonel. When Gen. Ross, the English commander, threatened the capital, he obtained leave of absence from his regiment, than stationed at Norfolk, and sought in person, of President Madison, participation in the impending conflict. He was ordered to report to Gen. Winder commanding the American troops, and was assigned to duty in his staff by that officer just as the battle of Bladensburg was opening. He had his horse shot under him in that engagement. At the conclusion of the war he was retained in the regular service and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the Twelfth Regiment of Infantry. Being a man of scholarly tastes and strong domestic sympathies, army life became very irksome to him, and after a few years' service, he resigned his commission and resumed the practice of his profession at Winchester. He enjoyed a state reputation as a vigorous writer upon the leading public questions of the day. He was called by his fellow-citizens to represent the Winchester district in the senate of Virginia, and came within a few votes of being elected to congress over Hon. Edward Lucas, of Jefferson county, carrying his own county, Frederick, by a large majority. The annals of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia during this period, between 1820 and 1830, will show that he was a prominent participant in its councils in connection with most important events in its history. Issues upon questions of discipline touching matters of local interest caused him, together with a number of others, in obedience to conscientious convictions of duty, to disconnect himself with this denomination, and he joined the Episcopal Church, but his affection for the Presbyterian Church never wavered up to the time of his death, and he was a frequent attendant at its services. The Rev. Dr. Atkinson, the minister in charge of the Winchester congregation at the time of his death, was one of his most intimate friends, and participated in his funeral services. Public and private interests, attention to which involved both mental and physical strain, proved too much for a not very vigorous constitution, already enfeebled by malaria contracted in the army, and he was forced to abandon his profession temporarily. He was prevailed upon to take charge of the Winchester Academy, and brought that institution to a high standard of educational excellence. A change of climate being recommended for his health, in 1836 he accepted the charge of the Female Seminary at Columbia, S. C. He resigned this position and returned to Winchester in 1840. He died in 1843. He was prosecuting attorney for the corporation of Winchester at the time of his death. He married Elizabeth Daingerfield, the eldest daughter of Col. Charles Magill, a leading lawyer of Winchester, and fifteen children blessed this union. Four died in infancy;

eleven grew to adult age, all of whom but the eldest son married and raised families. His sons were Drs. John Augustine and Charles Magill Smith, who became prominent physicians in Louisiana; Augustine J. Smith, late president of the Maryland Agricultural College, and A. Magill Smith, the principal of the Episcopal Female Institute at Winchester, Va. The daughters now living are Mrs. C. B. Hite, of Belle Grove, Frederick Co., Va.; Mrs. L. E. Swartzwelder, of Winchester; Mrs. John Marshall, of Edgeworth, Fauquier Co., Va.; Mrs. William A. Morgan, of Falling Spring, Jefferson Co., W. Va., and Mrs. G. W. Jackson, of Waco, Texas.

PROF. A. MAGILL SMITH, principal of the Episcopal Female Institute, Winchester, was born in Winchester, Va., in 1834, and is the son of Col. Augustine C. Smith, who was also a native of that vicinity. Prof. Smith's grandfather was Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood Park, Frederick Co., Va., a prominent figure of colonial times, the owner of a large estate, and for eighteen years a representative of his district in congress. Augustine C. Smith was a colonel in the war of 1812, a lawyer of prominence at the Winchester bar and represented his district in the senate of Virginia.

Our subject spent his early days in Winchester, and was educated at the University of Virginia, where he graduated, taking the degree of A. M. His father was a graduate of William and Mary College of Virginia. Prof. Smith spent sixteen years as principal of the Shenandoah Valley Academy, and to him can be attributed the growth and building up of that school. He is now in charge of the Episcopal Female Institute of Winchester, and has been for the past three years. He is a member of the Episcopal Church. As a scholar and educator, no one in the State possesses a wider reputation than Prof. Smith. His pupils have ranked among the best prepared students at the colleges and universities of the country, and a number of them are to be found among the prominent men of the land. When immediately after the war the public school system of the state was being instituted, Prof. Smith was requested by the authorities in Frederick county to organize their school system. And, although his own private school demanded laborious attention, he yielded to earnest solicitation, and organized the public-school system of his county, retaining its supervision until it was well established and could be transferred to competent management. Gentle and amiable qualities, conjoined with conscientious firmness and fidelity in the discharge of duty and responsibility, have always secured for him a public and personal confidence and esteem which few men enjoy.

Prof. Smith, like all the young men of Virginia, joined the fortunes of his state, when the war between the states became a necessity. He resigned his position as teacher in a prominent school and joined the First Regiment of Cavalry commanded by Col. J. E. B. Stuart, becoming a mem-

ber of Capt. (afterward Col.) William A. Morgan's company of Jefferson county, Va. He participated in the first battle of Manassas and other minor engagements, but was transferred to the topographical arm of the service, and continued in it actively to the end of the war.

Prof. Smith married Mary Bolling Meredith, daughter of the late Rev. Dr. William C. Meredith, rector of the Episcopal Church at Winchester, who, in addition to the motherly care of an interesting family of nine children, has always been an efficient helpmate in his educational work.

Prof. Smith owns a beautiful farm of 600 acres located near Markham station, in Fauquier county, Va., overlooking a landscape of unrivaled beauty, where he spends his summer vacation with his family.

ISAAC H. FAULKNER, SR., subject of this memoir, was born in Easton, Talbot Co., Md., August 19, 1816. He was the son of James and Rebecca Faulkner, who were the parents of three children, of whom Isaac was the youngest; he removed to Baltimore in 1828 and engaged in the trade of boot and shoe making. He removed to Winchester, Va., in 1836, and engaged in business, where he has continued to reside to the present time. On the 9th of November, 1837, he was married to Julia, daughter of John Frederick, of Frederick county, Va., who emigrated to this country from Hesse Cassel in 1804, and married a lady by the name of Catherine Kremer. He (John Frederick) identified himself with the defenders of his adopted country in 1812, and afterward served under Gen. Sam. Houston, in the war for the independence of Texas, where he lost his life in the year 1838. He was the father of four daughters, viz.: Caroline, Catherine, Julia and Elizabeth, of whom Caroline is the only survivor. Isaac H. Faulkner, after marriage to Julia Frederick, became the father of eight sons and one daughter, of whom five sons and the daughter are living, viz.: James, Isaac, William, Walter, Oliver and Virginia.

Isaac H. Faulkner has been a successful business man for forty years, and has accumulated a comfortable competency, and for twenty-two years has been a member of the city council.

James F. Faulkner was born February 5, 1839. He received his education in the common schools, and engaged in business with his father, and at the outbreak of the war joined the Stonewall brigade, and remained with that command until after the battle of Sharpsburg, where he was made a prisoner. After his release he joined Mosby's command (cavalry), with which he remained until he was paroled after the surrender. Since 1866 he has engaged in the mercantile business with his father and brother Isaac. His first wife was Hannah C. Huntsberry, and by her he had four children. He was married, the second time, to Lucy R. Larrick, by whom he had one child. He has served several terms in the city council.

Isaac H. Faulkner, Jr., was born in Winchester, Frederick Co., Va.,

where he was educated at the common and high schools. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the army, joining Company A, Fifth Virginia Infantry, Stonewall's brigade. He served four years, was wounded at Chancellorsville and Richmond. After the war he returned to Winchester, Va., and has been identified with the place as a merchant and agriculturist, being the owner of a fine farm near Winchester, known as the Hayfield farm. He was married to Miss Siddie S. SeEVERS, daughter of William H. SeEVERS. Three children were born, the mother dying March 21, 1876. Mr. Faulkner then married, Nov. 1882, Miss Alice B., daughter of John Giffin, of Frederick county, Va., and to them were born four children. From 1863 to 1873 he was engaged in the mercantile business with his father and brother, James, but since 1873 he has been engaged in the dry goods, boot and shoe trade. He has served as mayor of the city and as a member of the city council a number of terms, and is identified with the republican party.

John W. Faulkner, the third son of I. H. Faulkner, Sr., was born in 1844 and educated in Winchester, Va. He accepted a position in the drug store of George F. Miller, where he remained until the beginning of the late war, when he was detailed to the medical staff of Stonewall Jackson's corps, from which position he was removed to the general medical department, at Lynchburg, Va., which position he held until the close of the war, when he engaged in business in Lynchburg, establishing the well-known wholesale and retail drug house of Faulkner & Craighill, and later the new firm of Faulkner & Hanvey, considered the finest drug house in the state. He married Miss Rosa B. Adams, daughter of John Q. Adams, of Lynchburg, Va., by whom he has six children—three boys and three girls.

Walter W. Faulkner, fourth son of I. H. Faulkner, Sr., was born in 1849, and educated at the Winchester Academy. He participated in the late civil war, as a member of John S. Mosby's partisan command. Up to 1885 he was a resident of Winchester, since which time he has been living in Florida, where he is engaged in the lumber business.

Oliver F. Faulkner, youngest son of I. H. Faulkner, Sr., was born in 1854, and received his education at the Shenandoah Valley Academy. He was married in 1881 to Mary S. Vanmeter, a daughter of Philip C. Vanmeter and Susan Mead (Hedges) Vanmeter, of Hedgesville, Berkeley Co., W. Va., by whom he has one son.

GLAIZE FAMILY. The Glaize family, for more than a century, has been identified with Frederick county. George Glaize, the pioneer settler (a son of Frederick Glaize, or "Kloess," as it was sometimes written), was born near Reading, Penn., and married Catharine Hetzel, a minister's daughter, near the same place. He moved to Frederick county, Va., previous to 1790, and purchased a farm where the Hessian prisoners were quartered during the Revolutionary war, about four miles west of Winchester, where he lived

until the time of his death, in 1823. He had five sons and one daughter: Sampson, Henry, Solomon, George, John H. and Joannah, who survived him.

Sampson, the oldest son, was wedded to Elizabeth Renner, a native of Frederick county, and they became the parents of nine children, of whom three sons and four daughters grew to maturity. He was a well-to-do farmer and a public-spirited and enterprising man; was a soldier in the war of 1812, was born October 13, 1791, and died February 7, 1850. His son, George F. Glaize, was born in 1827, and raised on his father's farm, which he left in 1853, and has since been engaged in the lumber business in Winchester. At the call for troops in 1861 he and his two brothers, Isaac N. and Henry W. Glaize, entered the Confederate service. In 1864 he was commissioned a first lieutenant in the Twenty-third Virginia Cavalry, where he served until the close of the war. In 1875 Alice E., daughter of Henry Stine, of this county, became his wife, and to them was born, in 1876, a son, Frederick L. Glaize. Mr. Glaize is a democrat politically, has been a member of the city council of Winchester, is chief of the fire department, one of the directors of the Union Bank of Winchester, a director in the Citizens' Building Association, also a Knight Templar, and is an elder in the Lutheran Church. His brother, Isaac N. Glaize, belonged to the Second Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, and was killed in the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861. His brother Henry W. Glaize was a soldier in the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry until the close of the war. He was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

Solomon Glaize, the third son of George Glaize, was born January 12, 1796. He was married to Elizabeth Streit in 1825, who died in 1837. He was again married, to Elizabeth Fries, in 1839, who died July 6, 1875. He was the father of seven children, of whom John W. Glaize, Mrs. Henry Stine, Mrs. Isaac Stine, Rachel Glaize and David S. Glaize are still living. Solomon spent his whole life upon his farm. He was thrown from his horse and received injuries from which he died March 11, 1878, at the age of eighty-two years.

David S. Glaize, the youngest son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Fries) Glaize, was born August 23, 1842. He also spent his early life in this county as a farmer. At the commencement of the war he entered the Confederate service. He was captured in February, 1862, and was a prisoner in Camp Chase, Ohio, until the following September, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. After the war he was deputy sheriff for two years, deputy treasurer for ten years, and succeeded John H. Wotring as treasurer of Frederick county in 1888. He was married, February 26, 1885, to Elizabeth B. Baker, daughter of J. Milton Baker, and they are the parents of one child, David Brevitt Glaize, who was born May 31, 1888. In politics Mr. Glaize is a democrat.

Capt. John Glaize was born in Frederick county, Va., October 9, 1822. His father, Henry Glaize, was born in 1794, and was the son of George Glaize. Henry married Anne Yeackley, and to them were born nine children, three of whom are living. He made farming his occupation and was successful at it. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and died at the age of eighty-five years. Capt. Glaize has spent all his days in Frederick county, with the exception of four years in the army. He was married to Selina G., daughter of Edwin S. Baker, and they became the parents of five children—three sons and two daughters. In 1861 he was appointed quartermaster, and was with Jackson's corps until the death of that brilliant officer, and surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox. Capt. Glaize has been in the mercantile and lumber business, and for a number of years was engaged in operating in real estate. He was a magistrate before the war, and high sheriff in 1867-68. He was at one time railroad director, turnpike director, and president of the city council of Winchester, which position he has filled for two terms. Politically he is a republican.

CARTMELL FAMILY. This family name appears in the earliest records of the county of Frederick, showing that five brothers and two sisters lived upon their own cultivated plantations, the names of the boys being Nathan, Martin, Edward, Thomas and Nathaniel; one sister married Paul Froman; the second sister, Dorothy, died single, and disposed of her slaves by a will probated in 1750. Martin and Nathan died unmarried; the will of one shows that their mother was still living in 1758, "very aged." This leaves Edward, Thomas, Nathaniel and Mrs. Froman. Edward and Thomas settled on or near what is now known as Cedar creek (a small stream running through said lands bears the name of "Froman's run"); Thomas also owned a large tract of land located about two miles west from the borough of Winchester, being about where Lewis M. Miller now lives: Edward also owned land in the "Big Woods" south of the boundary line of said borough, embracing, as a recent investigation shows, the land where the colored cemetery is now located. Nathaniel settled near the Opequon, near a large spring. May 7, 1747, there is recorded a deed from Nathaniel Thomas to Nathaniel Cartmell, for 200 acres of land near the mountain, and bounded on the east by said Cartmell's other tracts of land.

These brothers, sisters and mother were certainly living in this county as early as 1743; evidence upon record shows this; how much earlier they came we have no evidence, except what tradition gives, and this places them here prior to 1738, when they crossed the Blue Ridge and took possession of the vast tract granted them by the crown. This claim is somewhat sustained by facts brought out in a suit by Lord Fairfax to eject Nathaniel Cartmell from a certain tract of land. The court sustained the Cartmell claim, and seven generations of the name occupied the same property, the

home being the property now owned by Mathias Miller, near the head of the Opequon; from this branch of the family descended what is now the Cartmell family in this county.

Nathaniel Cartmell died, as his will shows, in 1795, at an advanced age, and bequeathed a large and valuable estate to his children, viz.: Thomas, Nathan, Nathaniel, John, Jacob, Elijah, Solomon, Martin, Elizabeth, Sarah, Rachel and Mary. Nathan and Elijah Cartmell soon removed to Kentucky; Jacob and John settled in Ohio, and from them have sprung large families in both states, who are to-day prominent in their several sections as influential and useful citizens. Nathaniel, Solomon and Martin lived and died in this county. Nathaniel was settled by his father on the large and beautiful property near the Round Hill, called "Retirement," and, dying at an advanced age, left one child, M. B. Cartmell, to inherit and take his name and estate. M. B. Cartmell, married at an early age, Eliza Campbell, daughter of William Campbell, of the same neighborhood, who was a native of Londonderry, Ireland; eight children were born unto them, four of whom lie in the churchyard adjoining the old homestead, and near by the parents, the graves of all being marked by slabs, giving dates, etc. One, however, deserves further notice, "M. B. Cartmell, Jr.;" his epitaph shows that he sealed his life in devotion to his native state, Virginia, during the Civil war, as captain of Company B, Eleventh Virginia Regiment of Cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia. Two sons and one daughter still live in this county, the other son, N. M. Cartmell, after rearing a large family in this county, is now a resident of another part of Virginia. The three living here constitute what is left of the Nathaniel branch of the family in this county, only one of whom has married, viz.: Thomas K. Cartmell, who married Annie G., daughter of James Carr Baker; one daughter, Annie Lyle, is their only surviving child. Thomas K. is the clerk of the county court of this county. As before stated, the other two children of M. B. Cartmell here are Robert M. and Mary E. Cartmell. Nathaniel, in his will referred to, makes special bequests to two of his daughters; one is — pounds and also one negro wench, named "Sid," to Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Michael Archdeacon. The fourth clause of said will bequeaths unto his daughter, Mary Willis, the wife of Nathaniel Willis, one hundred pounds; this daughter was the mother of Nathaniel P. Willis the poet, and also of Fanny Fern. One of this branch married into the Furgeson family, of Ohio.

Many persons traveling the Cedar Creek graded road at this day will be interested to know that the first road leading to the then borough of Winchester was ordered to be opened at the March court, 1745. Samuel Glass living near the Cartmells at the head of the Opequon, Vance Marks, living on the Opequon below, and Paul Froman and others near Cedar creek, were appointed to lay out the best and nearest route to the county seat, and mark

the way through the big timbers. Nathaniel Cartmell and Paul Froman were appointed by the court as overseers of said road; "said road to commence at 'Froman's run,' pass via Cartmell's springs, and on to Winchester." At the May court, 1748, the court by an order established what they termed the "constabulary" of the county, and Nathaniel Cartmell was appointed as chief, and resigned his office as overseer of the road to take the office.

The Cartmells mentioned in the beginning of this sketch emigrated from a place in England called Cartmell, in Lancashire county, near the Westmoreland county line, in which county quite a number of the same name live at this day, and at the writing of this, the two branches in the two countries are in correspondence with each other.

RANDOLPH K. OGDEN, Berryville, son of David and Catherine Ogden, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1843. His father was a native of Adams county, Penn., born in 1812. At the age of twelve years he came to Virginia and settled in Jefferson county. He married Catherine, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Gilbert, of Jefferson county, Va., and by this union there were ten children, only six of whom are living, viz.: Henry G., Francis B., Randolph K., John J., Margaret A. and Charles D. Their mother died in 1863, at the age of fifty-three years, and their father in 1876, at the age of sixty-five years. He was a farmer by occupation, which pursuit he followed during life.

His son, Randolph K., was married in 1869 to Henrietta, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ann Roderick, and the result of this union has been nine children, six of whom died at an early age, the eldest being fourteen years. Those living are: Florence B., Minnie L., and Chester W. Mr. Ogden was reared on a farm and at the outbreak of the late war enlisted in Company A, Second Virginia Infantry, and served all through the war. He was in many important engagements, and was twice wounded and twice captured. In 1868 he came to Berryville and formed a partnership with John L. Thompson, under the firm name of Thompson & Ogden, contractors and builders. Mr. Ogden is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has served as councilman of Berryville for some six years, and has just been re-elected (1889).

RICHARD DE GROTTE HARDESTY, merchant, Berryville, son of James M. and Sarah (Williamson) Hardesty, was born in Clarke county, Va., in 1848. His grandfather, Richard Hardesty, Jr., son of Richard and Mary Hardesty, was born in Talbot county, Md., February 17, 1770. He settled near Smithfield, Jefferson Co., Va., about 1791, and soon after married Sarah, daughter of John and Mary Smith. She was born June 9, 1770, and by this marriage there were nine children: John S., Isaac, Lee, George, Ephraim, Reese, Franklin, Moses and Mary. After the death of the mother he mar-

ried a Miss Pierce, and by this union there were eleven children: William G. (born March 20, 1817), Richard S., Adrian D., Thomas P., James M. (father of R. D., the subject of this sketch), Lucy A., Catherine E., Charles W., Joseph R., Elizah and Matilda.

Mr. Hardesty purchased and settled on the Rockhill farm in Frederick, now in Clarke county, Va., four miles west of Berryville, in 1832, upon which he resided till his decease in 1848. A daughter of Reese Hardesty married United States Senator Daniel Voorhees, and Mr. G. Hardesty represented Clarke county for two terms in the legislature. James M. Hardesty, father of R. D., was twice married; first to Sarah Williamson Jones and by this marriage there were six children: Richard D., Mary V., Bettie, Matthias J., Adrian D. and Rose T. His next marriage was to Miss Foster, by whom he had one child, Cora. Richard D. Hardesty was married June 4, 1874, to Mary F., daughter of Lewis and Emma Dix, of King and Queen county, Va., and their children are Louise, George N., James R. and Francis D. Mr. Hardesty was reared on a farm, but early in life engaged as a clerk in a store and for the past twenty years has been engaged in mercantile business, being at the present time one of Berryville's most substantial merchants.

WILLIAM N. NELSON, farmer, Millwood, Clarke Co., Va., was born in Mecklenburg county, Va., July 26, 1824. His father was Maj. Thomas M. Nelson, who served with distinction in the war of 1812, and was a member of congress for two terms, from the Brunswick district, Va. He was the son of Maj. John Nelson, a young cavalry officer of the Revolutionary army, whose wife, Ann Carter, was a daughter of John Carter, elder brother of Robert, called "King" Carter. He was the son of Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, known as Secretary Nelson, and brother of William Nelson, president of the King's Council, and father of Gen. Thomas Nelson, of the Revolution, and governor of Virginia. Secretary Nelson was a son of Thomas Nelson, who came to Virginia about the latter part of the seventeenth century, from Cumberland county, England. Our subject's mother was Sally, daughter of that holy man, John Page, of Pagebrooke, in Frederick, now Clarke, county, Va. His wife was the daughter of Col. Byrd, of Westover, on the James river.

Mr. Nelson's father moved with his family to Georgia in 1839, and lived near Columbus until his death in 1853. Mr. Nelson returned to Virginia in 1852, and married Mary Atkinson Page, daughter of William Byrd Page, of Pagebrooke. His children are: Thomas M. Nelson, who resides in Clarke county, Va.; Eliza Nelson, wife of John C. Woolfolk, now of Montgomery, Ala., and Evelyn Nelson, wife of William C. Turpin, of Macon, Ga. As to education he says, what with idleness, imperfect methods and inefficient teachers of common schools, and so-called academies, the six or seven years

he spent at school were well nigh entirely wasted. What education he has acquired has been since his school days, which ended in his seventeenth year. Soon after he attained his majority, war was declared against Mexico, and in the latter part of the spring of 1847 he raised a company of infantry, in Columbus, Ga., in compliance with a call for a battalion of infantry. He expected to take part in Gen. Scott's advance after the battle of Cerro Gordo.

The other companies to form the battalion were slow in responding, consequently they did not reach Mexico until after the battles (resulting in the capture of the city) had been fought, and their services were confined to garrison duty. After returning from Mexico, where he had remained until peace was declared, he first turned his thoughts to the politics of the country, and adopted the views of that splendid statesman and pure patriot, John C. Calhoun. He never sought office, but in 1860 was nominated as secession candidate to represent Clarke county in the convention, which tardily passed the ordinance of secession. Clarke county was strongly Union, and he was defeated. His opponent was Maj. Hugh M. Nelson, a noble gentleman, who lost his life defending his native state. Mr. Nelson did not desire the dissolution of the Union. He thought then, as he still thinks, that after the secession of the gulf states, the most probable way of preserving peace and bringing about a reconciliation between the sections, was for the border states to go out in a body, and in the event of war it was best for the South to present a solid front with fuller time for preparation. On the 18th of April, 1862, anticipating a call from the governor of Virginia, Mr. Nelson took a company of infantry, composed of as gallant a set of young men as ever carried muskets, in the direction of Harper's Ferry, and on that memorable night he was the first with his noble boys to put foot into that historic town. Three months afterward, at the first battle of Manassas, he received a wound which so disabled him as to prevent his taking any further active part in the war. Until the surrender of Appomattox he was detailed on light duty, rendering such service as he could to a cause which had and deserved his deepest devotion. In the session of 1879-80 he represented the counties of Clarke and Warren, in the lower house of the general assembly. For several years prior to that he was superintendent of free schools for the county of Clarke. This work, which presented a field for usefulness, he enjoyed very much.

Mr. Nelson was baptized in the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which his ancestors have been members since its organization, and it is presumed were members of the church in England ever since the conversion of Britain to Christianity. He became a communing member of the church in 1852, and since then his most pleasant duties have been in connection with the offices of Christ Church, Millwood, as vestryman, warden, lay reader and

delegate to the annual councils of the church in Virginia. Mr. Nelson emphatically approves of the Evangelical teachings of the church, and has no sympathy with Anti-Protestant proclivities.

CHARLES W. COONTZ, farmer, P. O. Millwood, son of Peter and Mary (Shugert) Coontz, was born in Frederick county, Va., November 11, 1827. His father, it is thought, was also a native of Frederick county. The family record was burned during the war, which makes the genealogy of the family uncertain. Peter Coontz was twice married, first to Mary Zinn, by whom he had nine children—five sons and four daughters, Mary, the wife of Michael Copenhaver, of Millwood, being the only one living. The first wife died about 1855, after which he was married to Mary Shugert, widow of a Mr. Milton, and Capt. C. W. Coontz was their only child. The parents are both dead, the father dying in 1841, at the age of sixty years, and the mother about fourteen years later. He was both a carpenter and a farmer, each of which occupations he carried on successfully, and was known as one of the financially substantial citizens of Winchester.

Capt. Coontz, the subject of this sketch, was married in 1850 to Louisa Krebs, of Winchester, and three children are the result of the union: Walter K., Emma Virginia (wife of J. L. W. Baker) and J. Esther (wife of John Murphy, of Mount Jackson). Mr. Coontz learned the trade of a carpenter, which occupation he has followed mostly through life. In 1852 he engaged in the foundry business and the manufacture of agricultural implements, which he followed successfully till the war broke out, and during the disastrous struggle his foundry and dwelling house were both destroyed, with their contents, including their Bible, containing the family record. At the beginning of the war Mr. Coontz was appointed depot commissary by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, with the rank of captain in the Confederate service, which position he retained all through the war. Since the war he has been mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits. About twelve years since he moved to where he now resides, on a farm near Millwood, in Clarke county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and is a gentleman highly respected.

MAJ. ALEXANDER BAKER, son of James and Nancy (Campbell) Baker, was born in Frederick county, Va., now Clarke county, May 16, 1814. His grandfather Baker came from England and settled in what was afterward Frederick county, Va., at a very early date. His son James was born in Frederick county, and died there about 1824, at the age of sixty-four years, the exact date not known, as the old Bible containing the genealogy of the family was lost while being sent to Missouri to one of the family. They had ten children, viz.: John, Samuel, William, James, Corbin, Alexander, Elizabeth (wife of Cyrus W. Murry), Nancy (wife of George Brown), Maria (wife of Thomas P. Ingram) and Sophia G. (wife of Buckner Ashby), all of whom are

deceased but Alexander and Corbin, the latter living in Denver, Colo. Alexander Baker was married in 1837 to Caroline, daughter of James M. Hite, a nephew of President Madison. They had born to them ten children, only six of whom grew to maturity, viz.: Maria I. (wife of Dr. Thomas M. Lewis, of Westmoreland county, deceased), Nancy (wife of Thomas Deye Cockey, of Maryland), Lelia H., Alexander C. (deceased), Carrie M. (deceased), James Madison Hite, four died in infancy. During the late war Maj. Baker was a quartermaster in the Confederate army, with the rank of captain, until he was promoted to major. The family have followed agricultural pursuits for several generations. They have also all been identified with the Episcopal Church. The Major is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and the family say that his Masonic badge saved them from indignity during the war and secured for them kind treatment at the hands of their enemies.

W. H. TRAVERS is a native of Dorchester county, Md. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Virginia, and emigrated from the latter to the former state. He graduated from St. Mary's College in 1848, and then studied law in the office of Hon. J. Morrison Harris, in the city of Baltimore. This gentleman represented, in part, the state of Maryland in the congress of the United States for several terms. Mr. Travers was admitted to the bar in 1851, and practiced law in the city above named until 1861, the commencement of the Civil war. In 1855 he was elected a delegate to the legislature of Maryland, and at the commencement of the session (January, 1856) was chosen speaker of that body. In 1858 he was a member of the board of directors of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, representing the city's interest in the stock of that company. He removed to Jefferson county (then Virginia, now West Virginia) in May, 1861, and has resided ever since at Charlestown, the county seat of that county, and has been engaged since the war in the practice of his profession at that place. In 1872 he was elected, with Hon. Charles J. Faulkner, to represent the Eleventh Senatorial District of West Virginia in the constitutional convention that formed the present constitution of the state of West Virginia. He was appointed chairman of the committee on finance, education and corporation. In 1876, and again in 1888, he was chosen one of the presidential electors at large for the state, and as such cast his vote for Samuel J. Tilden and Grover Cleveland, respectively, for president of the United States. Mr. Travers has been intimately associated and identified with the Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company, having been a director since its organization in 1870, and its general counsel since 1876.

A. JACKSON BAGEANT, farmer, P. O. Whitacre, Frederick Co., Va., was born August 9, 1824, where he now lives, three miles north of Whitacre P. O. He is the son of William Bageant, who was born in Frederick county,

Md., in 1784, an intelligent man of considerable education and a good penman. The early part of his life was spent as a shoemaker with his father, but the greater part has been occupied as a farmer. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Dick, of Frederick county, Va., and their children were: John Washington, died in 1849; Mary Maria, born in 1820, now the widow of Michael Dolan, and Andrew Jackson, our subject. Mr. Bageant is a grandson of John Bageant, Sr., who was born in Old Fort Loudoun, at Winchester, while his parents were there seeking refuge from an attack by the Indians. His occupation was that of a shoemaker throughout his life. He served bravely in the Revolutionary war, in the American army, mostly in South Carolina, and was promoted to a captaincy.

Mr. Bageant, the subject of this sketch, received but little education outside of what was taught him by his father. In 1854 he married the widow of Henry Mauzey, daughter of Samuel Hook, of Hampshire county, Va., and unto them were born six children, viz.: David William; Martha V., died in 1861; Henry J.; Maria E., died young; Margery, now Mrs. Lemuel Bohrer, living on an adjoining farm, and Amanda A. Mr. Bageant received 100 acres of land by heritage, but has since added 500 acres thereto by his own labor and management. He served three months in the Confederate army, but was discharged on account of ill health. He is a member of the Baptist church, also of the Granger's society. Politically he votes for the best man, regardless of party. Grandfather John Bageant moved and settled in Virginia, in the year 1808, in the woods, and the father settled where subject lives, in 1814, in the woods.

JAMES V. WEIR, deceased, was born in Essex county, Va., February 3, 1799, and was married June 21, 1838, to Ann Taylor Ship, and had a family of children born to him, as follows: Emma B., James Robert, John Elliott, William Brockenbrough, Lucy Elliott, Virginia T., Mildred Ship, Martha Waller, Sarah Elizabeth, Caroline Hunton and Richard Eugene. The deceased moved to this county in 1839, and settled at the place known as "Sagitarus." His father, Robert Marye Weir, was born in Essex county in 1778, and died in 1844. He married Clara, daughter of John and Emily (Waller) Smith, who died January 31, 1879, aged seventy-nine years.

James V. Weir was a farmer, and when the Civil war broke out he entered the Confederate service, where he remained for some time. He was a democrat and an Episcopalian. Richard Eugene and W. B., with their four sisters, occupy the old homestead. Richard Eugene married Fanny, daughter of Edward White Massey, October 12, 1889.

The mother of the wife of our subject, James V. Weir, was a Fitzhugh, and married James Ship, who represented Frederick county in the general assembly four terms. He had three daughters, Mildred, Charlotte and Ann Taylor. The latter, as stated above, married James V. in 1838.

CAPT. A. M. EARLE, farmer, Milldale, was born December 12, 1819, in Frederick county, Va., northwest of Winchester. He is descended from the Earle family, an old one, supposed to have immigrated to this country from England at an early date. The ancestry of the family has been traced back with positive proof to the time of King Charles I., in which times the family were known to be devoted royalists.

Capt. Earle's family is the only known branch of the old house in Virginia, though there are still some descendants in Georgia and South Carolina. The father of Capt. Earle was John B. Earle, also born in that portion of Frederick county that is now Warren county, in 1787, and died in 1860, and his grandfather, Esias Earle, was probably born in the same section, but when, it is not known; he died in 1826. Samuel Earle, the father of Esias, came from lower Virginia to the Valley at an early day. He represented Frederick county several times in the house of burgesses, and his grandson, John B., also represented the same county in the house of delegates. Esias had a family of six daughters and three sons, John B. being the eldest son, who married, in 1818, Maria B. Miller, daughter of Alexander Miller, of Apple Pie Ridge, Frederick Co., Va. The children of John B. were: Alexander M., born in 1819; Archibald B., born in 1821; Baylis, born in 1834, dying in 1867; Sarah J., born in 1823, married Hiram Evans; Mary L., born in 1824, married John Burns and moved to Missouri in 1854, he dying in 1861 and she in 1887, leaving one son and two daughters; Amelia P., born in October, 1825, married Seth Mason, of Frederick county, and moved to Missouri in 1854, where she still lives; Susan M., born in 1828, married James Glen of Jefferson county, W. Va., where she still lives; Ann C., born in 1829, still living; Martha, born in 1833, still living.

Capt. Earle was educated at Cannonsburg College, Pennsylvania, graduating from that institution in 1839. Returning from college he remained in Clarke county till 1860, when his father dying, he purchased the homestead from the other heirs and has resided there since. At the commencement of the war he entered the Confederate army, serving in the ranks nearly two years, when he was made quartermaster of the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, with the rank of captain, where he remained till the close of the great struggle. In 1867 Capt. Earle married Mary Ellen Burns, daughter of W. C. Burns, of Lafayette county, Mo. He has had five children born to him: John B., A. M. Jr., Paul B., Virginia M. and Elizabeth K.

In 1851 Mr. Earle was elected a justice of the peace, and he served continuously for twenty-five or thirty years. In 1859 he was elected to the legislature of the state, and in 1881 he represented jointly the counties of Clarke and Warren. He is a democrat, and the family attend the Presbyterian Church. The homestead of Capt. Earle, Mount Zion, was so named by Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, some time before the American Revolu-

tion. This clergyman was one of the famous "fighting parsons," and became a colonel in the Continental army, of whom mention has been made elsewhere in this work. The house was built about 1780, and the mill several years before. The latter is still operated. The tract consists of 573 acres, and is beautifully located near the Clarke and Warren line.

JOHN F. SOWERS, farmer, Stone Bridge, was born April 23, 1846, at "Lakeville," the old homestead of his father, John W. Sowers, who was born in 1813, at Greenway, Clarke county, and whose father was James Sowers. At an early day, supposed to be 1730 or 1740, Jacob Sowers came from Germany, and settled near the run, at what afterward became Winchester, when it had but three houses, or rather cabins. He had three sons:—Daniel, who settled near the old Salem Church, near where the line of Frederick and Clarke counties now is, about 1750, who had a son, James, born in 1775, who married, in 1799, Elizabeth Kerfoot, and who had seven children, the youngest of whom was John W., the father of John F., the subject of this sketch. John W. was married, January 29, 1833, to Mary Emily, daughter of William and Matilda (Johnson) Mitchel, of Warren county, Va. Their children were: Francis Ann, wife of J. G. Kerfoot; James W., born in 1834, died in 1861, married Mary Kerfoot; George F., born in 1837, and died in 1854; Betsey, born in 1840, and died in 1851; Martha V., born in 1843, wife of George H. Sowers; J. F., born in 1846; H. W., born in 1855, and Alice M., wife of Dr. C. D. Laws. John F., whose name heads this sketch, was educated at the Military Institute, Lexington, Va., and was one of the gallant band of cadets that marched from their desks at school to defend the beautiful Shenandoah Valley against the invading army, and which campaign culminated in the battle of New Market, in 1864. He married Mary Thomson, daughter of J. H. and Virginia (Baker) Thomson, of Winchester, Va., and one child, John Thomson Sowers, has blessed their union. Mr. Sowers purchased the property known as "Federal Hill," long held by the Baker family.

JOHN WHELAN LUKE, farmer, Berryville, was born March 7, 1815, near Berryville, son of Jacob Luke, who was born about two miles west of Berryville, on the Winchester turnpike, and died in 1838 at the age of sixty-five years. He was occupied, during his life, as a farmer, owning a farm of 123 acres, which he received by heritage from his father. He served in the war of 1812. He married Sarah Clayton, daughter of William and Sarah (Whelan) Clayton; she was born in Lancaster county, Penn. William Clayton was a member of the Society of Friends. The Whelan family is still represented in Lancaster and Philadelphia counties, Penn., and are mostly wealthy people. The children to this marriage were Catherine, died in 1889, aged eighty-three, widow of Jacob Enders; Elizabeth (deceased), was Mrs. Niel Barnett; Emily, born in 1812, was Mrs. John Greenlee (deceased); John

Whelan, subject; Susan, now Mrs. Armstead Mason Moore, of Berryville. William Clayton was born in 1820, and died in 1835.

Our subject is grandson of Peter Luke, who died in 1816, at the age of about eighty. He was born and spent his early life in Lancaster county, Penn. He came to Virginia and married Catherine Keizer, of Frederick county. He was a farmer, and served during the Revolutionary war as a quartermaster at Washington's headquarters, having charge of the head-quarter teams. He acquired considerable land in what was then Frederick county, all of which he sold, taking continental money in payment, in which he had great faith at the time. At his death he owned the farm on which our subject was born. He lived in the old home until fourteen years of age, when he was engaged in the store of Niel Barnett and John M. Blackmore, of Berryville, for three years. He then clerked for Joseph F. Stephenson, in the same place, and in two years became a partner. In 1837 they moved their store to Clark county, Mo., and after four years he sold his interest to Stephenson, and returned to Snickersville, Loudoun Co., Va., and again engaged in merchandising with A. M. Moore for five years. In 1846 he married Lucy C. Blackmore (who died in 1850), daughter of Marcus and Rebecca (Chandler) Blackmore, of Clarke county; one child, Marcus B., was born, but died, aged fifteen. In 1852 he married Ann Louisa Grantham, a daughter of James and Phoebe (Larue) Grantham, of Jefferson county. Their children are James W., teller in a bank at Berryville; Sarah Cornelia, now Mrs. J. Few Brown, of Winchester; John Larue, dentist; Samuel G., farming; Anna Clayton; Edwin Clifford, of New York City; Bessie and Pattie Lucille. After his first marriage he purchased the farm on which he now lives and has been engaged as a farmer since that time. In 1851 he was elected to the house of delegates of Virginia, and served one term. Is now serving and has served as school trustee for a number of years. He did not serve in the late war (was too old), but lost heavily during the struggle; is a member of the Presbyterian church, and a democrat.

CHARLES O. LAMBERT, mayor, Martinsburg, W. Va., was born in Frederick City, Md., in 1838, and is the son of Frederick and Catherine Lambert, of Maryland. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and at the age of fifteen years commenced to learn the butchering business with Chas. D. Schell, with whom he remained until he acquired a thorough knowledge of that trade. In 1857 he went to Shepherdstown, Va., and engaged in business for himself, and in 1865 he came to Martinsburg and became a partner of his brother, George D. Lambert, in the butchering business, remaining thus together until 1867, when he again set up for himself, adding to his stock a grocery and provision store, which he still continues in this city. He was elected councilman in 1878, and has served three terms of two years each, five and one-half years of which time he has served as

mayor *pro tem*. In 1884 he was elected mayor, by a good majority, and his services were so well appreciated that in 1886, and again in 1888, the people demanded his re-election, which was successfully accomplished. That his services as mayor are appreciated by the people in general is well attested by his long continuance in the office. He is a democrat in politics, a genial, clever gentleman, and emphatically a self-made man. In addition to his other business he is in a small way interested in agricultural pursuits. Mayor Lambert was twice married, first, in 1860, to Margaret E. Freeze, of Shepherdstown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., and by this union there were four children, viz.: Benjamin, Charles, Samuel and John, the latter deceased. Mrs. Lambert died December 11, 1874, at the age of thirty-two years. His second marriage occurred May 16, 1876, to Mary V. Hunter, daughter of David and Margaret Hunter, of Jefferson county, W. Va., and by this marriage there were three children: Edgar H., Walter B. and Margaret, the latter dying in infancy.

THE WEYER FAMILY. Caspar Von Weber was born in Nuremburg, Bavaria, Germany, in the seventeenth century, and graduated at the University of Heidelberg. He was afterward a body-guard to King Leopold I. of Germany. He came to this country in 1720, and settled near Harrisburg, Penn. There the name was called Wever, and there he died, leaving a widow and four children, who came to Virginia in 1780, and settled near Leetown, Berkeley county, afterward divided and called Jefferson.

Adam Wever, the oldest son of Caspar Von Weber, married an English lady, a Miss Willis, of Philadelphia, Penn., and they had three children: one son, Caspar Willis Wever, married in 1812, Jane Catherine Dunlop, a daughter of Andrew Dunlop, a lawyer of Chambersburg, Penn., and had nine children. He was one of the first civil engineers of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and he settled three miles below Harper's Ferry, and the place was afterward called Weverton, in honor of his name. Catherine Wever, the second child of Adam Wever, married Major Irwin, of Harrisburg, Penn.; they had no children. Elizabeth Emeline Wever, the third child of Adam Wever, married Judge L. W. Balch.

Jacob Wever, the second son of Caspar Von Weber, married, in 1787, a daughter of Gen. Stake, of York, Penn., and settled near Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., Va. They had six children—four sons and two daughters.

Caspar Wever, born in 1791, and died in 1879, the third son of Jacob Wever, was the only one of the six children who married, his wife being Hannah Cromwell Orrick, of Virginia. She was born in 1788 and died in 1843. Nicholas Orrick, of Baltimore, Md., grandfather of Hannah Cromwell Orrick Wever, married Hannah Cromwell of the same county. She was a direct descendant of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector, through his son Henry. In 1776 the family moved to Virginia, and settled near Martins-

burg, Berkeley county. There were five daughters and three sons: John, Nicholas and Charles. John remained in Baltimore county, Md., and his eldest son was a member of the Maryland legislature for a number of years. Nicholas, the second son, lived at Berkeley Springs, now in Morgan county. His partner in business was James Rumsey, inventor of the steamboat, and Nicholas made with him the trial trip in his first steamboat. Charles, the third son, and father of Hannah Cromwell Orrick Wever, married Catherine Davenport. They had fifteen children, and of this number two only are living: James C. Orrick, of Cumberland, Md., and Alex. Orrick, of Missouri. The former married Miss Pendleton, of Virginia, and has two sons living: one, William P. Orrick, is an Episcopal minister of Reading, Penn., and the other one, C. J. Orrick, of Cumberland, Md. The latter married Miss Brent, of Missouri, and now lives in St. Louis. Theodore Wever, the oldest son of Caspar and Hannah C. Wever, was born in 1826 and died in 1836, at the age of ten years. Charles Jacob Wever, second son of Caspar Wever, was born in 1837, and married, in 1870, Frances B. Snodgrass, a daughter of Col. R. Ve. Dere Snodgrass, of Virginia. He died in 1878, leaving a widow and five children: Lenore R., Hannah Orrick, Caspar, Charles Jacob and George Lowry, all of whom are now living near Martinsburg, W. Va. George Lowry Wever, third son of Caspar Wever, was born in 1839. In the late Civil war, under the command of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, he was wounded, and died near Richmond, Va., in 1862. Catherine Davenport Wever, fourth child of Caspar Wever, was born in 1831, and married, in 1849, Dr. Edwin G. Buckles. Dr. Edwin G. Buckles was born February 12, 1818, in Jefferson county, Va. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in Philadelphia, in 1845. In 1846 he settled in Hedgesville, Berkeley Co., Va., and practiced his profession until 1876, when declining health compelled him to remove to the country for rest. He died in 1878, leaving a widow (no children) who now resides in Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., W. Va. William Buckles, his grandfather, was born in Jefferson county, Va., and married Miss Beall, of Georgetown, D. C. They had three children—two sons and one daughter. Daniel Buckles, son of William Buckles, the father of the aforesaid Dr. E. G. Buckles, was born in 1774, and married, 1799, Hannah Chipley, a daughter of an Englishman. They lived near Shepherdstown, Va., on the farm where he was born. They had ten children, two only of whom are living: Mrs. Marshall, of Paducah, Ky., and Mrs. Virginia Moulder, of Alexandria, Va.

THE LEMEN FAMILY. This is one of the oldest families of the Valley, there being one of them, John Lemen, in the merchandising business in Frederick county, or that portion of it now known as Berkeley and Jefferson, as early as 1754, as shown by the records of Frederick county. They have always been an enterprising business family, some of the members of

which have been leading citizens, either as merchants, millers, farmers or fruit raisers. They have mostly lived in the lower valley, or rather the northern portion of Berkeley and Jefferson. Willoughby N. Lemen, the father of Mr. W. N. Lemen, of Shepherdstown, was born in 1805, and his wife was Esther Billmyer, born in 1800. There were six children born to them. Martin B. Lemen, the eldest, was born in 1832, and his wife was Mary C. Chambers. Their children were ten in number. Charles C. and Thomas T., forming the firm of Lemen Brothers, of Martinsburg, are respectively the second and fourth children. The others are residents mostly of Jefferson county. Martin B., William T. and W. N. are the only sons of Willoughby N. now living. William T. lives near Shepherdstown, and is a farmer by occupation; Martin B. is a farmer of Jefferson. W. N. Lemen, mentioned above, is in the grain commission business, and is secretary of the Morgan's Grove Agricultural Association. Thomas T. married, in 1886, Nannie M. Hedges, but his brother Charles is still single. The Lemens have usually been Presbyterians in religion, and democratic in politics.

REAR ADMIRAL CHARLES BOARMAN (deceased), son of Charles and Mary (Edelen) Boarman, was born in Charles county, Md., December 24, 1795, and died in Martinsburg, W. Va., September 13, 1879, in his eighty-fourth year. He entered Georgetown College, where his father had been a professor since 1797. He received his appointment to the navy June 9, 1811, at the age of sixteen years, being ordered to attend the naval school at Washington as an appointee from the District of Columbia. In a short time he was sent to the sloop Erie at Baltimore, Md., and as midshipman he served aboard the brig Jefferson on Lake Ontario during the war of 1812, thus rendering his country able service when only sixteen years of age. He was commissioned lieutenant March 5, 1817, while in the Mediterranean service. After sailing with the West India squadron, on his return to Washington, he was stationed at the navy yard there. His first command was the sloop Weazel during the years 1827 and 1828. He was transferred in 1828 to the frigate Java, then flagship of the Mediterranean squadron. In 1830 he served as executive officer of the flagship Hudson of the Brazil squadron, was commander of the sloop Vandalia and also the schooner Grampus of the West India squadron. On February 9, 1837, he was confirmed commander, and in 1840 had charge of the United States sloop Fairfield, of the Brazilian coast. He received his captain's commission March 29, 1844; from 1847 to 1850, on a three years' cruise, he commanded the frigate Brandywine, flagship of the Brazil squadron. From 1852 to 1855 he was in command of the navy yard and stationed at Brooklyn, and while at this important point, he superintended the fitting out of the Japan expedition, which was attended with such fruitful results. From 1861 to 1865 he was detained on special duty, his rare executive ca-

pacities peculiarly fitting him for such service. In July, 1862, he received his commission as commodore, and was retired as rear-admiral in such honorable company as Commodore Stewart on the 13th of August, 1876, in accordance with the act of 1855. Although a large slave-holder at the breaking out of the Civil war, he remained faithful to his government that had so honored him in her service. He was nearly three-score and ten years in the service of his country, and yet in private life he was ever most faithful to the duties of husband, father and friend. He was a citizen of Martinsburg over fifty years, and was known as a consistent Christian and a faithful member of the Catholic Church. He was married, March 21, 1820, to Mary Ann, daughter of John and Sarah Abell. Of their thirteen children, seven are living, viz.: John A.; Joseph B.; Frank C.; Eliza, widow of Hon. Thomas Brown; Susan M., widow of Jeremiah Harris; Mary J., widow of W. H. Broome, for many years in the custom house of New York; two unmarried—Anna and Nora. Mrs. Commodore Boarman was married when sixteen years of age and died in her seventy-second year, September 26, 1875, at her home in Martinsburg. She had lived a peaceful and happy life with her partner for fifty-six years, and one, writing of her demise, has said: "In her death we lose one of our most charitable citizens; she will be missed by very many of the poor of Martinsburg; she was always seeking the sick and administering to their wants. She was truly an angel of mercy and charity and a strict and consistent member of the church."

W. H. H. FLICK, lawyer and postmaster, Martinsburg, appointed in January, 1890, was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, February 24, 1841. His father was Jacob Flick, born in Pennsylvania, and his mother was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio. The father is living, but the mother died in 1887. The grandfather of Mr. Flick was also named Jacob Flick, and was born in Crab Bottom, Va.; his grandmother was a native of New Jersey. His maternal grandfather and grandmother were born, respectively, in Connecticut and Vermont.

Mr. Flick, the subject of this sketch, was raised in Cuyahoga county, on the farm of his father, and passed his life much as the ordinary country boy, receiving his education at the common schools, with a term of attendance in his late boyhood at Hiram College, in Portage county, Ohio, the school so well known as the *alma mater* of President Garfield. In July, 1861, he entered the Federal army, and at the battle of Shiloh was very badly wounded, from the effects of which his left arm is partially disabled. He studied law in Cleveland, Ohio, with William T. Kemish, Esq., and was admitted to practice in 1865. He came to Morsefield in the winter of 1866, but removed to Franklin, Pendleton county, W. Va., in 1867. In this county (Pendleton) he served as prosecuting attorney for several years. He also represented

Pendleton county in the legislature of West Virginia two terms, and during the last term introduced the amendments to the constitution restoring the franchise to those who had been disqualified by their connection with the Confederacy, which amendment was adopted, thereby showing his liberality toward the Confederate soldiers. He served for a time as prosecuting attorney for Grant county, W. Va. He came to Martinsburg on July 5, 1874, and immediately entered into a lucrative practice in his profession. He was prosecuting attorney for Berkeley county from 1880 to 1882, when he resigned to accept the appointment of district attorney. Mr. Flick met with an affliction in 1888 which disabled him from active duties, but at present (1890) he has almost entirely recovered. He is a lawyer of marked ability and force, and has usually been retained upon one side or the other of most cases before the courts of Berkeley county. He was married in January, 1865, to Miss Lucretia Clarke, of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and has one child, a daughter, Miss Lorena Flick. He is a staunch republican. In 1876, and again in 1884, he was the republican candidate for judge of the supreme court of appeals. In 1886 he was the republican candidate for congress in the Second Congressional District, made an active canvass, but was beaten by a majority of less than 100, by Hon. William L. Wilson. In 1888 he was renominated against his old competitor; was unable to make an active canvass, and was again beaten by a small majority.

CAPT. E. G. ALBURTIS was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., July 6, 1817, and died March 21, 1875. He was married, December 20, 1842, to Mary C. Swartz, and eight children were born to them—seven girls and one boy—one of whom, a girl, is dead. Capt. Alburteis entered the business of his father, and took charge of the *Virginia Republican* in 1841, continuing in the same until the Mexican war, which he entered as a captain and served gallantly. After his return from the Mexican war, he was elected clerk of the county court of Berkeley county, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil war. Capt. Alburteis' company, the Wise Artillery, was at the John Brown capture, and on the opening of hostilities the company went into service immediately, and were engaged in the struggle until the close. After the surrender, Capt. Alburteis began the publication of the *Valley Star* at Martinsburg, but gave it up in consequence of ill health, and died, as above stated, in 1875. Capt. Alburteis was the son of John Alburteis, a newspaper man during the early part of the century. John was born May 14, 1779. He married Nancy Vanmeter, who was born June 29, 1794. Nancy was the grand-daughter of the first Vanmeter who came to this section, about 1730, and a son of this first Vanmeter is said to have been the first white male child born in the Valley.

DR. E. B. HAMILL, deceased, was born in Shippensburg, Penn., in March, 1827, the youngest son of William and Rebecca (Ashman) Hamill, of Penn-

sylvania. Dr. Hamill received his first schooling in his native county, afterward taking a course at Gettysburg College. He came with his father to Berkeley county about 1842, his father having purchased a farm near what is now known as Bedington. At a very early age he exhibited a fondness for athletic sports, which resulted in the development of a physique that was recognized as rarely excelled. About the year 1845 he went to Vicksburg, Miss., and was engaged, in connection with a New York house, in a business enterprise that resulted quite favorably to all parties. After remaining in Vicksburg for some time he returned to Berkeley county, whence he went to Baltimore, and entered the office of Dr. Chapin A. Harris, the father of dental surgery in America, and the founder of the Baltimore Dental College, the first institution of the kind, not only in the United States, but in the world. After his course with Dr. Harris, he returned to Berkeley county, whence he moved to Mercersburg, Penn., where he remained ten years. During his course in Baltimore, he gave to the profession several important inventions in mechanical dentistry, which are used to this day. From Mercersburg, where he was married to Miss Irene Hughes, of Williamsport, Md., he removed to Greencastle, Penn. Two daughters were the result of this first union. She dying, Dr. Hamill married, in 1859, Miss M. C. Hooper, of Mercersburg, and two children were the result of this marriage: Dr. George Ashman Hamill and Isabelle Hamill. From Greencastle, where he remained five years, he removed to Illinois, and from there to Hagerstown, Md., where he remained two years; thence to Martinsburg, where he died May 22, 1882. His son, Dr. Ashman Hamill, who was born in Greencastle, Penn., in 1860, succeeded his father in the practice of dentistry in Martinsburg, where he still resides.

JAMES CADWALLADER, farmer, P. O. Stephens City, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1842, at Kernstown, Frederick county, son of Ezra Cadwallader, who was born near Bartonsville, same county, and his early life was spent at Kernstown, where he married Maria, daughter of Daniel McGorian, of Kernstown. He was an intelligent, well-read man, always keeping well informed as to the political state of his country. Ezra was the son of Jehu Cadwallader, who was the son of one of seven brothers who emigrated from Wales, in the early times, and settled in Pennsylvania; it being the boast of some of the old stock that they could trace their genealogy back to the old Welch kings. Ezra was the father of ten children, of whom only four are living, viz.: Annie Bell (now Mrs. John Gregory), James Marcial (our subject, who was the third child), George W. and Ella M. Mr. Cadwallader is a grandson of Jehu Cadwallader, and has followed farming all his life, except the four years spent in Civil war. He volunteered his services when the war broke out, being not much more than a boy, and served during the four years, being in some pretty tight places—was captured twice, first time in 1862,

when he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he spent eight months and was then exchanged, when he again re-entered the service and was again captured and sent to Point Lookout, Md., where was held until the surrender at Appomattox. In 1870 he married Cornelia, daughter of Isaac and Rachael Baker, of Stephens City, Va., formerly called Newtown; children were Floyd B., Charles W., John E., George W., James Milton and Harrie Lee. His wife died in 1886. He owns a farm of 115 acres, two and one-half miles from Stephens City, which came to him from his wife. He is a fairly successful farmer, and has improved his farm largely by remodeling his home. He has also had the care of his six boys since his wife's death, she having left him an infant one year old. He is a member of the Lutheran Church; a stanch, good citizen, and politically a democrat, although his father was one of the old Henry Clay whigs and remained a strong Union man during the great struggle between the North and South.

P. SENSENY WRIGHT, deceased, was born in Middletown, March 21, 1834, and died February 16, 1885. He was a son of George Wright, who was born at Dunnington, near York, England, September 11, 1792, and sailed from Liverpool April 22, 1819, arriving at Alexandria, Va., in June of the same year. He came to Middletown, where he engaged in the manufacture of the first threshing machines used in that section. He married, October 17, 1820, Catherine, daughter of Dr. Senseny, a man of wealth, and founder of Middletown, and a highly respected citizen. Mr. George Wright died February 28, 1859. P. Senseny Wright graduated at Dickinson College, Penn., in 1859, after which he established a nursery for fruit and ornamental trees at Middletown, which he kept up during his lifetime. In this he was successful, so far as he extended it, owning about 150 acres of valuable land. He was a student of botany, of which he was especially fond, equaling the average. He was respected by his neighbors and acquaintances, an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and took great interest in the Sunday-school work. In 1885 he married Maud, his cousin, daughter of John and Sarah (Kercheval) Wright. John Wright, her father, was born near York, England, and came to this country in 1827 and engaged in farming. Sarah Kercheval, her mother, is a daughter of Samuel Kercheval, who died November 17, 1845, and married Susan Chinn, who was born in 1771, and died in 1842. To the marriage of Senseny and Maud Wright one child only was born, Mary Sidney Ethel.

WM. A. DAVIS, M. D., Winchester. This gentleman, was born in the city of New York, January 17, 1819, and is lineally descended from William Davis, who was born in Wales in 1617, came to Roxbury, in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, about 1635, and died there in 1683. Dr. Davis, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the Boston Latin School, and entered

Harvard College in 1833, graduating from that institution with the degree of Artium Baccalaureus in 1837, and with the degrees of Artium Magister and Medicinæ Doctor in 1840. He removed to Frederick county, Va., in 1852, and is now a resident of Winchester, Va.

JOSEPH A. MILLER, farmer, Nineveh, Warren Co., Va., was born in 1829, two and a half miles west of Stephens City, son of Thomas Miller, who was born in 1801 and died in January, 1889, at same place, having followed the occupation of a farmer. In 1828 he married Cassandra McKay, daughter of Jacob and Mary M. (Haines) McKay, of Warren county, on Crooked Run, and their children are Robert, Thomas, Dudley, Mary (died young) and the subject of this sketch. He was a very successful farmer, and took care of what he acquired, but lost heavily during the war. He and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church.

Joseph A. is a grandson of Joseph Miller, and lived with his parents till twenty-seven years of age, receiving a good business education; he then went to Delaware county, Iowa, forty miles west of Dubuque, and bought a farm and went into the grazing business, which he followed for twenty years. In 1861 he married Mary McKay Spangler, of Winchester, daughter of Solomon and Lucy M. (Tanquary) Spangler, and their children were Lucy (Mrs. Richard Thorpe), Virginia (Mrs. Scott Jett), Attie, Robert, Mabel, Laura, Shirley, Thomas, and Joseph (who died aged two years). In 1875 he returned to Frederick county and bought the farm upon which he now lives, known as Wheatland, located ten miles south of Winchester, on the Front Royal pike, containing 635 acres of good land, partly in Clarke county. His residence is nicely located, and affords a splendid view of the surrounding country. Mr. Miller is an industrious and prosperous gentleman and a highly respected citizen. He is now serving his second term as supervisor of Frederick county. Politically he is a democrat. His ancestors came from Strasburg, Germany. Two brothers, Anthony and Phillip, came over to this country and settled at York, Penn., but in 1733 moved to a place in Virginia which they named Strasburg. They obtained a grant of several thousand acres of land from the king of England. His wife's ancestors are traced directly back to Thomas Tancrede, of Arden, Yorkshire, England, who lived during the reign of Henry III. During the war of Roses the name was changed to Tanquary (though not generally used until later). The next in succession was Thomas Tanquary, of Burrows Ridge, who was created a baron in 1662. He married a daughter of Bernard Paver, Esq., of Brampton, Eng. Soon after they moved to this country and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland, where many of their descendants still reside, some having settled in Virginia and Ohio.

AMBROSE TIMBERLAKE, woolen manufacturer, P. O. Middletown. Few men of his age engaged in a manufacturing enterprise have been more suc-

cessful than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Jefferson county, W. Va., being left an orphan when quite young by the death of his mother, and was practically reared by an aunt in Hardy county. He is a son of Ambrose C. Timberlake, also of Jefferson county, and a merchant of that county. After the close of the war he engaged in woolen manufacturing. This family is of English descent, and the mother, Elizabeth McMechen, of Scotch and Irish ancestry.

Ambrose Timberlake, Jr., was educated at Jefferson Academy, and commenced life as a clerk in a mercantile establishment. He is now one of the proprietors of the Valley Woolen Mills, situated two and one-half miles from Middletown, Va., on Cedar creek, and fourteen miles from the city of Winchester. The mill was founded in 1844, by Thomas P. Matthews, who continued as proprietor up to the purchase of his interest by Mr. Timberlake and his brother-in-law Thomas Maslin, deceased. In 1875 these gentlemen purchased the property, then in an unpromising condition, and now it is fitted with the latest improved and most expensive machinery. The main building is a one-story stone structure 206x41 feet, and the machinery is propelled by a thirty-five-horse power turbine water wheel. Three hundred and fifty yards of cloth are made per day. Mr. Timberlake sustained a serious loss in the death of his partner and brother-in-law, Thomas Maslin. He now superintends all the business, his sister, Mrs. Maslin, having an interest in the business. He was married in 1882 to Carrie, daughter of David J. Miller, deceased, of Middletown. Mr. Timberlake is a leading man in all business projects, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and a democrat.

DR. G. W. LARRICK, Middletown, Frederick Co., Va., was born about two miles northeast of where he now lives, September 7, 1852. He is the oldest child of Jacob B. Larrick, lately deceased, a sketch of whose life appears in this work. His mother is the daughter of the late George B. Scaggs, of Montgomery county, Md. When about seventeen years of age he began teaching a private school, and after the organization of the public schools, he taught in them until his health failed. It was during the period of his bad health that he went to read medicine with the late Dr. William Somerville, of Clarke county, who died in a few months from that time, and Dr. H. C. Somerville then became his preceptor. He entered the University of Maryland in 1876, and was graduated in the spring of 1878. In the same year he went to Tom's Brook, Shenandoah Co., Va., and soon became established in a good practice. But in the fall of 1879, being invited to enter into a partnership with his old family physician, the late Dr. J. S. Guyer, he removed to Middletown, and has since continued to practice in the community in which he was reared. He has acquired an extensive practice, and won for himself a good reputation, being at this time one of the leading physi-

cians of this section. He is kind and gentle in manner, at the same time firm and unyielding in principle. He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His hand and heart are ever ready to assist in any enterprise which has for its end the good of his fellow-men. He is one of the most prominent business men of this community, and is untiring in his efforts to develop the resources of his state, thereby expending a great deal of time and energy.

DR. THOMAS M. MILLER, physician, Stephens City, son of Thomas C. Miller, was born in Frederick county in 1834. Thomas C. was married to Miss McKay, daughter of John McKay, of Warren county, and to them were born four sons and one daughter. The sons were Joseph, Robert, Thomas and D. L. The daughter is deceased. Thomas C. was a farmer, and quite successful in that occupation. He suffered heavy losses during the war, being a large slave-holder. He died January 4, 1889, at the age of eighty-seven years. His wife died February 8, 1879, aged seventy years. Dr. Thomas Miller attended, in addition to the schools of the county, the University of Virginia, and Delaware College, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1857, since which time he has practiced his profession in this Valley. He was joined in marriage to Margaret C., daughter of Francis A. Davis. Dr. Miller is rather a retired physician, but still practices occasionally for the accommodation of some of his friends. He has been an elder in the Presbyterian Church since twenty-one years of age, and an active democrat and a thorough-working temperance man since seventeen years of age, being at present chairman of the State Local Option Society of the Seventh Congressional District.

JOHN W. WRIGHT, deceased, on his paternal side was of English descent. His father, George Wright, was a prominent merchant, and came to America when a young man. He was wedded to Catherine, daughter of Dr. Senseny, originally of York, Penn., but at that time a prominent citizen and physician of Winchester, Va. Dr. Senseny was the founder of Middletown, Va., and laid out that town. John W. Wright was joined in marriage, in 1855, to Anna, daughter of Isaac F. and Maria Louisa (Davison) Hite. Isaac Hite is a member of the old Hite family, whose history appears elsewhere in this book. To Mr. and Mrs. Wright were born two children: Maria Louisa (Mrs. Cooley) and George B. Mr. Wright was for thirty years a prominent and energetic merchant of Middletown. Mrs. Wright now resides on the beautiful plantation owned by her grandfather, Isaac Hite, who built the famous old mansion. Her son, George, and son-in-law, Mr. Cooley, now superintend the work of the farm. The family are members of the Methodist Church, and democratic in politics.

DR. JOHN S. GUYER, deceased, was born in Yorkshire, England, August 4, 1817, and came to America with his mother in 1829, landing at Alexan-

dria, his father, who had been engaged in mercantile pursuits, having died some time previous. His mother was a sister of the late John Bell, of Warren county, Va., and came with her family of five children to Middletown to live. John being then twelve years old, and of a very independent nature, undertook to support and educate himself. He went to Woodstock and learned the printing business, and after completing his trade, he came back to Middletown and entered the store of David S. Danner as clerk. From there he went to Winchester, and became book-keeper for Danner & Rhodes, and afterward opened a branch store for them at Moorefield. Leaving Moorefield, he returned to Winchester and became book-keeper for Isaac Paul, who was doing a large business. About this time he began studying medicine, and graduated, June 3, 1848, at the Winchester Medical College. He was an excellent anatomist, and became demonstrator of anatomy in the Winchester College during his second year as a student. Shortly after graduating, he began practicing at Bloomery, Hampshire Co., Va., and remained there until November, 1850, when he went to New Orleans, but not liking that part of the country, he returned and entered into partnership with Dr. Carr, at Morgantown, Monongalia Co., W. Va. In the fall of 1851 he returned to Bloomery and resumed his old practice, remaining there until April, 1854, when he came to Middletown. In 1855 he married Miss E. Sophie Aby, who, with six children, survives him. At the beginning of the late war he was appointed surgeon of the Fifty-first Virginia Regiment, and was senior surgeon of his brigade. He resigned his position while the army was at Yorktown, and, returning home, he was arrested and taken to Winchester, to Gen. Banks, who offered him the appointment of surgeon in the Union army, with the rank of brigadier-general, which he declined, and returned to Middletown to his practice. After the war he was elected magistrate, and re-elected several times but finally resigned. Giving his whole attention to the subject of medicine, he became prominent among his brother practitioners. He was a man of brilliant mind, but of few words. Dr. Guyer was president of the Frederick County Medical Society from 1875 to the time of his death, which occurred December 9, 1888.

H. R. HACK, deceased, was born in Baltimore, Md., and was a farmer by occupation. He married a daughter of Jacob and Louisa Van Meter, and grand-daughter of Isaac Van Meter, who is mentioned in the historic tradition below. The Van Meters are of old stock, their ancestors having come to Virginia at an early day. Jacob Van Meter was a farmer of Hardy county, W. Va. H. R. Hack was the father of six children, viz.: J. Van Meter Hack, F. Alexander Hack, Virginia Rieman Hack, Marie Louise Hack, Kathleen M. Hack and H. R. Hack, Jr. (deceased). He came from Baltimore to Frederick county in 1883, and at the time of his death owned 300 acres

of land, originally the Barton property. Mr. Hack died in 1887, at the age of forty-five years. Mrs. Hack, widow of H. R. Hack, is still residing at the old Barton homestead. The late Col. John Hite built this house in 1753, and it was considered by far the finest dwelling house west of the Blue Ridge. On the wall plate of a framed barn built by Hite, the figures 1747 are plainly marked and now to be seen. The dwelling house is of stone, and has a very ancient appearance.

THE VAN METERS. The history of the Valley of Virginia, by Kercheval, relates that a man by the name of John Van Meter, from New York, some years previous to the first settlement of the Valley, discovered the fine country on the Wappatomaka. This man was a kind of wandering Indian trader, became well acquainted with the Delawares, and once accompanied a war party, which marched from the south for the purpose of invading the Catawbas. The Catawbas met them where Pendleton court-house now stands, and defeated them with immense slaughter. Van Meter was engaged on the side of the Delawares in this battle. When Van Meter returned to New York, he advised his sons that if they ever migrated to Virginia, by all means to secure a part of the South Branch bottom, and described the lands above "the trough" as the finest body of land he had ever seen in all his travels. One of his sons, Isaac Van Meter, came to Virginia in the year 1736, made improvements on the farm where "Fort Pleasant" was afterward located. Mr. Van Meter returned to New Jersey, came out again in 1740, removed with his family, and settled on the land. Isaac Van Meter, of Hardy county, grandfather of Mrs. Hack, detailed this tradition to the author.

DR. M. STECK, deceased, was a native of Wolf township, Lycoming Co., Penn., and was born in 1818. His parents were John Steck and Elizabeth (Hill) Steck, his father a prominent farmer of Lycoming county. Dr. Steck was educated at Bloomsburg Academy, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. For a number of years he practiced his profession with great success. During President Fillmore's administration he was appointed Indian agent in New Mexico, a position which he held until after the close of the war. He proved himself one of the most successful agents the government ever employed. He was the first to negotiate a treaty with "Cochise," one of the wildest savages of that region. He was also superintendent of Indian affairs for two years. In 1878 Dr. Steck was nominated for lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania on the greenback ticket, receiving 74,982 votes in the state. At the same time he was a prominent Granger. On account of ill health, in 1880, Dr. Steck, with his wife and family, came to Virginia and purchased 200 acres of land from James Carr Baker, originally part of the Jost Hite tract. Dr. Steck was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Thomas Wood, a well-known farmer

of his native county, and the result of this union was three children, whose names are Rachel W., John M. and Thomas W., all of whom now live at home. This indulgent father and kind husband departed this life in the same year in which he moved to the "Old Dominion." His widow and children now reside on the farm which he purchased. Dr. Steck held a high place in the esteem of his fellow-citizens in his native county, not only for his prominence in all public enterprises, but for generosity in behalf of the poor and helpless, and during his short career here gained the respect and admiration of the community. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and the Lutheran church, and was a democrat.

JOHN NEWTON TRUSSELL, merchant, Shepherdstown, was born in Clarke county, Va., October 28, 1849. His great-grandfather lived in Dumfries, Va., and his grandfather went to Clarke county when a young man. His father moved to Upperville, Fauquier Co., Va., the close of the year 1865.

John N. Trussell was educated at the Bethel Military Academy, near Warrenton, Va. For one year, after his graduation, he taught school in Upperville, Va., and then moved to Jefferson county, W. Va., and taught there three years, and then taught one year in Keyser, W. Va. He then returned to Upperville, Va., and engaged in merchandising three years; then came to Shepherdstown in 1882, and engaged in the same business. He married Mattie Colbert, of Jefferson county, February 28, 1877. Five children have been born to them, all now living: Bernard Hopkins, George W., John Cary, Mary R. and Shaulter Vance. Mr. Trussell is now city recorder, a democrat and a Baptist.

REV. EDWARD F. HETERICK, farmer, P. O. Welltown, Frederick Co., Va., is the son of Robert Heterick, who was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1749, and educated at Edinburgh, emigrating to this country in 1784. He became principal of an academy at York, Penn., and afterward at Lancaster, same state, about the beginning of this century. He came to Winchester afterward, and was principal of the Winchester Academy for seventeen years. He was very active in having water brought from the Town Run spring into Winchester in wooden pipes. In this he was aided by the late Dr. Brown, of Harper's Ferry. In 1822 he moved to a farm near Hopewell Meeting House, that he had purchased the preceding year, and on which he lived until his death in 1840, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He married Mary Read Cary, originally from Gloucester county, Va. Four of their children yet survive, as follows: Robert M., now of Washington, Rappahannock Co., Va., who went to that county at the formation of it in 1833, residing there ever since, practicing law till 1860, when he was elected clerk of the courts, which position he filled till 1881, when he was succeeded by his son. Mr. Heterick's father was a Mason when he came to this county in 1784, and so also is his son, Robert M., their combined membership

amounting to over one hundred years, the father being now in his eightieth year, hale and hearty, and able to write without glasses. The other children of Robert Heterick are: Edward F., the youngest son, who is a minister and resides on the home place, purchased by his father; Margaret J., who lives with her brother Edward; and Sarah H., widow of Aaron H. Hackney, living on Apple Pie Ridge, Frederick Co., Va.

REBECCA T. BALDWIN and RACHEL A. WRIGHT, P. O. Rest. These ladies are sisters. Their great-grandfather, John Wright, formerly of Adams county, Penn., was the first man to survey a road across the Alleghany mountains, and afterward settled in Frederick county, Va., about five miles from where is now Rest post-office. He married a daughter of David Faulkner's, of Virginia. Their grandfather, also John Wright, was born in Pennsylvania, and came to the same place with his father. He married Susanna Greist, of Adams county, Penn., and unto them were born Daniel, Ann, Benjamin and Jesse, the father of our subjects, who was born May 18, 1806, and his life was spent in Frederick county, Va. He died October 1, 1882. In 1842 he married Lydia H., daughter of John and Rachel Griffith, whose grandfather came from Wales. Seven children were born to them, viz.: John D., Rachel A., Mary S., Martha E., Rebecca T., Joseph R. and Samuel B., all living at this writing. Their uncle, Daniel Wright, owned 1,600 acres of land, half of which he bequeathed to the heirs of Jesse and the balance to the Clendenning family. Joseph R. and Samuel B. Wright own and reside on the old homestead. Our subjects still own and reside on their portion. The mother is living with Miss Rachel in a home erected recently. Samuel R. Baldwin, the husband of Rebecca T., is from Loudoun county, Va., son of Joseph and Eliza H. Baldwin. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Baldwin occupy the old homestead, in which Gen. George Washington is said to have been a guest. Mr. Baldwin is a prosperous farmer. They are members of the Society of Friends.

JOHN W. GLAIZE, farmer, Winchester, was born November 19, 1828, five miles from Winchester, Va., on the Solomon Glaize farm. He lived with his parents until twenty-five years of age, after which he was employed by different farmers in the neighborhood until 1857. He married Elizabeth J., daughter of Martin and Mary Ann Fries. He then rented a farm of John Glaize until 1860, when he purchased a farm of eighty acres, three miles northwest of Winchester, where he now resides. Their children are Preston S., now living in Ohio; Rosa V., now Mrs. Taylor Lewis; Anna R., dead, and Martin S., all members of the Lutheran Church. Since the war Mr. Glaize has been a republican. The property now owned by him he accumulated by his own toil and thrift. His father, Solomon Glaize, was born and died on the Glaize farm. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Streit, of White Hall, Va., and their children were Julia A.

(deceased), John W., Maria C. (now Mrs. Isaac Stine), Joanna S. (died at the age of fourteen years) and Charles M. (deceased). Mrs. Elizabeth Glaize dying in 1838, Mr. Glaize married as a second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Fries, and two children, David S. and Rachael, were the result of their union.

JOHN W. RICE, cashier Shenandoah Valley National Bank, Winchester, was born in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1848, and is the son of Lewis G. Rice, and grandson of Dr. John W. Rice, a prominent and highly respected citizen of the county named. John W. Rice, Sr., was the father of a large family. Lewis G. Rice was a lawyer, who died in early manhood, when our subject, John W. Rice, Jr., was but a child. His wife was Margaret Conway, and they had two children. Mr. Rice spent his childhood with his grandmother Conway, and began work for himself when but thirteen years of age. He received his education in the schools of Winchester. He has been identified with the Shenandoah Valley National Bank since 1871, first having been runner, then promoted to discount clerk, and in 1883 he became cashier. In 1875 he was married to Mary C. Peifer, and to them have been born two children, only one living, Warren Rice. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and a democrat.

DR. R. W. STONE, manufacturer, Winchester, son of Solomon Stone, a farmer of Vermont, is a native of Canada and was born in Simcoe county in 1840, and in the country of his birth he grew to manhood. He was educated in the public schools, and in 1860 commenced the study of medicine and pursued it till he graduated from the medical department of Victoria College at Toronto, after which, for two years, he practiced his profession successfully. In 1866 Dr. Stone came to Columbia Furnace, Va., and engaged in the iron business with the firm of John Wissler & Son, and there continued until 1883, when he became a member of the Winchester Paper Company, a well-known joint stock company. Dr. Stone is a Mason and a democrat.

LEWIS P. HARTMAN, retired, Winchester. Among the oldest citizens of this city who were born here, and who are still residing in Winchester, is Lewis P. Hartman. His father, Daniel, was a native of Reading, Penn., and was the son of John Hartman, who came from Germany. John settled in Pennsylvania, and was the father of five children, Daniel being among the youngest. It was in the beginning of this century that Daniel came to Winchester. Farming was his principal occupation, having purchased 1,000 acres of land, known as "Hackwood Park," and he became prominent during the war by reason of the warfare on and around it. He married Sarah Huber, whose father was a native of Germany, and the result of the union was two sons and seven daughters, of whom but five are now living. With the exception of three years and five months, Mr. Hartman has spent his en-

tire life in his birthplace, three years being passed in Alexandria, and five months in Missouri. When fifteen years of age he learned the drug business, and followed it for three years, and then engaged in farming for fifteen years. After his return from Missouri he engaged in the drug business until 1872, when he retired. For twenty-one years Mr. Hartman was a bank director in Shenandoah Valley National Bank, was also a director in the Bank of Winchester, Va., for several years, and until it ceased operations, caused by the war. He is now treasurer and director of the Winchester Gas and Electric Light Company, having been one of the first stockholders in that company. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and was at one time a whig, but is now democratic in his principles.

REV. LEWIS G. M. MILLER, minister of the Lutheran Church of Winchester, is the son of John S. and Jane F. (Schmidt) Miller. He was educated at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., and took a theological course at the Lutheran Theological Seminary, Philadelphia. He was ordained as a minister in 1874 by the old Pennsylvania Ministerium, and has preached in Pennsylvania and Virginia. He was wedded to Miss Laura M. Campbell, daughter of Thomas B. Campbell, of Winchester, and four children were born to them: Laura, Mary, Jane and Lewis. Mr. Miller came to Winchester in 1888 and took charge of the Lutheran Church of that city, and has remained there to the present time.

MAURICE M. LYNCH, county superintendent of schools and attorney at law, Winchester, is of Irish descent, and was born in Frederick county, Va., in May, 1854, and is a son of Maurice Lynch, of the same county. He was educated in the Winchester schools and at the University of Virginia. He served as justice of the peace for two and one-half years. Mr. Lynch was appointed county superintendent of schools by the State Board of Education in 1886, and his appointment was confirmed by the state senate. He studied law under Judge William L. Clark and at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in 1887. Mr. Lynch is a member of the Catholic Church, and a democrat.

WILLIAM R. ALEXANDER, lawyer, Winchester, was born in Clarke county in 1840, and is the son of William C. Alexander, who was a farmer of that county, and who was married to Miss Swart, of Fauquier county, Va. William R. was the youngest child of his parents, and was educated at the Loudoun Preparatory School, of which V. Dabney, now of New York City, was principal, and studied law at the University of Virginia, taking the whole course of law, also the final oratorship of the Jefferson Literary Society of that institution, in one year. In 1875 he came to Winchester, and has since practiced his profession here, and is now commonwealth's attorney for the city of Winchester, to which position he has been elected for four successive terms. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the demo-

cratic party, and of the Baptist Church, and is one of the most successful criminal lawyers of the state. April 5, 1876, he married Miss Annie S. Willis, eldest daughter of Rev. E. J. Willis; she died December 3, 1886, leaving three children, two daughters and one son.

HENRY KINZEL, deceased, was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, July 27, 1828. He came to America July 6, 1843, and for five years remained in Baltimore and Washington, coming to Winchester November 28, 1848. On September 1, 1851, he entered the confectionery business, and was quite successful in that enterprise. He was married to Miss Hardy, a daughter of the late Charles Hardy, and to them six children were born. Mr. Kinzel was an energetic, enterprising, public-spirited man. For several years he was president of the city council of Winchester, and at the time of his death was chief fire warden of the city. He was a director of the Union Bank, and of the building association, a member of the Knights Templar, treasurer of the Blue Lodge and keeper of wampum of the I. O. R. M. of Virginia. He was one of the original proprietors of the Winchester Paper Mills. Mr. Kinzel died very suddenly, of apoplexy, at Leesburg, Fla., in February, 1886. For thirty-four years Mr. Kinzel was engaged in business in Winchester, and had by his honesty and uprightness gained the esteem and respect of his fellow-citizens.

COL. W. W. GLASS, Winchester, is descended from Samuel Glass (known as Samuel the Emigrant) and Mary Gamble, his wife, who came from Bainbridge, County Down, Ireland, in 1736. Their children, John, Eliza, Sarah, David, Robert and Joseph, were all born in Ireland and came with them. They settled in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, near the head of Opequon creek, and in the neighborhood of Kernstown. Their descendants are now to be found in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana and Texas. The descendants of Samuel and Mary (Gamble) Glass have been greatly blessed with increase of numbers, and particularly with a reverence for religion. They are stanch Presbyterians, and from the different families in the male and female lines have arisen numerous preachers of the gospel.

Robert, son of Samuel the Emigrant, married Miss Elizabeth Fulton, and to them were born thirteen children, among whom was Samuel.

Samuel, son of Robert and grandson of Samuel the Emigrant, married Miss Elizabeth Rutherford, and to them were born seven children, among whom was Thomas.

Thomas, son of Samuel and great-grandson of Samuel the Emigrant, was born at Rose Hill, the old family homestead on the head of Opequon creek. He was a farmer by occupation. He served in the war of 1812 as a lieutenant, and took part in the defense of Baltimore and Fort McHenry. He married, in 1833, Miss Catharine Wood (daughter of Robert Wood and

niece of Gen. James Wood, tenth governor of Virginia), and to this union were born two children, viz.: William Wood and Edna; Edna died unmarried at the age of twenty-five years.

William Wood Glass, son of Thomas, was born in 1835, at Rose Hill; is still living, and married, in 1861, Miss Nannie L. Lockett, of Loudoun county, Va., who died in a few months. He married, in 1865, Miss Nannie R. Campbell, his present wife, and to them were born seven children, all now living with their parents at Glen Burnie, the former residence of Gov. Wood, near Winchester. He received his education in the schools of Winchester and at Washington College, and has made agriculture his life-long pursuit. He is an active member of the church, serving as an elder in the Loudoun Street Presbyterian Church of Winchester.

JOHN H. DEAN. Ezekiel Dean came from Pennsylvania to Charlestown, Va., soon after the Revolution. He was a brother of Silas Dean, who, with Benjamin Franklin, was one of the three commissioners sent by this government to negotiate with France. Ezekiel Dean was the father of four daughters, and also one son, Henry T. Dean, who was born in 1803. In 1820 he married Mary Wall, daughter of John Wall, who also came from Pennsylvania soon after the Revolution. John Wall was a man of great abilities, and a bitter opponent of slavery. He died in 1849. His son, John F. Wall, represented Frederick county twenty-eight years in the state legislature. The children of John Wall were Jacob, George, Betsy, Mary and John F. Wall. Henry T. Dean was an opponent of slavery also. He died in 1851. His wife, Mary (Wall) Dean, died in 1872. Their children were Mary E., John H., Frances, Georgianna and Virginia, all living.

John H. Dean was born in Winchester in 1822. He has been a merchant and hotel-keeper, and an active man in politics. He was proprietor of the Washington Hotel in 1857, in Winchester, but, after the battle of Bull Run, went into the mercantile business, but gave that up, because of the turbulence of the times. In 1863 he operated a stage line between Winchester and Martinsburg, but this enterprise, which was a very profitable one, was suddenly terminated by the capture of twenty-eight of his horses, used in his stage line, by the Confederate forces under Ewell's command. June 15, 1863, being a Union man, he was captured and sent to Richmond, where he remained a prisoner until the latter part of September, being confined in Castle Thunder. After the war he resumed mercantile pursuits in Parkersburg, but, owing to the sudden depreciation of goods, lost heavily. In 1870 he was appointed inspector of customs, and moved to Baltimore, and remained till 1873.

In 1882 he was appointed postmaster of Winchester, and held that position three years. August 18, 1856, Mr. Dean was married to Lucy C. Keys. His children are Charles E., Florenee, Willie, Clarence, Julia,

Frank and Arthur. Mr. Dean was a pronounced Union man, and since the war has been a delegate to every republican convention in the state except two, and a delegate to the national conventions in 1884 and again in 1888.

DR. JOHN WHITALL OWEN, physician and surgeon, P. O. Stephens City, was born May 10, 1811, in North Wales, Montgomeryshire, son of John and Susanna (Whitall) Owen, the parents of two children: Sarah (who died at the age of ten years) and the subject of this sketch. John Owen, Sr., was an officer in the English army, in the "Light Dragoons," and was killed in Bangalore, India, at about twenty-two years of age, seven years after he entered the army. Dr. Owen passed his early life in Welsh Pool, and when eighteen years of age came to Washington City and there joined an uncle and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1831 he came to Virginia and began the study of medicine under five well-known medical and surgical experts: Surgery under Dr. Hugh H. McGuire, of Winchester, Dr. Straith, Dr. John Philip Smith, Dr. William Bradford, and anatomy under Dr. Daniel Conrad. In 1848 he graduated at Winchester, where he had been a private student under Dr. Robert G. Randolph. He at once began the practice of his profession at Stephens City, Va., and has continued there ever since. During 1869 he practiced in Washington City. Dr. Owen's first wife was Mrs. Edwin B. Burswell, *nee* Cecilia Peyton, daughter of Henry T. Washington, of King George county, Va., the mother of one child, Anna Amelia. This highly intelligent and Christian lady died September 16, 1841, aged thirty-three years. His second wife was Anna P. Penett, of Yonkers, N. Y., and by her were born three daughters: Evaline (an infant, deceased), Beatrice Eugenia and Jessie Peyton. The mother of these children died August 16, 1880, at the age of twenty-three years. During the war Dr. Owen remained as a private practitioner, and cared for the sick on both sides. In 1846 he was elected captain of a militia company in Clarke county, commanded by Col. Benjamin Morgan, of that county. He has never taken any active part in politics, and is one of the oldest Masons in the county.

At one time Dr. Owen was possessed of considerable property in Clarke county, owning some eight different properties throughout this section, and was a large slave-holder, but he sustained great losses by the war, amounting to about \$45,000. He was a widower for thirty-four years after the death of his first wife. His practice now extends over the entire county.

TABB FAMILY. This family is of English origin, and came to the colony of Virginia at an early date after the first settlement at Jamestown. Humphrey Toy Tabb and William Tabb are the first two whose names have been preserved, but at what date they lived is not exactly known. William Tabb, supposed to have been the son of the above William, was born in 1702,

married in 1832, and from him descended all the Tabbs of the Valley, whence he emigrated about 1750 to 1760, settling in Frederick county, now known as Jefferson county. William owned a fine estate, obtained by royal grant, and many of his descendants were great lovers of fine horses. One of them, as per account published elsewhere in this work, appears over 100 years ago as the leading spirit in the jockey races of Charlestown, that ancient village having been, as early as 1786, the place of rendezvous for the horse-fanciers of the lower valley. Two of the Tabbs marched from Morgan's Spring, in Capt. Hugh Stephenson's company, in September, 1775, to Boston, but were discharged in October, in consequence of the death of a brother at home. A copy of this discharge, written by Gen. Horatio Gates, at the order of Gen. Washington, is in the possession of one of the family in Martinsburg. The Tabbs have generally been farmers, and usually people of good standing and influence. Several representatives of the family still reside in the lower valley.

FORREST W. BROWN, prosecuting attorney for Jefferson county, is a descendant, on his mother's side, of Samuel Washington, eldest whole brother of George Washington. Samuel Washington came to Jefferson county between the years 1754 and 1772, and built the stone house known as Harewood. His brother, Charles Washington, after whom Charlestown was named, came at the same time. On his father's side, Mr. Brown is a descendant of William Brown, who came over with Capt. John Smith in his third voyage, and settled in Westmoreland county, Va., where he owned a large tract of land. William B. Brown, the grandfather of Forrest W. Brown, came to Jefferson county in the beginning of the present century, and was cashier of the Charlestown Bank for many years. His brother, Thomas Brown, was governor of Florida, appointed by President Tyler. He was also one of the committee appointed to receive Gen. Lafayette at the time he visited this country. Thomas A. Brown, son of William, was for a long time a merchant at Charlestown. His wife was Miss Annie S. Washington.

Forrest W. Brown was born in 1855. He received his education in Charlestown, was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one, was elected to his present office in 1885, and re-elected in 1889.

CHARLES McCORMICK CASTLEMAN, farmer, P. O. Berryville, Clark Co., Va., son of James and Eliza (Baty) Castleman, was born in Frederick county, Va., June 10, 1823. His great-grandfather, David Castleman, was among the early settlers of Frederick county, Va. His grandfather, Stephen Castleman, was born in Frederick county, Va., March 12, 1770. His wife, Mary Castleman, was a native of the same county, where they resided until their death. Maj. David Castleman, son of David and uncle of James Castleman, was born September 20, 1776; he was one of the most prominent business

men of Frederick county, being a partner in the firm of McCormick & Castleman, who did an extensive business at milling and farming, and their great success in business enabled them to leave their respective families large estates. The Major died August 12, 1831. James Castleman, father of Charles McCormick Castleman, was born in Frederick county Va., September 28, 1795. He had three brothers: David, William and Thomas, and one sister, Mrs. Shively. They were all residents of Frederick county, Va. James Castleman was thrice married: first, October 29, 1818, to Eliza, daughter of Col. Henry Baty, and by this marriage there were five children: Stephen D., Henry W. (deceased), Charles McCormick, David, now living in Greensboro, Ala., and Robert H. Their mother died October 16, 1827. He next married Emeline M., daughter of William Castleman, and by this union there was one child, which died in infancy. The mother died August 10, 1831, and he was again married, to Catherine, daughter of Joseph Shepherd, and by this marriage there were four daughters: Ann Eliza (deceased wife of James Vance), Mary F. (deceased, widow of Capt. William F. Patterson), Eloise (wife of William Patterson), Virginia C. (wife of George Copenhaver) and one son who died in his fifth year. James Castleman was one of Clarke county's most enterprising citizens. He represented Clarke county in the legislature of Virginia, in 1848-49. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Charles McCormick Castleman was married June 15, 1853, to Emeline, daughter of John and Alfena Francis, Loudoun county, Va. They have had born to them seven children: Charles W. (deceased), Eva C. (wife of George W. Carter), Lizzie E., Shelby D. (who resides in Anniston, Alabama); Mary F. and Howell Lea. Mr. Castleman was engaged several years in the hardware business at Alexandria, Va., and was sheriff of that county. After the war he was several years in Texas, and returned to the old homestead in 1868, where he now resides, and is engaged in farming. Mann R. P., son of Alfred Castleman and grandson of James Castleman, was born in Clarke county, Va. He was reared on a farm. He married a daughter of James Milton. By this union there are four children. At the commencement of the Civil war he volunteered in the Second Virginia Infantry, and was made its color bearer. While in the service he was elected to the Virginia legislature, in which he served one term. Since the war he has been engaged in milling and farming. He is said to have been as brave a soldier as ever shouldered a musket or carried a flag.

CHARLES BROADWAY ROUSS, merchant, New York. This gentleman was born in Woodsboro', Frederick Co., Md., February 11, 1836, his parents being Peter H. and Belinda Rouss. In 1841 he removed to Runnymede, Berkeley Co., Va., and in 1846 he entered as a student at the academy in Winchester, Va. In 1851 he had his first experience in merchandising.

entering the employ of Jacob Senseney, at Winchester. The remuneration he received for his services at that time amounted to \$1 a week. In February, 1854, he opened a store for himself with a capital of \$500, and continued to conduct this business until the war, leaving Winchester with Stonewall Jackson's army March 12, 1862, worth \$60,000. He served through the war, and wandered through the burned district of Richmond from the desolation of Appomattox, penniless but undaunted. His fortune consisted of a quarter of a million in Confederate four per cents. After the war he returned to his father's home at Shannon's Hill, Jefferson Co., W. Va., where he remained one year, engaged in farm work, harvesting in the fields and husking corn, but drawing no salary. His restless ambition drove him to New York in March, 1866, where, with no capital and \$11,000 in old debts, he began the career which, with varying fortunes, has reached its present gigantic proportions. Pluck and energy and a capacity for hard work and endurance that had been developed in his early experience, stood him in good stead in his battle with the vicissitudes that befall a poor young man in a great metropolis, and in 1875 he was worth a quarter of a million. In 1876, just as he had struggled to the top, he went under with the financial crash of that year. In April of the same year he started again, without a dollar, and with an indebtedness of \$51,000 as a burden. He took the tide at its flood, however, and it led on to fortune. Mr. Rouss is now doing a business of \$9,000,000 a year, and has one of the largest mercantile establishments in the world, having recently erected, in New York, a magnificent building, at a cost of \$1,000,000.

JOHN L. THOMPSON, manufacturer, Berryville, son of Thomas and Ann Thompson, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1829. His father was born in England in 1791, and came to this country in 1820, and settled in Jefferson county, Va. In 1822 he was married to Ann, daughter of William and Lindsay Jett, and by this union there were five children, viz.: Ann, deceased; John L.; Thomas M., resides in Illinois; Matthew W., resides in Missouri; Julia, wife of James Long, of Illinois. Mr. Thompson's occupation through life was teaching and clerking. He lived to the advanced age of seventy-four years, having departed this life in 1865. His wife's demise occurred September 18, 1856, at the age of sixty-four years. John L. Thompson (the subject of this sketch) was married in 1852 to Emily F., daughter of Joseph and Mary Smith, of Clarke county, Va., and they have been blessed with five children: Thomas S.; John M., resides in Grafton, W. Va.; Randolph H., resides at Roanoke, Va.; Charles H., and Joseph E. Mr. Thompson served in the Confederate army, as captain of Company C, Fifty-fifth Virginia Regiment, Sixteenth Brigade. In 1865 he came to Berryville and engaged in business with R. K. Ogden, establishing the firm of Thompson & Ogden, so well known in this vicinity at the present time as

manufacturers of sash and blinds, and as contractors and builders. Mr. Thompson is one of Berryville's most prosperous and highly esteemed citizens.

THE MCSHERRY FAMILY. Richard and William McSherry (twins) were born at St. John's Point, County Down, Ireland, July 29, 1747 (Old Style). On their mother's side they were descended from the celebrated Chief O'Hanlon, who was outlawed during the wars with England. The name McSherry is found in Hart's "Irish Pedigrees." At the age of eighteen years they left Ireland and went to Kingston, in Jamaica, where, in the course of a few years, by their industry and capacity for business, they acquired a considerable fortune. Toward middle life they left Jamaica for the United States. After traveling through this country, then just recovering from the war with England, William McSherry established himself at Baltimore, as a hardware merchant.

Richard McSherry, the progenitor of the family of that name in Virginia, purchased large tracts of land in Virginia in the great valley between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, which has been called the Garden of Virginia, selecting for his home an elegant estate, near Leetown, then Berkeley county, Va., now Jefferson county, W. Va., which he named "Retirement," by which name the estate is still known. In July, 1791, Richard McSherry was married to Anastatia, the third daughter of Richard Lilly, of Frederick county, Md., and grand-daughter of the venerable Samuel Lilly of Pennsylvania. Mr. McSherry was of fine personal appearance, dressing carefully, in the fashion of his day, with lace ruffles, powdered hair and silver knee buckles. He was genial and kind in manners, exercising a generous and elegant hospitality. The ground upon which the present Catholic Church stands, and the first Catholic Church with the cemetery attached, was purchased by his liberality. He died at his home, "Retirement," September 7, 1822, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery in Martinsburg, W. Va. He left a widow and nine children—four sons and five daughters: Richard, doctor, born May, 1792, married Miss Ann C. King, January, 1817, died the 20th of December, 1873; Dennis Lilly, lawyer, born March 26, 1794, married Susan H. Abell, December 19, 1820, died October 18, 1871; William, provincial of the Jesuits, died December 18, 1839; James, lawyer, married Miss Helen Carberry, March, 1855, and is now living; Susan, married John Piet, merchant, Baltimore, deceased; Ann, married Edward Nicholson, Baltimore, now dead; Catherine, married George Doll, merchant, Martinsburg, W. Va., now deceased; Cecelia, unmarried.

Dennis Lilly McSherry, the father of Dr. James Whann McSherry, was born upon the farm known as "Retirement," near Leetown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., on the 26th of March, 1794, and was the second son of Richard and Anastatia McSherry, who both lived and died on the estate. He (Dennis)

nis L. McSherry) was educated at Georgetown College, D. C., and while attending college, the war of 1812 broke out. He joined a company from his native county, was made ensign and served until the end of the war. He studied law with Mr. Fitzhugh, in Hagerstown, Md., and was married on the 19th of December, 1820, to Miss Susan Hebb Abell, eldest daughter of Capt. John and Sarah Forrest Abell, of Elkwood, Jefferson Co., Va., whose families were among the early settlers of Charles and St. Mary's counties, Md. Mr. McSherry died at his home in Martinsburg, W. Va., on the 18th of October, 1871. Two children survive—Martha G. and James Whann, both residing in Martinsburg.

James Whann McSherry, physician, Martinsburg, W. Va., was born in that city December 7, 1833. He was educated in Martinsburg Academy and St. Mary's College, Baltimore, Md., and graduated in medicine from the University of Maryland in March, 1855. He practiced his profession in Martinsburg until October, 1856, then located at Peytona, Boone Co., Va., in November, 1856, continuing the practice of his profession up to the breaking out of the war between the northern and southern states, when he was commissioned surgeon of the state troops, by Gov. Henry A. Wise. On the organization of the companies for active service, he was elected captain of Company B, Thirty-sixth Regiment of Virginia Infantry, was captured in a skirmish November 19, 1863: taken to Malden, then Charleston, Kanawha county; then to Wheeling, Va.; then to Camp Chase, Ohio; then to Fort Delaware, from which place, after the close of the war, he returned to Martinsburg and resumed the practice of medicine. He married Virginia, youngest daughter of Hon. C. J. Faulkner, Sr., January 3, 1876. He was elected president of the medical society of the state of West Virginia in May, 1877, and president of the county board of health, and enjoys a fair practice in Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., W. Va.

Dr. Richard McSherry was born in the county of Berkeley, upon the farm known as "Retirement," near Leetown, on the 28th of May, 1792: was the brother of Dennis Lilly McSherry, and eldest son of Richard and Anastatia McSherry, who both lived and died on the estate. Dr. Richard McSherry was educated at Frederick City and at Hagerstown, Md., and lastly at Georgetown College, D. C., where he completed his course of instruction. He commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Samuel J. Cramer, a graduate of Edinburgh, Scotland, a very accomplished physician, who resided at Charlestown, Va. From there he went to Philadelphia, and entered the office of Prof. Nathaniel Chapman, of the University of Pennsylvania, from which institution he graduated in 1816. Meantime, while attending lectures, the war of 1812 broke out, and he joined a company from his native county, and marched to repel the British invaders. Upon the death of the medical officer attached to his command, he was commissioned surgeon, and served

as such until the end of the war. In 1816 he located at Martinsburg, and commenced the practice of medicine, and there remained and enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice until 1871, when he retired from professional life. He was married, in January, 1817, to Miss Ann C., daughter of George King, of Georgetown, whose family were among the early Maryland colonists, and died in Baltimore, at the residence of his son, on the 20th of December, 1873. His remains were interred in the Catholic cemetery of Martinsburg. No man enjoyed a more enviable reputation than Dr. McSherry. As a physician, he stood in the front rank of his profession, and, by constant study, kept pace with the advance of medical science, his mild and amiable temper, bland and courteous deportment to all, making him a general favorite. His reading extended beyond the scope of his professional studies, and his familiarity with history and general literature made him at all times an agreeable companion. He was kind and charitable, and bore throughout life a reputation for unsullied integrity.

Dr. Richard McSherry left three sons: Richard McSherry, professor of principles and practice of medicine, University of Maryland, Baltimore, is dead; Dr. Henry Fenelon McSherry, surgeon, United States navy, died in service in the Chinese Sea, in 1866; William McSherry, a Jesuit priest, died about 1846; and three daughters, the eldest, Eliza, married William McSherry, of Littlestown, Penn. (she is dead, and left nine children); Margaret and Anna are living in Martinsburg, W. Va. Prof. Richard McSherry, of Baltimore, left three sons: Richard Meredith and Allen, lawyers, and Henry Clinton, a physician, all of Baltimore, Md.

JOSEPH T. GRIFFITH, P. O. Berryville. In or about the year 1720, John Griffith with his two brothers, who descended from the line of Prince Llewellyn, removed from Wales to America and settled in what is now the state of Maryland. One of his sons, Howard Griffith, was born June 17, 1757, and died January 4, 1834, having been prominent in the Revolutionary war. He married Jemima Jacobs, of Prince George county, and they raised a family of five sons and four daughters, most of whom settled in the state of their nativity. His second son, Greenberry Griffith, was born in Montgomery county, Md., May 20, 1787, and in early life lived in Washington and Alexandria, Va. At the age of twenty-seven years he married Prudence Jones, of Alexandria, Va., where he resided. In the war of 1812 he was a gallant officer, in command of the Alexandria Artillery, in Gen. Young's brigade, under Gen. Winder and Com. David Porter, of the United States navy. After the battle at White House, he was presented with a sword, a compliment for his bravery. Shortly after the war he returned to Montgomery county, Md., with his family, where he lived, and died at the age of sixty-two years, leaving a widow and ten children—six sons and four daughters.

His third son, Joseph T. Griffith, being the eldest at home, who was born June 1, 1828, at twenty years of age was left in charge of his mother and minor children. In a short time thereafter he was engaged as clerk by Leonidas Wilson, of Clarksburg, Md., in the mercantile business. Several years after he removed to Knoxville, Md., on the Potomac river, opposite Loudoun county, Va., engaging in the mercantile business with a partner. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss Jane Wilson, a lady of high social position and character, April 4, 1854, and in 1858 he removed with his small family to Duffield's, Jefferson Co., Va., where he was successful and prosperous as a merchant until the breaking out of the war, in 1861, his co-partner being J. H. L. Hunter, and later, Wm. P. Brinton, of Pennsylvania, son of Judge Terre Brinton, of Lancaster, Penn. It became necessary for the partnership to be dissolved, when Mr. Brinton returned to Pennsylvania, and united with the Union army, being elected colonel of the Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, whilst J. T. Griffith, choosing to remain in Virginia, united with the Confederate forces under the command of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and spent much of his time, when not in active service, at his headquarters, and, when Gen. Johnston was ordered from the Army of the Tennessee, with his command, to Mississippi, the removal of the army was intrusted to the charge and superintendence of Mr. Griffith, by order of Gen. Johnston. After the war closed, Mr. Griffith spent a year in Alabama, when, with his family he removed to Berryville, Clarke county, in 1866, where he now resides, having continued for some years his old business as merchant, and raised a family of four sons and two daughters. In 1872 he was contractor in the construction of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and afterward, of the Georgetown & Breakwater Railroad in Delaware, and in 1880-82 the S. V. & R. Railroad. In May, 1887, he was elected commissioner of the Revenue of Clarke county for four years. He united with the Baptist Church in Maryland, at the age of seventeen years, that being the church of his father and grandparents. In 1854 he was a prominent member of Blue Ridge Lodge of the I. O. O. F. and in 1863 was made a Master Mason, in Montgomery, Ala.

JOHN R. NUNN, cashier of the Bank of Clarke County, Berryville, was born in King and Queen county, Va., July 22, 1827, the eldest child of George C. Nunn, who married Miss Lucinda Townley, of Essex county. John was sent to the best schools of the neighborhood, and in 1845 entered Columbian College, and graduated in the class of 1847. He then taught school for two years in Henrico county, and in the spring of 1850 was united in marriage to the widow of his cousin, Dr. John Mercer Nunn, who was a practicing physician in Berryville, but died at an early age. Mrs. Nunn's maiden name was Elizabeth U-y Castleman. After his marriage he resided two years in his native county, and then moved to Clarke county, and

located near Berryville, and was successfully engaged in farming, when the war commenced. For several months during the first year of the war he commanded a company of militia, and then entered the volunteer service, and became a member of Company I. Second Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, and as such took part in Jackson's famous valley campaign. From the valley he followed Jackson to Richmond, to aid Gen. Lee in defeating Gen. McClellan's efforts to capture Richmond. Through the memorable seven days' fighting he passed safely, until near the close of the battle of Malvern Hill, when he was severely wounded. Again he was wounded at the battle of Chancellorsville. From the last wound he did not recover sufficiently for active field service, and was appointed provost-marshal of the town of Harrisonburg, which position he held till the war ended.

After the war he returned to the farm, which had been greatly ravaged by the armies, and especially by the large force under the ruthless Sheridan. To repair injured buildings, restore destroyed fences, re-stock the farm and cultivate it, with very limited resources, was a task from which one well might shrink, but with a resolute will he undertook the work, and gradually the damages were repaired, the fencing built up, and again it became one of the most productive in the neighborhood. In 1880 he sold his farm, and the following spring moved to Berryville. Wishing to have employment, he conceived the idea of starting a bank, which was very much needed in the town, and went to work with his accustomed energy to obtain subscriptions of stock. Succeeding well, the bank was organized, and he was appointed cashier, which office he has held up to the present time.

G. W. LEVI, farmer and sheriff, P. O. Berryville, was born November 23, 1842, at "Richwood," Jefferson Co., Va. He has lived in Clarke county, Va., since three years of age. His father, Rice W. Levi, was born in King George county, Va., September 24, 1817, and about 1837 went to Mount Vernon as manager of that estate, but left there in the beginning of 1840 for Jefferson county, Va. He was married in 1841, to Georgianna Waigley, of Fairfax county, and moved to Clarke county in 1845, and began farming. He died June 9, 1872. William Henry Levi, the father of Rice W. Levi, was born in King George county, where his father also was born and raised. The family is supposed to be of Jewish descent.

G. W. Levi, whose name appears at the head of this sketch, was raised a farmer, and when seventeen years old enlisted in the Clarke Guards and served with them during the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry, in 1859. He enlisted in the Clarke Rifles in the spring of 1861, serving one year with them and then enlisted in the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, being paroled at Berry's Ferry, May 27, 1865. April 12, 1866, he married Sarah E. Horton, of Prince William county, Va., by whom he has had four children, viz.: Henry R., Ida O., George H. and Charles

T. Since his marriage Mr. Levi has been engaged in farming with commendable success. In the spring of 1887 he was elected sheriff of Clarke county for the term of four years, and is one of Clarke's substantial, honorable, and highly esteemed citizens.

JOHN T. REILY, editor and proprietor of the Martinsburg *Herald*, was born in Adams county, Penn., May 20, 1856. He was educated in the public schools and at Conewago Seminary; learned the printing business at eighteen years, and has followed it ever since. He published the History of Adams County, Penn., in 1880; History of Conewago in 1885; Conewago Centennial Celebration in 1887. In 1881 he established the Martinsburg *Herald*. He was appointed deputy collector for the Ninth West Virginia Division, district of West Virginia, in 1889.

THOMAS D. GOLD, of "Ellwood," near Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., descended, on the paternal side, from Thomas Gold, who emigrated from the North of Ireland about 1750 and settled in Delaware. He afterward removed to Virginia and settled on what is now called Summit Point, Jefferson county. He was of Scotch-Irish descent and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. John Gold, his son, bought land in 1815, near Berryville. His first wife was Lucy McBride, by whom he had three children: Daniel, Nancy (Shepherd), and Kitty (Hughes). His second wife was Lucy Easton, by whom he had seven children: Calvin, John, Washington, Thomas E., Elizabeth (Ballenger), Mary (McMahon) and James.

Daniel Gold, when about eighteen, engaged in mercantile pursuits, at Winchester, with the success usually attending such business in "the good old days," holding various positions of honor and trust in his town and county, and dying in 1852. His first wife, Sarah Duffield, left one daughter, Emeline (Spindle). By his second wife, Mary Floyd, he had four children: Selina (Boswell), William Henry, Sarah (Kurtz) and Daniel Lewis. After her decease he took a third wife, Mrs. Phoebe Scott, who in every respect filled the place of mother to the children. He too, like his father and grandfather, was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, his mantle falling upon one of his sons.

Calvin, early in life, went west, settling in Shawneetown, Ill. He married a sister of Judge Marshall, of that state, was prosperous in business as a merchant, and died, leaving two daughters, Lucy and Achsah, and one son, George.

James died early in life, leaving children who removed to Missouri.

Washington removed to Berkeley county, Va., where, by industry and economy he became a large land owner. He died in 1870, leaving one son, Samuel, who is a man of prominence, having represented his county in both branches of the state legislature; and three daughters: Page, Sallie and Margaret.

John and Thomas E., having become sole owners of the old place, gradually added to the number of acres until "Ellwood" contained over 700 acres of fertile land, at the same time making it one of those hospitable mansions for which "Old Virginia," and Clarke, especially, is famous.

John Gold never married, his highest aspiration being to lead an honest life and "mind his own business." He died in 1871.

Thomas Easton Gold married Miss Lucy Mildred Allen, to whom were born three children, only one of whom survived. He was highly esteemed for his probity, kindness, and readiness to assist all who called upon him. After years filled with good works and faith in Christ, being a prominent official in the Baptist Church, he died December 2, 1877, aged seventy years.

Thomas Daniel, son of the above, was born February 23, 1845. At sixteen years of age he entered the Confederate army as a member of the Second Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, and served in the ranks through the war. In 1866 he was married to Miss Sarah Helm Barnett. They have five children: Henry Straith, Mary Washington, Edward Barnett, Thomas E. and Lucy Neville.

J. E. BARNETT, P. O. Berryville. J. Edward Barnett's great-great-grandfather on his mother's side, Capt. George Neville, came from England and settled in Lancaster county, Va., afterward moving to Fauquier county.

His wife was Mary Gibbs, a Scotch girl, who bore him nine daughters, one of whom, Millie, was the wife of Capt. James Barnett, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Capt. Barnett was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and after the war he came home sick, and died. By his marriage with Millie Neville there were born the following children: George, James, Achilles, Richard, Benjamin, Millie and Ambrose. Millie died unmarried; Achilles and George moved to Lower Virginia; James, Richard and Benjamin moved to Mississippi, and became prominent as lawyers and physicians; Ambrose married Margaret Helm, and lived near the head of Buck Marsh, was a member of the Buck Marsh Baptist Church, and raised to manhood and womanhood six children—four daughters and two sons: Ann married William Allen, of Caroline county, Va.; Betsy married Joseph Carter, of Frederick county; Jane married James Forster, and Millie married John Burchell. His son, George Neville Barnett, died unmarried, and Neill married Elizabeth Luke, to which marriage were born two sons and one daughter. The son, George Neville, was in the Confederate army, and died from wounds received at the battle of Chancellorsville, May 5, 1863. His son, John Edward Barnett, married Lucy V. Berlin, and has two children: Mabel Jane and Edward Neville, the latter now living near Berryville, at Soldiers' Rest. The daughter married Thomas D. Gold, who also lives near Berryville, and has five children.

THOMAS COVER, principal of the firm of Thomas Cover & Son, proprietors of the Star Tannery, Frederick county, Va., is a native of Maryland, where he was born in 1843. His father, Hon. Tobias Cover, was born in 1800 and died in 1865; his wife was Elizabeth Dendrow. He was a tanner and farmer and represented his county in the legislature of Maryland; was also one of the electors on the democratic ticket who voted for James K. Polk for president. Jacob Cover, the grandfather of our subject, was an Englishman, but married an American lady. He too was a tanner by trade, and was one of the first to engage in that business in Carroll county, then a portion of Frederick county, Md. Tobias and his wife were the parents of thirteen children, of whom Thomas is next to the youngest. The early life of Mr. Thomas Cover was spent in his native county, where he was reared on his father's farm and learned the tanning trade. In addition to the ordinary school training he took a course at Fairview Academy. When nineteen years of age he engaged in business for himself in Carroll county, and after remaining there three years removed to Baltimore county. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Zepp, and eight children were born to him, all living. In 1868 he came to Frederick county, and purchased a small tannery, which has since grown to large proportions. He also owns another tannery in Hampshire county, W. Va. His son is now a partner in the enterprise. Mr. Cover is one of the directors of the Union National Bank of Winchester, and he is a democrat. His family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

MAJ. DANIEL E. WOTRING, Hayfield, was born November 27, 1830, being the third of a family of nine children born to Abram D. and Prudence (Felton) Wotring, who lived in Preston county, which was then a part of old Virginia. Daniel spent his early days on a farm, and had but little schooling. He came to Frederick county at the age of twenty years (1850), and had charge of repairs of Northwestern state grade (or toll road); was married February 12, 1857, to Nancy Virginia, sixth daughter of Col. James B. and Margaret (Rosenberger) Hall. At that time he rented the Hall farm, where he lived for nine years, afterward buying the Fremont farm of 425 acres, which he now occupies as a homestead. They have a family of six children: James A., Robert L., Daniel E., Cora P. (wife of Luther Maphis, of Shenandoah county), Inez M. and Blanche Virginia. He entered the Confederate service in 1861, serving two years in the Fifty-first Virginia, and was taken prisoner in 1863, and confined in Camp Chase and Fort Delaware for six months, when he was exchanged, and, on account of poor health, was exempted from service. At the present time Mr. Wotring is school trustee and overseer of the poor, for Back Creek district, and has charge, for the state, of the Northwestern grade (turnpike toll road). The family attend the Lutheran Church, and the major is a democrat. He also

had four brothers: Joshua B., who was wounded in second battle of Manassas, and died in 1863, at the age of thirty-one years, being second lieutenant in the Thirty-third Infantry, Stonewall brigade; William F., who died in 1862, from fever contracted in the army, having served also in the Thirty-third Virginia Infantry; John H., first lieutenant in same regiment, and Benjamin, who was in McNeal's Independent Rangers.

JOHN H. WOTRING, deceased. The subject of this sketch was born in Preston county, W. Va., November 23, 1839, being fourth son of Abram Wotring, and coming to Frederick county when about eighteen years of age. He first worked on the Northwestern grade (toll-road), and educated himself by close application of his spare moments, he having received only three months of schooling; was married January 8, 1867, to Martha E. V. Hall, daughter of Col. James B. Hall, an old resident and large land holder of Frederick county. Mr. Wotring left a family of six children: Minnie L., born in 1868; Thomas J., born in 1869; Lillian R., born in 1871; Edmund P. D., born in 1873; Felton H., born in 1876; Mary A., born in 1880. Mr. Wotring volunteered in the Confederate service the first year of the war, remaining till the close, as lieutenant in the Thirty-third Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade. His arm was shot away in the second battle of Manassas. He was treasurer of Frederick county, being elected on the democratic ticket in 1883, and filling the office with honor until his death, which occurred October 1, 1888, after a brief illness of pneumonia. The family are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Wotring was a lineal descendant of the Felton family of England, on his mother's side, and a direct descendant of the second son of Lord Felton. The title is now extinct, and the fortune reverts to the commonwealth of England. The Feltons here never tried to reclaim it. His youngest son is named in honor of the grandmother Felton.

J. R. C. LEWIS traces his ancestors from Kydnor Lewis, of Wales, who married Wentson, daughter of Lord of Miskin. Then follow twelve generations to Sir Edmond Lewis of Van, of Edington, County Wiltz, knighted by James I., 1603, died 1630, tomb at Edington; married Lady Ann, daughter of Earl of Dorset, widow of Robert Jacob Beauchamp. Their sons were Edward, William, Richard and Robert (styled the Emigrant). Robert, the youngest, was born in 1607, came over in 1635, and settled in Gloucester county, Va., and married Isabella Warner. His son, John, married Elizabeth Warner, and *his* son, Maj. John, married Frances Fielding. This third John (the major) had four sons: Warner, who married Eleanor Gooche; John, who married his first cousin, Anne, daughter of Robert Lewis, of Albemarle; Col. Fielding Lewis, who married Kate, and subsequently Bettie Washington, both his cousins. The grandfather of the subject was Maj. Lawrence Lewis, son of Col. Fielding and Bettie Lewis (*nee* Washington).

Maj. Lawrence Lewis married Eleanor Parke Custis, commonly called Milly Custis, the adopted daughter of Gen. Washington, Maj. Lawrence being the General's nephew, and principal executor after his death. He inherited from his uncle, the General, "Woodlawn," adjoining Mount Vernon, and lived there during his life. He had only one son, Lorenzo Lewis, who married Miss Esther M. Coxe, of Philadelphia, and three daughters were born to them: Agnes, who died young; Frances Parke, married to Gen. E. G. W. Butler, of Louisiana, and Angela, married to Hon. Chas. M. Conrad, of Louisiana, who was President Fillmore's secretary of war. Lorenzo Lewis, had six sons: G. W., L. F., J. R. C., E. P. C., C. C. and H. L. D. Lewis. G. W., L. F. and C. C. Lewis are dead, leaving J. R. C., E. P. C. and H. L. D. living.

J. R. C. Lewis was born in 1834, in the county of Clarke, and was educated at Mr. Benjamin Hallowell's school, in Alexandria. He was an officer in Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan, afterward an officer of the United States revenue service, and resigned to accept service under the Confederacy. He is now a quiet country farmer of Clarke county, Va.

E. C. WILLIAMS, SR., physician, Martinsburg, son of Dr. Edward O. and Elizabeth Williams, was born on what is known as the Swan Pond Place, Berkeley county, Va., in 1815, and has always been a resident of this section of the country. His parents, Dr. Edward O. and wife, were natives of Maryland, who came to Jefferson county, Va., about 1770, the husband being one of the early physicians of that county. He was thrice married, first to Sallie Morgan, who lived only one year after marriage; his second wife was Priscilla Beale, of Maryland, and by this union there were three children, all of whom are deceased; after his second wife's demise he married Miss Elizabeth Claggett, and by this marriage there were born two children: Dr. E. C., the subject of this sketch, and one deceased. Dr. E. O. Williams died at the age of sixty-two years, and his widow at the advanced age of seventy-seven years.

Dr. E. C. Williams was married in 1837 to Sallie, daughter of Thomas and Mary Shepherd, of Jefferson county, Va. There have been born to them eight children, four of whom are living, viz.: Edward C., Louis M., Thomas S. and Mary E. (wife of Abram Shepherd of Jefferson county). Edward C. is a druggist in Martinsburg, and married Laura, daughter of Levi Henshaw, a farmer of Berkeley county; Louis M., resides in Texas, where he was married, and Thomas S. married Anna, daughter of William Byers, and is a farmer in this county. Those deceased are Frank C., who died in January, 1889, was a partner in the drug business with his brother, E. C.; Richard H., died in infancy; Richard C., died in 1861, aged thirteen years; and Millard F., died in 1877, aged twenty-two years.

Dr. Williams, the subject of this sketch, graduated at the Jefferson

Medical College in Philadelphia, in 1839, and commenced practice in Berkeley county, where he remained until 1850, when he moved to Shepherds-town, Jefferson Co., Va. He superintended his farm near there, and carried on a drug store for about eight years, and then returned to Berkeley county, where he practiced medicine until 1874. Dr. Williams then retired and moved to the county seat, after having practiced thirty years in the country and five or six years in Martinsburg. He has been noted for his quiet, amiable disposition, as is evidenced by his having lived during the late Civil war at Martinsburg, without participating in the strife, and with scarcely any molestation. He and wife have sojourned together fifty-two years, are both enjoying reasonably good health, and though he is seventy-four years of age, many of his old patrons demand his professional services.

SQUIRE HACKETT MARTIN, Martinsburg, clerk of the circuit court of Berkeley county, W. Va., was born January 18, 1826, in Pottstown, Montgomery Co., Penn. His grandfather and grandmother are supposed to have immigrated to America from England at an early day, settling in New Hampshire, where their son, Silas D. Martin, father of our subject, was born May 5, 1792. Silas moved to Pennsylvania and married Catherine Zeiber, of Pottstown. The couple removed to Berkeley county, W. Va., in 1839. He was a distiller, and fairly successful in life. Mr. S. H. Martin, the son of Silas and Catherine, received an ordinary education in the common schools, and began clerking in the merchandising business in 1840, when about fourteen years of age. He was a very apt clerk, and continued in that line for himself and others until the commencement of the war. He was in the employ of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad until 1878, when he was elected to the office of clerk of the circuit court of Berkeley county, which position he still fills with credit to himself and his county. He is a member of the Reformed Church, and a republican. Three children have been born to Mr. Martin, two of whom are living: Sallie (married Rev. W. C. B. Shulenberg, a Reformed minister), E. Boyd Martin (in the employ of the Standard Oil Company, in Kentucky) and Silas D. (who died in 1887).

J. A. Cox, superintendent of the Martinsburg city schools, and principal of the high school, was born in Ohio county, Va. (now W. Va.), May 30, 1858. His ancestry on his father's side were among the earliest settlers of Brooke county, W. Va.; and, as the name indicates, were of Irish descent; on his mother's side he is of German descent. Gabriel Cox emigrated from the north branch of the Potomac, and settled in that part of Ohio county, Va., which now forms Brooke county, W. Va., his family consisting of three sons and one daughter. The daughter and two of the sons were killed by the Indians. Peter was killed near where Brilliant, Ohio, now stands; David was killed where Cincinnati stands; the daughter was married and living in Ohio, where both she and her husband were killed, at the same

time, by the Indians. Israel, great-grandfather of Prof. Cox, alone escaped the Indians, married Elizabeth Newkirk, and settled in Brooke county W. Va. His family consisted of two sons: Israel and Elzy, and seven daughters, most of whom lived to be from seventy to one hundred years of age. Israel, grandfather of the subject of our sketch, married Ruth Richardson, spent his entire life in Brooke county, died February 23, 1846, aged sixty-eight. His family numbered ten—six sons and four daughters—seven of whom still survive, among whom Friend Cox, born November 16, 1824, is the father of J. A. Cox. Mr. Friend Cox has held office in his native county almost continuously for the past twenty years, and is at present (1890) president of the county court of Brooke county. Abraham Barnes, grandfather of Prof. Cox, was born in Hagerstown, Md., September 22, 1788, and moved with his parents to Hampshire county, Va. (now W. Va.), where he married Susanna Earsom; after living here about twenty years he moved to Washington county, Penn., where his wife died. He next moved to Brooke county, West Va., thence to Guernsey county, Ohio, returning to Brooke county, where he died December 8, 1871. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His family numbered nine—four sons and five daughters—six of whom survive, one of whom, Mary Catharine, born July 25, 1821, is the mother of Prof. Cox. Friend Cox and Mary C. Barnes were married February 23, 1847. To them were born five daughters and two sons; two daughters—Martha J. Cox and Sarah S. Cox—and one son, the subject of this sketch, survive.

Prof. J. A. Cox graduated at Bethany College, W. Va., in 1882, with the degree of A. B., taking the first honor of his class; received the degree of A. M. one year later; is now, as superintendent of the Martinsburg city schools, in his eighth year in the profession of teaching; was two years principal of the West Liberty State Normal School, at the end of which time the students almost unanimously petitioned the state superintendent and board of regents for his re-appointment; was principal of the Kingwood Academy five months, which position he resigned to take charge of the city schools of Martinsburg; was given a letter of endorsement, signed by all his Kingwood students, by his assistant teachers, and by all the trustees of the school; won a first premium in a mathematical contest with 955 competitors, thus becoming one of the authors of "The New Arithmetic," published by Eaton, Gibson & Co., Buffalo, N. Y. (now D. C. Heath & Co., Boston, Mass.); has written considerably on educational and other topics; is the author of a neat little pamphlet on arithmetic entitled "Two Hundred Practical Problems," a new and enlarged edition of which will soon be published; and is, at present, editor of the "Mathematical Column" in the Martinsburg *Statesman*, contributing each week ten original problems, carefully prepared, so as to avoid interminate answers, thus giving a full and complete exposition of the subject of arithmetic.

Prof. Cox entered upon the discharge of his duties in Martinsburg March 14, 1887, teaching out an unexpired term. At the expiration of this term, he was elected for a full session of ten months at a salary of \$1,200. Since that time he has been twice re-elected. He has organized an excellent literary society in connection with the high school, his graduates, on commencement night, delivering original orations. He has, with the assistance of Senator C. J. Faulker, and through the co-operation of the board of education, laid the foundation of an excellent library in the high school. It may not be amiss to say that, under his management, the schools of Martinsburg have experienced a season of unparalleled prosperity, and that they are not surpassed by any schools of a similiar nature in the state of West Virginia. The annual commencements of the high school are looked forward to with much interest by the citizens of Martinsburg, and that of 1889 was particularly well conducted, the graduates showing marked proficiency in all their studies, thereby reflecting great credit on their principal.

DR. PETER RIDINGS was born in England, in 1775, and married Mary Brotherton, who was born in 1778. They came to America in 1800, and lived awhile near Winchester, Va. He being a machinist and woolen manufacturer there, built one of the first woolen factories in the Shenandoah Valley. He then moved near Middletown and built another factory, which he ran until too old. Then he practiced medicine for years, and was considered one among the best of physicians of his day. To them were born twelve children—eleven sons and one daughter. Sarah, married John Beil, of England, who was a miller and owned a flour-mill and fine real estate. To them were born three children: George, Mary and Peter. George and Mary died before their parents, and Peter, during the Civil war, was taken from his home about half a mile and shot dead, while on his knees praying, by a squad of Union soldiers. His sick wife and babe and five other children were then taken out of the house and the house and contents burned. Edwin Brotherton was born in England, in 1798, and died in 1878. He also was a machinist. He bought his father's woolen factory and added thereto sawing and grist-mills, all of which were in full operation at the time of his death; also owned a considerable amount of real estate, but commenced life comparatively poor. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but donated ground and partly built a United Brethren Church, but did not live to complete it. He was a democrat. In 1824 he married Lydia Rhodes, who died in 1826, and to this marriage were born Jacob Peter and John William. In 1828 he again married—Susan Painter, who died in 1835. Their children were Joseph Robert (a mute), James, Sarah A. and George E. He again married in 1835—Eliza Barrow, who survives him, being in her eightieth year, and their children were Mary Catharine, Frederic William, Martha Ellen (dead), Charles Atwell (dead).

and Walker Hite. Mary C. married Benj. F. Smith, who was born on the farm he now owns, which was his father's, formerly owned by Judge John McClure, of Bloomington, Ill. B. F. is a son of Isaac N. Smith, who served six months in the war of 1812, and is of English descent. B. F. served four years in the Confederate army, as quartermaster in Company A, First Virginia Cavalry, under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and Fitzhugh Lee. He holds no office of note, and in politics is democratic.

C. W. DOLL, clerk of the county court of Berkeley county, was born in Martinsburg, in 1820, son of John Doll, whose father was George Doll, a carpenter and builder. Mr. Doll, the subject of this brief sketch, was engaged in merchandising for twenty-five years, but since 1873 has been clerk of the county court of Berkeley county, which position he fills with great satisfaction to his fellow-citizens. He married Margaret Harlan in 1845, and four sons and one daughter have been born to them.

JAMES B. STREIT, merchant, Winchester, was born in Winchester, Va., December 30, 1846. His father, William H. Streit, was a merchant of Winchester for a number of years, and married Nancy Bell, of that town, who bore him eight children, two of whom are living: James B. (the subject of this sketch) and Annie M. James B. entered the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College, and graduated from that institution in 1867. He was married May 14, 1872, to Anna, daughter of Jonas Chamberlain, of Loudoun county, Va., an early settler of that section. Their family consists of four children—two sons and two daughters: Harry B., Bessie B., Nancy D. and James C. Mr. Streit is a very enterprising, energetic man, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE F. EVANS, tobaccoist, Martinsburg, was born in Berkeley county, February 13, 1848. He is the son of John Turner Evans, a farmer of Berkeley county, who died about 1857; Ann C. Dougan, his wife, is still living. They were the parents of three boys, one of whom is dead; the other two are Edwin T., who lives in Arkansas, and George F., the subject of this sketch. George Evans, the grandfather of George F., like his son and grandson, was also born in Berkeley, and was a farmer. On the paternal side of the family the Evans are Welsh descent, and on the other, Irish. The great-grandparents of Mr. Evans came to Virginia shortly after the American Revolution.

George F. Evans spent his early days on a farm, working in the summer and attending school in the winter. He entered the shops of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, when about sixteen years of age, and learned the trade of a machinist, working seven years at that business. He then went into the retail tobacco business, but shortly afterward commenced manufacturing cigars and conducting a wholesale trade, which he has continued to the present time. In February, 1881, at a special election, Mr. Evans was

elected to represent his county in the legislature of the state, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. George Farrell, who died while the legislature was in session. He was re-elected at the general election in October, 1883, being the first republican elected to the legislature from Berkeley county, after the democrats obtained control of the state in 1872. He was appointed postmaster in 1883, and served until March 1, 1885, resigning of his own volition. He was caucus nominee of the republicans in 1884, for speaker of the house of delegates, but of course was not elected. He became associated, in 1885, with John T. Riley, in the publication of the *Martinsburg Herald*, which connection still continues. On April 1, 1890, he sold his retail business to his son, Wilbur, and associated with him his oldest son, James F., in the the wholesale business exclusively in another portion of the town.

Mr. Evans was married in 1869 to Mary E. Matthews, and three children were born to them—two boys and one girl, the latter dying in infancy. Mrs. Evans died in 1874, and in June, 1875, he married Julia E. Wall, of Winchester, and four children were born to them—three boys and one girl, two of the boys being dead. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a Methodist and a republican.

THEODORE VON RINGHARZ, mining engineer, Middletown, Va., is a son of Count Von Ringharz, and was born in Bavaria in 1850. He received his education in the University of Gottingen, in Munich, and passed the state examination before the court of the German Empire. He served in the Franco-Prussian war as an officer of the cavalry, and on the battle-field of Sedan received three orders of distinction: the "Iron Cross," "Cross of Merit," and the "Golden Medal," for bravery. Under the Holland government, Mr. Von Ringharz superintended the geological survey in the East Indies, and under the same government conducted a similar survey of Iceland. In 1877 our subject came to America, and engaged in mining engineering in Virginia, South Carolina, North Carolina and Georgia. At one time he was employed in South Africa by the English government. Mr. Von Ringharz is now located at "Cedar Lodge," Shenandoah county. He was united in marriage to Mary Key Reilly, daughter of Maj. Thomas Reilly, of Washington, also a grandniece of Francis Scott Key, the immortal writer of our American anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner."

J. W. SMELLIE, farmer, Meadow Mills. One of the most historical farms of the Shenandoah Valley is that belonging to J. W. Smellie, who is a native of Haddingtonshire, Scotland, where he was born in 1847. He came to America in 1869, and purchased, in 1874, the property where he now resides, consisting of 618 acres, but which has since been reduced to 316 acres. This is known as the Belle Grove farm, and was originally part of the Hite estate, a tract of over 12,000 acres. In the late war, during the

movements of the Army of the Shenandoah Valley, Gen. Sheridan and his staff made their headquarters on this farm. It was the scene of the famous battle of Cedar Creek, with Sheridan "fourteen miles away." Mr. Smellie is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Episcopal Church.

JAMES JACKSON, retired farmer. This family is of English origin. James Jackson, Sr., was born in eastern Maryland, and married Elizabeth Roland, also of English lineage. To them were born five children. James Jackson was a prominent farmer of Clarke county, and there married his second wife. He was a reasonably successful man and died at the age of sixty-five years. His wife died in her eighty-seventh year.

At the early age of ten, our subject was left fatherless, and remained with his mother on the farm, receiving his education in the schools of Frederick county. Mr. Jackson has made farming his principal occupation, and for eight years he lived in Buffalo Marsh, and in 1840 went to Shenandoah county and there engaged in farming until 1869. In 1865 he was elected to the house of delegates and remained two years. He has attained prominence by his faithfulness and care as administrator and executor of many estates. He was joined in marriage to Maria Shull, and to this union were born the following children: Eliza M., Mrs. Miles of New York City; Elizabeth M., Mrs. Capt. Curhen; Sophia, Mrs. Bell, with her parents; James, now engaged in farming and mercantile business; T. J., killed during the late war, in the battle of the Wilderness, May 8, 1864; Mary, who was married to Mr. Staples of North Carolina; and Albert, deceased. Our subject is now a resident of Rockingham county, where he is engaged in farming, and owns 160 acres of land, which amount was at one time greatly exceeded. For fifty years Mr. Jackson has been a member of the Baptist Church, and has served as deacon for a number of years; is a democrat in politics. Mr. Jackson held the office of magistrate in this county for a number of years. He is a prominent and successful farmer.

DR. S. M. STICKLEY, physician, Stephens City, is a native of Shenandoah county, Va., where he was born December 6, 1852. Levi Stickley, father of our subject, was a son of David Stickley, of German ancestry, who, at an early day, settled on land in Shenandoah county. He was a very successful, well-to-do citizen, and owned some 1,200 acres of land. Levi Stickley married Eliza Dosh, whose father was a German school-teacher. The early life of Dr. Stickley was spent on his father's farm, and in acquiring an education, mostly at the Strasburg Academy, but when twenty-three years of age he commenced the study of medicine, Drs. Brown and Crawford being his preceptors. He graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, Md., in 1879, and commenced the practice of his profession in Warren county, where he remained for two years, and in July, 1881, located at his present place, where he has since continued. Dr. Stickley is a Mason and a democrat.

KREMER FAMILY. J. C. Kremer is a native of Winchester. He was born December 22, 1819, and is the son of Peter and Margaret (Burk) Kremer, the parents of eight children, but three of whom are now living. Peter Kremer was by trade a colorer of yarns, which occupation he followed for many years. He served as constable for the county for a number of years. Peter was the son of Conrad, who was a native of Germany, and came to America at an early day. He also was a dyer of yarns. J. C. Kremer has spent his entire life in his native valley, and was a glove manufacturer by trade. He was joined in marriage to Henrietta, daughter of John W. Putts, who was a resident of this Valley. To them were born ten children, all living: George W. (now engaged in the grocery and meat business), Luther, Charles P. (in the grocery business with his brother, George W.), Mary, John, Henrietta, Thomas, Harry, Edith and William. Mr. Kremer is a democrat, politically. George P. Kremer was married in 1877 to Nannie, daughter of John Lamley, and to this union were born five children: Bessie, Luther, Frederick, George and Jacob. For nine years Mr. Kremer has been engaged in business for himself under the firm name of G. W. Kremer & Bro. He is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, and a republican in politics.

DR. SAMUEL McCUNE, farmer, P. O. Meadow Mills, was born February 10, 1831, on Turtle creek in the Braddock Fields, Allegheny Co., Penn. His parents were James and Rosana (Graham) McCune, the former a farmer of Irish descent, but a native of Pennsylvania. Our subject was the fourth child. He received his education in the common schools of Allegheny county, and at Dunlap Academy. He studied medicine with Dr. John E. Shaffer, of Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., Penn., and practiced his profession for seven years, after which he engaged in the lumber business on the Susquehanna river, and ranked among the prominent lumber dealers of that region, being very successful in his business career. He was united in marriage to Margaret, daughter of James Gallagher, one of the pioneers of Clearfield county, Penn. Eight children were born to them, six of whom are living: James G. (attorney at law, at Woodstock, Va.), Bertie, Nellie, Eva, Ben and Mary. Dr. McCune is now the possessor of the "Belle View" farm, which was originally owned by Hugh Hite, a son of Maj. Hite, and contained 600 acres of land. From Hugh Hite this property was purchased by Mr. Washington, who sold it to Mr. Leary, and it afterward passed into the hands of Messrs. Lacy and Heater, from whom our subject purchased 367 acres in 1867. During the late war Gen. Custer had his headquarters at "Belle View" and camped there. Dr. McCune also owns 1,200 acres of land in Shenandoah county. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a republican.

S. H. PETRIE, merchant, Chambersville, Frederick Co., Va., is a native

of New York City, and was born in 1840. In 1884 he came to Virginia, located at Chambersville, and began a general merchandise business. Mr. Petrie is the present postmaster of Chambersville, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. ISAAC MILTON BRUMBACK, physician and surgeon, is a native of Frederick county, Va., having been born here in September, 1846. He is the son of Joseph and Christina (Huffman) Brumback, who were the parents of ten children, our subject being the fifth child. His father was a farmer and a native of Page county, Va., who, by perseverance and hard labor, had been reasonably successful in business, dying in February, 1874, at the age of sixty-three years. Dr. Brumback has spent his entire life in this county, his parents having purchased the "old Dr. Carr" farm, of 240 acres, and other tracts of land. He was educated at a private school, and at the age of twenty-five years commenced the study of medicine. He graduated from Richmond College in 1872, and then commenced the practice of his profession near his home, where he has continued to the present time. In 1874 Euphrasia Funkhouser, daughter of Joseph E. Funkhouser, of this county, became his wife, and to them were born eight children, six now living: Hunter M., Lela B., Ada M., Maud E., Harman M. and Jessie A. Brumback. In politics Dr. Brumback is a democrat.

SOLOMON HEATER, deceased, was born in Loudoun county, Va., September 8, 1808. He was a son of John Philip Heater, who was born July 13, 1773, and died January 5, 1836, and Elizabeth (Crumbaker) Heater, born in 1773 and died in 1825. They were the parents of eight children, of whom but one now remains. Solomon was the seventh child. His father was a farmer, and both father and mother were natives of Loudoun county, Va. He was very successful, having commenced life poor, and gave each of his children a farm. Solomon's youth was spent in Loudoun county, and he remained with his father until his marriage. He was educated in the schools of his native county. In 1836 he was united in marriage to Caroline H., daughter of Dr. Henry S., and Mary (Hagy) Wunder, both of Pennsylvania. Dr. Wunder died at the age of seventy-four years. He was a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical College and was the father of eight children. To Mr. and Mrs. Heater were born three children: John Philip, who was wounded and died at Patterson's creek, Hampshire Co., W. Va., January 5, 1864, having enlisted in the Seventh Virginia Cavalry; Henry S., who was born in 1843, also enlisted in the Seventh Virginia Cavalry, was captured at Point of Rocks and died at Fort Delaware in 1865, and Chas. W., the only surviving son. In 1845 Solomon Heater came to this place and purchased 324½ acres of land, known as "Cedar Grove," belonging to the Baldwin heirs, and lived there until his death in 1872. "Cedar Grove" has become an historic spot as it was a camping-ground for both arm-

ies during the war and was badly damaged at that time. Solomon Heater made farming his occupation and was quite successful. His widow, now in her seventy-third year, has a remarkable memory and intellect for her age. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Heater was a member of the Reformed Church and belonged to the democratic party.

LAFAYETTE JACKSON, contractor, Winchester, son of Cornelius B. Jackson, also a contractor and a native of Winchester, was born in 1836. His grandfather was Dempsey Jackson, of Warren county, Va. The entire life of Mr. Jackson has been spent in this state. At the age of twenty-one years he learned the carpenter's trade, and for a number of years was engaged in the machine business. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the Second Virginia Infantry, but was afterward transferred to the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, where he served three years. At the close of the war he settled in Frederick, his native county, moved to Winchester in 1865, where he has since pursued his occupation, and built many prominent buildings in the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and a democrat.

JAMES D. FAYMAN, postmaster, Shepherdstown, W. Va., was born July 25, 1832, in Jefferson county, Va. His grandfather came to this country from Germany in 1783, and settled in Mecklenburg (now Shepherdstown). He was a hatter. His father, George Fayman, was born in 1790, one of eleven children, and succeeded to the business. He was first lieutenant in the war of 1812, and died here in 1871. Mr. Fayman was educated in the common schools, and served a term at blacksmithing; then moved to Illinois, and married Miss Margaret Unger, of Kaskaskia, November 20, 1853. He has eight children living—four boys and four girls—of whom six are married. He returned here, in 1854, and taught school in Martinsburg until the war commenced, when he went to Washington, D. C. From there he was sent to Williamsport, Md., to raise recruits. Having aided in raising Lamon's brigade, he was appointed first lieutenant, Company B, First Regiment Virginia Volunteers of said brigade, but resigned in 1862, and went to Shepherdstown to assist in holding election for the admission of the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley to West Virginia. He was one of the first movers in getting the Shenandoah Valley Railroad to pass through Shepherdstown. Mr. Fayman has filled, by appointment, the positions of notary public, magistrate, revenue agent and assistant assessor. He has been elected mayor, judge of recorder's court, commissioner of chancery and deputy clerk of circuit court. He was appointed postmaster of this place in 1889.

LEE H. MOLER, farmer, Molers, Jefferson Co., W. Va. Capt. Moler was born at Linden Springs, Jefferson Co., W. Va., March 12, 1837. His ancestor, with two brothers, came to this country from Germany, during

the colonial period, one settling in Pennsylvania, and two in Virginia. Capt. Moler's ancestor settled in Jefferson county, Va., and the third brother settled in Augusta county, Va. The original name was Oler. The subject of this sketch was educated at Ben. Hallowell's school, at Alexandria, Va. On the 17th of April, 1861, he joined Company B, Second Regiment Virginia Infantry, and went that night to Harper's Ferry; served through the war, and returned home May 22, 1865. Mr. Moler married Virginia Reinhart, of Jefferson county. He has four boys: Lee, Edward, William and John, all living with him. Capt. Moler's great-grandfather, on the maternal side, named Samuel Taylor, claimed to be the first man who received a patent for land in this section, now Jefferson county. The patent is dated 1834. In politics Capt. Moler is a Grover Cleveland democrat, and in religion an Episcopalian.

J. H. RUTHERFORD, farmer, P. O. Winchester, is a grandson of John Carter, an Englishman who settled in Pennsylvania, at Brandywine, but came to Frederick county, Va., during the Revolutionary war, on account of hostilities at Brandywine, and in 1800 bought what is known as the Jones property, about one mile east of Winchester. He was the father of seven children: Joseph, John, William, James, Robert, Polly and Sidney. Our subject's father came to Frederick county in 1817, from Tennessee, and kept a public house at Spout Spring, where Mr. Rutherford was born, June 1, 1821. The father died four months after the birth of our subject, at the age of twenty-five years. His uncle, John Carter, bought, in 1800, what is now known as the Jackson farm, adjoining the farm which Mr. Rutherford now owns and upon which he resides. From the age of eleven until 1856 he lived with his uncle, John Carter. In May, 1848, he married Camilla C., daughter of William A. Baker, of Winchester, and to them were born five children: Estella, William B., Mary Elizabeth, John Carter (now dead) and Albert Greenwood. With very little education in the common schools and a start of about \$6,000, he now owns one farm of 300 acres in Frederick county and two in Clarke county; one of 150 acres and one of 125 acres. He is a democrat politically, a skillful and industrious farmer, and a respected citizen.

M. H. G. WILLIS, cashier of the Union Bank at Winchester, was born in Orange county, Va., in 1848, and is the son of Rev. E. J. Willis, a Baptist minister, who is now a resident of Orange county. Rev. Mr. Willis is a graduate in law of the University of Virginia, and in 1849, with his wife and children, emigrated to California. He was the first judge at Oakland, Cal., and remained in that state seven years. While there he left the bench and entered the ministry, and the first church of Oakland was founded by Mr. Willis in his own parlor. He is the son of Larkin Willis, of Orange county, Va., who was a farmer and a son of Isaac, of Culpeper

county. Our subject, M. H. G. Willis, received an ordinary education and commenced life as a commission merchant in Alexandria, Va. In the fall of 1875 he came to Winchester, and in 1871 was married to May C., daughter of Isaac Russell, and they became the parents of three children, all living: Mary, Eliza and Lucy. Mr. Willis has been cashier of the Union Bank of Winchester since May, 1886. He is a member of the Baptist Church, a Mason and a democrat.

WILSON L. BROWN, farmer, Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1822, at what is known as Mulberry Grove farm on Apple Pie Ridge, three and one-half miles from Winchester, where he with two sisters, Elisan, and Catherine, have lived since birth, together owning the farm of 200 acres. They are members of the Society of Friends, as were their ancestors, and warm Union people during the war.

Their great-grandfather, Daniel Brown, a minister in the Society of Friends, was born in Chester county, Penn., and after marriage came to Frederick county, Va., in 1774, settling south of Winchester. He died December 26, 1790. Their grandfather, Isaac Brown, was born in 1746, in Chester county, Penn., and came to Virginia with his parents; lived on the Mulberry Grove farm during the Revolutionary war, and died in 1835, on the same farm where he entertained some of the exile Friends of Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary war. He married Margaret, daughter of Col. John Hite, of Frederick county, and to them one child was born, John. His first wife died in 1770, and for his second wife he married Sarah Balinger, of New Market, Md., who was born November 8, 1752, and died December 24, 1842. Their children were William H., Isaac, Samuel, Margaret, Esther and Cassandra. William H. Brown, the father of Wilson L. Brown, was born in 1779, and died in 1865, on the same Mulberry Grove farm, where he always lived, except during the war of 1812. He was a merchant at Alexandria, Va., until the British occupied the town, when he returned to the farm. During that war he met with considerable loss financially. He married Sarah, a daughter of Lewis and Rachel Neill, of Frederick county, who bore him two children, Rachel and Sarah, both deceased. His wife having died in 1810, he married Martha, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Rees) Wilson, of Frederick county, Va. The children by his second wife were Jane C., Rebecca W., Eliza, Wilson L., Elisan and Catherine, only three of whom are living.

DR. W. S. LOVE, physician, Winchester, was born in the city of Armagh, Ireland, in 1836, and when but one year old was brought to America by his parents. He is the son of Rev. S. J. Love, a Presbyterian minister, and Eliza (Smythe) Love, they being the parents of six children, five of whom are living. Rev. Mr. Love located near Staunton, Va., but left this state in 1858 and removed to Mississippi. In 1878 he removed to Kansas City.

where he died in 1886. Dr. Love's early days were spent in Augusta county, Va., and he received his education at the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania. He commenced the study of medicine in 1855, and graduated in 1860 in that science from the school last named—the University of Pennsylvania. For four years he was a surgeon in the Confederate states army, and in 1866 came to Winchester, where he has since practiced his profession. He married Elizabeth B., daughter of the late Charles James Faulkner, Sr., of Martinsburg, and they became the parents of three daughters: Mary Holmes, Elsie and Bessie. Dr. Love is a Mason, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a democrat.

JANE HOTT, Cedar Grove, Frederick county, the wife of Jacob F. Hott, who was born in 1821, and died August 31, 1864, the son of John and Margaret Hott. He was brother to Jacob Hott, Sr., who was the father of David F. Hott (see biography of D. F. Hott). Her husband was a minister for forty years of the church of the United Brethren in Christ, also a farmer and the original owner of the John Hott farm, bought by his father in 1776, upon which she now lives. He married Jane Streit, the daughter of Charles and Catherine Streit, in 1843. Her father came from Fulton county, Penn., and her mother from Frederick county, Va. Her children are: James William (now a bishop of the United Brethren Church of the Pacific coast, residing at Woodbridge, Cal., and married to Martha A., daughter of Presley Ramey, of Frederick county, Va.), John Elkanah (a minister of the United Brethren Church, at Staunton, Va., married to Nettie Overholtz, of Lima, Ohio), Ellen F. (now Mrs. Millard F. Keiter, her husband also being a minister of the United Brethren Church, at Chambersburg, Penn.), Charles Martin (minister of the United Brethren Church at Woodbridge, Cal., married Arbeline C. Eyler, of Maryland), George Peter (principal of Shenandoah Institute, at Dayton, Va., married to Carrie R., daughter of David Robinson, of Frederick county, Va.), Jacob S. Winton (a merchant at Winchester, married to Ellen, daughter of Michael Fries, of Frederick county, Va.), Isabella S. (married James M. Hott, son of Peter Hott, of Frederick county, Va.) and David Otterbien Glossbrenner (died in 1880).

DAVID F. HOTT, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1830, in Berkeley county, Va., near Gerrardstown, and lived there until forty-five years of age, when he came to Frederick county, Va., near White Hall, where he now resides. He married Rachel A., daughter of Joseph and Rebecca Hancher, of Frederick county, Va. Their children were Fannie B. (who is now Mrs. Turner Sencindiver, of Frederick county), Ann Rebecca (now Mrs. John Randall), Lucy E., Laura I., John T., Emma T., Arie A., David F. and Franklin E. It is believed among members of the Hott family that they are direct descendants of Arnold Hott, a Frenchman who

was martyred in the seventeenth century, on account of his religious views, and the family banished from France. They then went to Germany, and finally came to America, settling in Pennsylvania, near York. George Hott, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, came to Frederick county, Va., and settled eight miles northwest of Winchester. An old deed in possession of Jane Hott, who now owns and resides on the same farm, shows that in 1776 he bought 230 acres of land of John Painter, for £125. The same land has been in the possession of some of the Hott family ever since. Further record of the Hott family, is, that George Hott, grandfather of David F. Hott, and Eve, his grandmother, farmed the same tract as their parents. Their children were George, Samuel, Conrad, John, Peter and Jacob. Jacob, father of David F. Hott, was born July 25, 1790, in Frederick county, Va., on the old Hott farm, and died on March 18, 1856. He married Anna, daughter of Michael Fries. He spent forty years of his life in Berkeley county, Va., farming. Their children were: Catherine, dead; Rebecca, now Mrs. David Ankrum, of Illinois; John, died in Texas; Betsy, wife of Harrison Hess, died in Illinois; George, dead; Mary A., now Mrs. David Willett, of Berkeley county, W. Va.; Anna, wife of John Akins, now dead; Eve J., wife of James Rowland, now dead; and David F., who now owns the farm of 297 acres, paid for by his own labor, together with a farm of 238 acres formerly owned by his father, one-ninth of which came by heritage. He is a member of the United Brethren Church and a republican. A subordinate farmers' alliance was organized at White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., February 18, 1890, of which David F. Hott was elected president, he being one of the charter members. The number of the alliance is 765.

C. M. GIBBENS, city treasurer of Winchester, was born in Winchester, June 16, 1839. He is the son of Charles W. Gibbens, who was also a native of Winchester, and born February 14, 1816. His grandfather was Cornelius Gibbens. Charles W., at the close of the Civil war, was elected county clerk of Frederick county, and served as such till his death, in 1868. Mr. Gibbens, our subject, has spent his life in this Valley, and was educated in the Winchester Academy and the University of Virginia, having entered the last named institution in 1856, and taken the degree of A. M. there in 1860. He commenced the study of law in 1865, and practiced for three years. In 1868, upon the death of his father, he succeeded as county clerk. He was elected treasurer of the city of Winchester in 1886, and in 1889 was re-elected. He is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Lutheran Church congregation, and a republican in politics.

DR. CLINTON MAYNARD, homœopathist, Winchester, was born in Maryland in 1845, being the son of Hon. Thomas G. Maynard, who was born and reared in Frederick county, Md. Thomas G. was left an orphan when

young, and began life by clerking. When twenty years of age he had saved enough money to establish himself in the mercantile business in a small way in Liberty, Md., and there remained until twenty-eight years of age. Anna Sollers, whose father was a major in the Revolutionary war, became his wife, and to them were born seven children, of whom Dr. Maynard is the youngest. After his marriage, Thomas abandoned his mercantile pursuits and commenced farming, and purchased 400 acres of land. His seven children all received a liberal education. He is still living in the town, in which he first began his business career, and is now eighty-three years of age. Twice he represented his district in the legislature. After the death of his wife the homestead was sold for the cash price of \$30,000. He is a member of the Methodist Church South, and a democrat.

Dr. Clinton Maynard was educated in the common schools and at Calvert College (a Catholic institution), where he graduated. In 1870 he began the study of medicine, and graduated from the University of Maryland. He began practicing his profession in Baltimore, Md., and in 1880 came to Winchester, since which time he has resided here. He was married to Virginia B., daughter of I. H. Faulkner, of Winchester, and they became the parents of one daughter. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and is a democrat.

WM. F. HUTCHINSON, surgeon dentist, was born in Page county, Va., 1856, son of Philip and Clarinda Ann Hutchinson. His mother was the daughter of Col. A. F. Grayson, lieutenant-colonel of the Ninety-seventh Regiment of the line in the Seventh Brigade, Third Division of Virginia Militia, being commissioned lieutenant-colonel May 1, 1852; was over sixty at the breaking out of the war, but went as volunteer; was division-adjutant for some time until captured one night while on leave of absence at his home near Marksville, Page Co., Va., by the Federals. He then withdrew from the army. His grandfather came to America from Germany in 1732. Philip Hutchinson was the son of John Hutchinson, who was killed in Winchester, in 1774, by being thrown from a horse. His grandfather came to America as a British soldier during the Revolutionary war and never returned afterward. Philip Hutchinson's mother was a sister of Maj. George Grandstaff, of Edinburg, Shenandoah county, who was major of volunteers in the war of 1812. Wm. F. Hutchinson was educated at the common school of his native county. He learned the watch-makers' trade with his grandfather, Col. A. F. Grayson, but was compelled to give it up, in 1877, on account of his eyes and general health. He then commenced studying dentistry with Dr. R. Swartz; went west in 1878. He was sent out from St. Paul as hospital steward to the Little Missouri river in May, 1880. The coach bearing the troops was the first passenger coach to go over the N. P. R. R., it being only finished eighty miles west of Bismarck, D. T. He was second-class

hospital steward for five years. He was discharged at Ft. Laramie, Wyoming, March, 1883, for expiration of term of service. From there he returned to Virginia and resumed the practice of dentistry. He came to Winchester in 1887; was married to Miss Rosenberger, of Shenandoah county, Va., in 1883.

DR. EDGAR B. SMOKE, physician and surgeon, White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born at Rosedale farm, Frederick county, eight miles north of Winchester, March 13, 1846. Dr. Smoke's father, John Smoke, a farmer and stock-raiser to a large extent, came to Virginia from Ohio when quite young, and married Lucy M., a daughter of Conrad Krebs, of Winchester, Va., who came from Germany, and located in Winchester about 1779. John Smoke died in 1868. An uncle of Dr. Smoke, Brunner Krebs, of Illinois, was the father of John Krebs, brigadier-general of the United States army, and member of congress from that state; and an aunt, Mrs. Aulick, was the mother of the late Dr. Hampton Aulick, of the United States navy. Judge Krebs, of Winchester is also a cousin.

Dr. Smoke read medicine with Dr. Hugh McGuire, of Winchester, Va., who was professor of surgery in the Winchester Medical College, and founder of that institution. He graduated from the Virginia Medical College of Richmond, Va., in 1868, and since then has met with more than ordinary success in an extensive practice throughout the country. February 12, 1878, he married Angelina Armstrong, daughter of Joseph E. and Sarah Payne, of Frederick county, Va., the result of this marriage being two children living and one dead, viz.: Ethel Payne, Lucy Adella (deceased) and Edgar Irwin. Dr. Smoke is a member of the Frederick County Medical Society, never meddles with politics, but votes the democratic ticket, and was brought up in the Methodist faith.

JOHN M. MILLER, farmer, Middletown. Among the prominent and energetic citizens of this valley is John M. Miller, who was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1818. He is the son of Joseph Miller, a native of Maryland, and grandson of David Miller, who came from Scotland at an early day. David was a miller by trade, and followed that occupation in Howard county, Md. He was the father of a large family of children, of whom Joseph was one of the oldest. A large part of this family settled in the west; Joseph and a sister being the only ones who remained here. Joseph was born in 1767, and his early life was spent in his native county, where he learned the trade of his father. When a young man he immigrated to Frederick county, Va., and settled in "Buffalo Marsh," in Opequon district, and there purchased a tract of land, and was prominently engaged in farming. He was married to Mary Rust, of Westmoreland county, Va., and they became the parents of nine children—six sons and three daughters, all of whom grew to maturity: Thomas, Robert, Atwell,

Joseph, David, John, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah. Mr. Joseph Miller led a farmer's life, and by his own industrious efforts won success.

John M. Miller, our subject, was but five years old when his father settled on the homestead farm near Middletown, Va., and was but eighteen years of age when he took charge of the farm, and has always made that his occupation. He is the only surviving member of Joseph Miller's large family. Mr. Miller lost all of his property during the Civil war, but now owns 1,150 acres of land in this county and 200 acres in Loudoun county. He was joined in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Pritchard, March 18, 1845, and to them were born four children: John, Thomas, William and Anna Mary. Two are now deceased, William and Anna Mary. Mr. Miller is a member of the Episcopal Church, and for eight years he was president of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Society. He is a democrat.

WILLIAM H. MYERS, farmer, Winchester. The father of this gentleman was born in Hampshire county, W. Va., and married Mary, daughter of Robert Sherrard, of Irish descent, and a sister of Judge Joseph H. Sherrard of Winchester. The children of this union are Mary S., widow of C. L. Bren; Betty B., now the wife of C. B. Riely, and William H., who was born in 1831 in Morgan county, W. Va. He came to Winchester when ten years of age, and was educated in the home schools and the old academy. In 1857 he married Mary Jane Harman, daughter of John Harman. They are the parents of the following children: Mary, now Mrs. J. W. Taylor, John H., Henry, Ann Lee, William M., Florence and Elizabeth. Mr. Myers was at the capture of old John Brown at Harper's Ferry. He served four years in Company C, Twelfth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, Rosser's brigade, Confederate army, and was first lieutenant. The farm, 212 acres, owned by Mr. Myers, is a part of the original Hackwood farm, upon which there are three large natural springs feeding Redbud run. Mr. Myers is a member of the Confederate Veteran Association, and is a farmer.

CAPT. J. C. VAN FOSSEN, principal of the city public schools of Winchester, was born in Augusta county, Va., in 1840, and is the son of Jacob Van Fossen, also of that county. He was educated at the Washington College, and graduated from that institution in April, 1861, the outbreak of the war causing commencement to occur a month or two earlier than usual. In the same month he enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He attended the law school at Lexington, Va., and came to Winchester in 1866, where he took charge of a private school, with which he remained until 1871, since which time he has been connected with the public schools of Winchester as principal. Prof. Van Fossen married Susan K., daughter of William G. Kiger, of this place. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a democrat.

WILLIAM NEWTON EDDY, son of William and Mary Nesmith Eddy, was born in Frederick county, Va., on the 28th of August, 1830, and died

April 8, 1888, aged nearly fifty-eight years. His father, a respectable farmer, lived on his own estate near the city of Winchester.

On attaining his majority, young Eddy served a time in acquiring the art of a practical miller. Subsequently he devoted himself with great energy, and considerable success, to the chosen business of his life. His mill shared the common fate of such properties in the Valley during the Civil war. It was consumed, as a war measure, by Federal troops. Promptly on the return of peace, the mill was rebuilt. Mr. Wm. B. Baker, of the firm of Baker & Co., was taken as financial partner, and for several years the business was very successfully conducted.

Some fifteen years ago Mr. Eddy came to reside in Winchester. He purchased a residence, and built a store-room and warehouse, adding a general merchandising to his milling enterprise.

In 1856 he married Miss Mary E., the estimable daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Orndorf Williams, a woolen manufacturer, near Winchester. To this union were born three daughters, two only of whom survive him, viz.: Mrs. Cunningham and Mrs. McKinster, whose husbands succeed Mr. Eddy in the milling and mercantile business, respectively. For integrity of character and moral worth, he rated exceptionally high in the community generally, and in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he was a valued member.

DANIEL JANNEY, physician, Welltown, is a native of Loudoun county, and was born in 1827. He is a son of Dr. Daniel Janney, who was a son of Israel Janney, also of Virginia. Israel was twice married, his first wife being Pleasant Hague, and his second, Anna Plummer. Daniel, the father of our subject, was a son of the second wife. He practiced his profession in Loudoun county, and died at the age of seventy-seven years, and was a highly esteemed and prominent physician. He was the father of twelve children, of whom six are now living. Two sons were in the Civil war. His wife was Elizabeth Haines, of Jefferson county. The Haines were among the original settlers of the Lower Valley, coming to that section at so early a date that they had at one time to flee back to the eastern settlements in consequence of the incursions of the Indians.

Dr. Janney, the subject of this sketch, spent his early days in his native county. In 1850 he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania. He studied medicine under his father, and has practiced his profession for the past twenty-four years in this place. He was wedded to Lucy Ann, daughter of Warner McKown. The result of this union was five children, three of whom are now living: Dr. John E., Dr. Warner M. and Anna M. Dr. Janney is a member of the Christian or Disciples Church and is a democrat.

W. L. EVANS, one of the firm of H. Evans & Bros., wholesale tobacco merchants, Winchester, Va., was born in that city, and was one of eight

children of David Evans and Susan (May) Evans. The father, David, was a native of South Wales, having been born in Cardiganshire, and the mother was born in Frederick county, Va. In 1865 Messrs. Henry, E. J. and W. L. Evans engaged in the wholesale tobacco business, which firm continues to the present time. Their business from the start was an assured success, and at present extends over a considerable portion of Virginia, West Virginia and Maryland. Mr. W. L. Evans was a member of Company A, Fifth Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, Jackson's Division, C. S. A., from the beginning of the Civil war to its close. He was captured at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House with Johnson's division, and was a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware for thirteen months, at the end of which time, June, 1865, after the surrender of Lee's army, he was released upon taking "the oath."

U. S. GRANT PITZER, lawyer, Martinsburg, was born seven miles west of Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., W. Va., July 10, 1865. He is the third son of J. W. Pitzer, Esq., who served as sheriff during the six years immediately following the war. At the age of sixteen years he left the grammar school and began an apprenticeship as a compositor in the *Statesman* office. Next he entered the *Independent* office, where he worked four years, and finally, in 1886, became assistant editor and business manager. While still in this office, he commenced the study of law at night, with Hon. J. N. Wisner. In 1888 he finished the two years' law course of the West Virginia University in one year, graduating with honor. Judge Duckwall admitted him to practice at Martinsburg, September 15, 1889, and during the same month he was admitted to practice in the United States district and circuit courts. As a lawyer, he is careful, well read and pushing, and has a good practice. Mr. Pitzer is well known in literary circles, contributing to the *Detroit Free Press*, *Cincinnati Enquirer*, *Wheeling Register*, and other papers. While at the West Virginia University, he established the *Athenaeum*, which has ever since been the university magazine. A paper on "Free Notices—their Use and Abuse," prepared by him for the July, 1889, meeting of the West Virginia Press Association, created an animated discussion, and was ordered to be printed in pamphlet form. His career in politics has been remarkable for one so young. He stumped Berkeley county for Blaine and Logan, while yet in his teens. In 1885 he organized the "Sherman Invincibles," which, at present, is one of the most active clubs in the state, and was six times elected its president. September 10, 1886, he was elected chairman of the Second Congressional District committee. With 1,500 majority to overcome, he conducted a campaign of aggressiveness, and had the pleasure of seeing his candidate, Hon. W. H. H. Flick, come within ninety-nine votes of being elected. At the republican state convention held at Charleston, September, 1888, he was elected secretary. Returning home, he began a

campaign of active work, making eighteen speeches in Berkeley, Morgan and Jefferson counties. In November he was sent into Monongalia and Preston counties, and addressed large audiences. No man in Berkeley county did better work. He is a fluent orator, forcible and correct. The Columbian Literary Society, of the West Virginia University, elected him its orator for the commencement exercises, June 10, 1888. Collector of Internal Revenue White appointed him gauger, at a salary of \$1,200 a year, in July, 1889, and his name was favorably mentioned in connection with the Port Hope consulship. Mr. Pitzer has warm friends all over the state. He is loyal to a friend, and fair, but relentless, to an enemy. No young man has a brighter future before him, and at home he commands respect, and has the esteem of the people, regardless of politics.

DAVID W. BRANSON, farmer, Clear Brook, Frederick county. Mr. Branson's paternal grandfather, Abraham Branson, was the son of William and Elizabeth Branson, and was born in Stafford county, Va., October 12, 1754. October 22, 1779, he was married to Catherine Reese, daughter of Henry and Martha Reese, of Frederick county, Va., and settled soon afterward on the farm on which Mr. Branson now lives and owns, which had come to his grandfather's first wife by inheritance, her parents being both deceased when she married. The issue of this marriage was one son, Reese Branson, whose mother died when he was quite young; he became heir to the estate of his mother, his father having a life interest in it. January 12, 1786. Abraham Branson married his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary White, of Frederick county, Va. The issue of this marriage was one daughter, Mary, who married Joseph Fawcett (both now deceased), but who lived in Frederick county, nine miles southwest of Winchester; and six sons, William, Nathaniel, Isaac, Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin. William married Frances E. Hale, who died and left one child, Sarah Ann, who married Albert Chandler of Montgomery county, Md. Nathaniel and Benjamin died young. Isaac married Sarah Bracken, of Ohio. Thomas married Annie Vale, also of Ohio, and both moved there to live. Thomas ended his days in this state, dying in his eighty-second year. Isaac removed to Iowa first, and then to Kansas and died there in his eighty-third year. Mr. Branson's father, Joseph, fifth son of Abraham and Sarah Branson, was born (in the house in which Mr. Branson now lives and which belongs to him) on January 1, 1796, he (Joseph) having inherited the home farm as part of his father's estate. It seems proper to state here (as reference has been made to Reese Branson having inherited this property from his mother). that when he, Reese, grew up, having learned the trade of a silversmith, he desired to sell his interest in the home estate, but as his father had a life interest in it and had been making considerable improvements thereon, and having a young family around him, he proposed to his son Reese, to become

a purchaser, and told him he would give him as much for it as any one else would, and in 1809 his father became the real owner of the home farm, and as before stated, willed it to his son Joseph. He, Joseph, married Tacy, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah Wright, of Applepie Ridge, Frederick Co., Va., April 11, 1827. The issue of this marriage was four sons and one daughter, who were born in the following order: Nathaniel B., May 1, 1828; David W., our subject, Sept. 28, 1830; Ruth Hannah, October 24, 1833; Phineas A., March 23, 1836, and Jonathan W., May 16, 1841. Nathaniel B. married Nancy, daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth Holmes, of Loudoun county, Va., December 11, 1856. They now reside on a farm adjoining Mr. Branson's, bought by Mr. Branson's father of Isaac Walker, and have two children, viz.: Joseph H. and Mary E.

David W., our subject, married Ann, daughter of William E. and Sarah Bailey, of London Grove, Chester Co., Penn., January 18, 1866. They now reside on the home farm, in the old mansion house. They had two children: William E. and Elizabeth A. The latter died at three years of age. Ruth Hannah married Samuel H., son of Joshua and Mary Matthews, of Baltimore, Md., September 11, 1860. They now reside on a farm in Harford county, Md., and they have three children, viz.: Tacy B., Joshua H. and Mary M.

Phineas A. married Mary Lang, of Pittsburgh, Penn. They are both deceased and left no children. Jonathan W. married E. Caroline, daughter of Edward L. and Elizabeth R. Cunningham, of Harford county, Md., March 5, 1867. They now reside on a farm which was originally part of the home farm and have two children: Tacy and Lillian. Mr. Branson's father, Joseph Branson, was born, lived and died (in his eighty-third year) in the same house. His mother, Tacy Branson, *nee* Wright, was a descendant of the Ridgways who were among the earliest settlers in Berkeley county, Va. Her mother, Hannah Wright, *nee* Ridgway, was the daughter of Richard Ridgway, who, it is supposed, came from New Jersey. Mr. Branson's mother had four brothers, three of whom settled in Frederick county, one of them living in Winchester at the time of the Civil war; one of his daughters, Rebecca M., is spoken of in Gen. Sheridan's personal memoirs as having rendered great service to the Union cause. As the Branson ancestors as far back as known were members of the religious Society of Friends, called in derision Quakers, they never took an active part in politics, nor sought the profits and honors of office. They were mostly farmers, and as a general thing successful ones. All who were living at the time of the late war were friendly to the Union cause, but being Friends, and professed followers of the Prince of Peace, they took no active part on either side, believing that all wars are contrary to Christian principles. Mr. Branson being situated on the Winchester and Martinsburg turnpike, which

was one of the main thoroughfares of the contending armies, lost a great deal of property, neither side showing any regard for private rights. From an estimate made at the time, \$5,000 would not more than cover the losses, in horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, grain and hay, taken for army uses.

JOHN DIFFENDERFER, retired contractor, Winchester, was born in Berkeley county, Va., March 1, 1812, and is the son of George and Mary (Waif) Diffenderfer, both of Lancaster county, Penn. Nine children were born to them, three of whom died young. George Diffenderfer, with his wife and one child, came to Virginia, and settled in Berkeley county, where his six children grew to maturity. He followed farming throughout his life. John, the youngest of the nine children, spent his early life in Berkeley county until twenty-one years of age. When eighteen years old he began the carpentering trade, and served until he attained his majority. For forty years he followed his trade, together with contracting. In 1836 he was wedded to Eliza, daughter of James Harry, of Frederick county, whose parents came from Pennsylvania, and to them were born five children, four living, whose names are John, Edward, Phillip and McKim. Mr. Diffenderfer has by his own efforts been reasonably successful. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and independent in politics. John, Jr., named above, was married to Emily, daughter of Frederick Glenn, an old resident of Winchester, and they became the parents of two children, Harry, deceased, and Blanche. He (John, Jr.), is a builder and contractor and aided his father in building some of the finest residences of Winchester. Edward H., also a son of John, Sr., was born in Frederick county, in 1844. He received his education in Winchester, is an architect, contractor and builder by profession, and under his direction and management were built the public school building, Hyde Institute, and other fine buildings. He was the architect, also, of the passenger and freight depots of the Cumberland Valley Railroad. In 1866 he was married to Catherine, daughter of George McCann, and to them were born three children, Maud, Harrold, and Nellie. He has been a member of the city council and captain of the Union Fire company; is a republican.

GEORGE GLASS, deputy clerk of the circuit and county courts, Berryville, son of Lewis and Mary (McCormick) Glass was born in Clarke county, Va., of which he has always been a resident. He has been thrice married, first to Miss Pattie A. Lynch, near Petersburg, Va., and next to Miss Rebecca B. Talbott, of Baltimore county, Md. (and sister of the Hon. J. Fred C. Talbott, late a member of Congress, from Baltimore county), and by this marriage there is one child, a son, Edward T. His next marriage was to Miss Kate Baker, of Shepherdstown, W. Va. Mr. Glass has served six years and five months as clerk of the county and circuit courts of Clarke county, and about fourteen years and six months as deputy, and is at pres-

ent deputy clerk of the same. Like the Glass family for many generations back, he is thoroughly devoted to the Presbyterian Church, and has been a ruling elder in said church since September 13, 1874, and it is but justice to say of Mr. Glass that there is probably no man in Clarke county who enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens to a greater extent than he.

The first of the family that came to this country was Samuel Glass and Mary Gamble, his wife, who immigrated to America from near Banbridge, County Down, Ireland, and settled on the Opequon, in what is now Frederick county, Va., in 1736, where he purchased 1,600 acres of land for himself and children. His wife often spoke of her two fair brothers who perished in the siege of Derry. Mr. Glass lived like a patriarch with his descendants, devout in spirit and of good report in religion. In the absence of a regular pastor he visited the sick, to counsel, to instruct and to pray. The Opequon settlement was entirely Presbyterian. Mr. Glass had six children, all born in Ireland, and several married there before coming to this country. Their descendants are to be found in Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio and Indiana. Robert, his fifth child, married Elizabeth Fulton. They lived and died in Frederick county, Va., and they had thirteen children. Samuel, their eldest son, was the grandfather of Wm. W. Glass, of Winchester, Va., who is the owner of Rose Hill, his grandfather's home. Robert David, his tenth child, married Elizabeth Rust and settled at "Long Meadows," now in the possession of Robt. P. Glass, his grandson. His house was a fort during Braddock's war, but was not troubled by the Indians. The fort now forms a part of the present dwelling house. He used to tell his son, Robt. J. Glass, that he helped to cut the trees for a road through the ground now occupied by Winchester. Ann, their seventh child, married Wm. Vance, and after his death she married Robt. Gray, of Winchester, Va. She has one son living, Wm. Hill Gray, the venerable father of Capt. Wm. N. McDonald's wife. James Vance, the twelfth son of Robert, married Elizabeth Sowers, and they had two children, Lewis F., who married Mary McCormick. He was the father of the family now living in Clarke county. Elizabeth, who married Wm. N. Thompson, of Hampshire county, Va. Their children now reside in Florida. Joseph Glass, grandson of Samuel, was a Presbyterian minister, who preached for a number of years at Gerrardstown and Back Creek, in Berkeley county, W. Va. He married Ann McAlister, of Hampshire county, W. Va. They had ten children. Some of his grandchildren are now living in Frederick county, Va.: the children of the late James Carr Baker, one of whom is the wife of Mr. Thos. K. Cartmell, clerk of the county court of Frederick county, Va.; another granddaughter is the wife of Judge Jas. D. Armstrong, of Romney, W. Va., and daughter of the late Rev. Wm. H. Foote, D. D. of the Presbyterian Church at Romney, W. Va.

LUPTON FAMILY. Joseph Lupton, a member of the Society of Friends, came from England to America (time unknown), and settled first in Pennsylvania. About the year 1740 he and a brother came to the Valley of Virginia, which was then an unbroken wilderness (leaving their families in Pennsylvania). They spent one year in the Valley, and passed the first winter in a hut built under a fallen tree; the next summer they built a log cabin near a large spring on the edge of a small prairie, two miles west of Winchester, the county seat of Frederick. After this they both returned to Pennsylvania. The next year Joseph returned to Virginia, bringing his family, which consisted of a wife and eight children, with him, and took possession of the cabin previously built. Joseph was then a man about fifty years of age, and from him sprang all the Luptons (and they are many) in this section of the country. They have been chiefly agriculturists, and took a lively interest in all public enterprises, but engaging little in politics beyond exercising the right of franchise, which they were always careful to do. The spring on Joseph's place was on the war path of the aborigines, and many a war dance was had there; but the family was never molested by the Indians. The place where Joseph settled is still owned by some of his descendants, having never passed out of the family.

John Lupton, fifth child of Joseph, was born in 1725, being about fifteen years old when he came to Virginia with his father. John Lupton married Sarah Frost, who bore him seven children. Joshua, the first-born son of John, inherited the farm of his father, on which he lived and died at the age of eighty-six. Joshua married Lydia Rees, who bore him three children: Amos, John and Sarah. John married Margaret Smith, Amos married Hannah Janney, and Sarah was married to Patrick Smith. After the death of his first wife John Lupton married Mrs. Ann Rees, who bore him two children: Elizabeth and Jonah. Elizabeth was married to Joseph Carter, and was the mother of three children. Jonah married Mary Smith, who bore him seven children: Margaret, Sarah, Thomas, Mary, John, Millicent and Jonah, all of whom, except Sarah, are yet living. Margaret and Millicent were married to two sons of James Cather. Sarah and Mary were married to two sons of John Simpson, of Loudoun county. Thomas married Mary, daughter of Amos, son of Joshua Lupton. John married Margaret, daughter of Patrick Smith, and Jonah married Julia, daughter of Rev. John McCloskey, of Pennsylvania. Thomas and John are farmers, and Jonah is a minister of the gospel, and is in Tennessee. Thomas and John own the land where Joseph first settled. Margaret was the mother of ten children, eight of whom are living. Sarah was the mother of eight children, six of whom are living. Mary was the mother of five children, four of whom are living. Millicent had no child. To Thomas has been born two children: Jonah and Alice. Jonah is dead, and Alice is the wife

of Rev. William Woods, of Baltimore, and is the mother of five children, three of whom are living. John is the father of five children, four of whom are living. Jonah is the father of ten children, eight of whom are living. The Smiths were of the fifth generation from Charles I., of Scotland, and came to America from the North of Ireland in the year 1799, when Mary, who became the wife of Jonah Lupton, was eight years old. They settled first in Alexandria, Va., and afterward came to the Valley of Virginia.

CHARLES H. MILLER, sheriff, Berkeley county, was born in 1852, at Gerrardstown, Berkeley Co., W. Va., son of William S. Miller, a farmer and fruit-grower, who was born December 9, 1819, and whose wife was Isabella McKown, daughter of John McKown. They became the parents of twelve children—nine boys and three girls—all of whom are living except one of the boys. Charles H., our subject, is the eldest.

The Miller family of this region is one of the oldest, three brothers, George, James William and Smith, having come to Berkeley county soon after the Revolution, and purchased large tracts of land. They settled in the southwestern portion of the county, and, in addition to being large farmers, were engaged extensively in teaming from Baltimore to the western country. William S. Miller was the son of William, one of the four named above, and beside farming, entered into fruit-raising, having an experimental orchard. He had at one time 100 different varieties of apples, and an equal number of varieties of peaches and pears, also about forty varieties of grapes. These experiments resulted in the discovery of the adaptation of varieties peculiar to this section, thereby being the means of introducing much improved fruit, and fruit, too, that would produce well, and that would thrive where the majority of northern varieties would eventually die out in consequence of non-adaptability of soil and climate.

Charles H. Miller, the subject of this sketch, was educated at a select school at Gerrardstown, and commenced life as a farmer and nurseryman. Mr. Miller has always been an active republican, following in the footsteps of his father, who was an original abolitionist, and who practiced what he so fervently advocated, having manumitted several of his own valuable slaves. Mr. Miller (subject) was elected assessor of the second district in 1884, and sheriff in 1888, which position he still fills.

WILLIAM VANMETER GREEN, farmer, Berryville, Va., was born March 20, 1842, at Front Royal, Va., son of Charles Henry Green, who was born in Prince William county, Va., near Brentsville, and died in 1862, at the age of fifty-two. He lost his father at an early age, and, although having a very limited education, supported his mother and six younger children. He was a tanner by trade, and very successful, owning a large estate at his death. He was a good man, kind to his neighbors, favoring them in various ways. He married Rebecca Lane, a daughter of William and Catherine (Vanmeter)

Lane, of Warren county, and one of their children living is Laura, wife of Dr. J. Willette Leach, of Prince William county, Va. This wife having died, he married Angemina Cunningham, of Hardy county, and four of their children are now living: Kate S. (now the wife of John Paul, judge of the United States district court, of Harrisonburg), F. Welton (farming in Ohio), Jennie S. (now Mrs. Winter Rogers) and W. Seymour (attorney at law, in Missouri). He married a third time, the lady being Eloisa Castleman, daughter of William Castleman, of Clarke county. He was a leading man in Warren county, and for a number of years served as a magistrate. Politically he was a democrat.

William Vanmeter Green, the subject of this sketch, is a grandson of William Green, who was born in Prince William county, Va., and who had several brothers, who settled in different parts of the Piedmont section of Virginia; they were of Scotch-Irish descent. Our subject, when fourteen years of age, engaged as a clerk for William M. and J. N. Buck, of Front Royal, for two years, after which he attended school for some time. He went to Missouri, and clerked for two years for his uncle, George R. Green, but in 1862 returned and enlisted in the Confederate army, as a cavalryman, serving to the close of the war.

After the war he came to where he now lives, one mile north of Berryville. He owns a fine farm of 220 acres, known as Prospect Hill, and is a progressive farmer. In 1875 he married Virginia Castleman, daughter of Charles D. and Maria (Isler) Castleman, of Berryville, and their children are Rebecca, William Reynolds and Robert. Mr. Green is a member of the Episcopal Church, and a democrat.

GEORGE W. WYNKOOP, farmer, P. O. Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Richard A. and Mary F. Wynkoop, was born in Loudoun county, Va., in 1835. His parents were natives of that county, and had eleven children, eight of whom are living: Albert J., John W., James M., Thomas H., Eliza J., Catherine E., wife of Samuel T. Wynkoop, of Loudoun county, Mary F., Hannah A., wife of the Rev. James H. Boyd, of Roanoke, Va. Those dead are: Martha E., wife of Samuel E. Boyd of Clarke county, Va., and Richard who was wounded while in the Confederate service, but died some months after of consumption. Their father died in 1867, at the age of sixty-five years, and their mother is still living at the age of seventy-eight years.

George W. was married in 1861, to Susan A., daughter of Benjamin and Mary Saunders, of Loudoun county, Va., and by this union there have been born to them ten children, four of whom died within eight days, of diphtheria. Those living are: Mary F. (wife of Benjamin B. Parker), George W., William A., Charles T., Herbert M., and Norman B. Mr. Wynkoop learned the stone-mason's trade, which he followed till about fif-

teen years ago, since which time he has been engaged in farming. In August, 1878, he purchased the farm where he resides, of 206½ acres, upon which he has built an elegant brick dwelling and other good substantial buildings. During the war he enlisted in the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, in which he served ten months and was discharged on account of wounds received, and from which he has never fully recovered. Mr. Wynkoop is well known for his untiring industry. After his return from the army, pierced with a bullet in his breast and his right arm in a sling, he cut off a small field of corn with his left hand and built a pair of stills, with a chimney twenty-five feet high, all with his left hand, and thus by his perseverance and industry he has risen from very humble circumstances to that of competency. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIS H. HOLLIS, physician, Mountain Falls. The grandfather of Willis H. Hollis was born four miles from Liverpool, England, and came to this country in 1815, settling in Darkeville, Berkeley county, where his only son (the father of Willis H.) was born and educated, and where he married Sarah J. Denny in 1851, afterward settling in Gerrardstown. Their family consisted of the following children: Carson W., Clinton, Willis H., Joseph, Marion, and Florence Eugene (wife of J. B. Emmons); she was killed by a runaway horse in October, 1886, leaving a young son, Eugene. Joseph W. died in April, 1888, and his wife in October, 1886. Willis H., the subject of this sketch, born in July, 1856, at the old homestead at Gerrardstown, Berkeley Co., W. Va., and at fourteen years of age went to the University of Virginia, and graduated at nineteen years. After two years in the drug business he entered the University of Maryland, where, after one year, he was made assistant resident physician and the following year graduated in medicine and became resident physician, which position he held a year and then went, in 1876, to Bayview Asylum, under the same appointment. In September, 1877, he came to Frederick county, where he has since resided.

MRS. WILLIAM A. CASTLEMAN, proprietress of the Virginia Hotel, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va. William A. Castleman, the deceased husband of the lady whose name heads this sketch, was a great-grandson of David Castleman, his father and grandfather being both named William. The former married Miss Ury Shepherd, both being natives and life-long residents of Frederick county, Va. William A. Castleman was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1813. He had two brothers, William and Robert, the latter an Episcopal minister, and about the close of the war he was killed, in Clarksburg, W. Va. Their father, William Castleman, died April 30, 1842, at the age of fifty-five years, and his widow the following March. William A. Castleman was twice married, first, May 23, 1837, to Margaret A., daughter of Joseph and Amelia Shepherd, and by this marriage there were three

children: Francis E., Amelia C. and William A. The last named was killed at the battle of Sharpsburg, Md., September 17, 1862, at the age of twenty years. Their mother died March 24, 1843. Mr. Castleman was next married April 30, 1844, to Ann R., daughter of Abram and Susan (Cloud) Isler, of Jefferson county, Va., and to this marriage there were born eleven children, seven of whom are living: Thomas B., Nannie S., Kate, Frank N., Maggie, Douglas and Jessie. Mr. Castleman was a farmer and an enterprising citizen. He was for many years deputy sheriff of Frederick county, Va., and died January 21, 1884.

N. J. MORGAN, minister, Highview, is a son of William Morgan, who was born in Lexington, Ky., and Martha (Reeder) Morgan, a daughter of Benjamin Reeder, who lived on what is called Gooney Manor, in Warren county, Va., they having a family of four children: William Morgan, now living in McMinnville, Warren Co., Tenn; Nancy, wife of Joel Garrison, who died May 23, 1889, having removed to Winchester, Va.; and Lydia Ann Miller, the eldest daughter, who is living in Winchester.

Elder Morgan, the subject of this sketch, was born March 16, 1824, at Lexington, Ky., and went with his father in childhood, to Tennessee, where he attended the district schools, but getting only a limited education until reaching manhood, when he completed his studies by books of his own selection. He went to Warren county, Va., in 1856, being an evangelist (independent), and there married, in 1859, Sarah Frances Rudacille. After his marriage he continued his ministerial work for six years before locating, but finally settled in Winchester, Va., in 1873, remaining there fifteen years, and then purchased the Mount View farm, of 134 acres, which he occupies as his homestead. At Winchester he established the "House of the Brethren," where the association for the promotion of Christian knowledge had its inception, through his instrumentality, as an auxiliary to the Church of God. Where he now resides is in the midst of one of the first congregations established in the Valley of Virginia, as general elder of the Church of God in the United States and Canada. Such was his Scriptural convictions of Christian character that he refused to take any part in the Civil war of this country. This caused him to go through quite an ordeal with the military element of that day. He threw his life on the altar as a sacrifice for his honest convictions of truth. Such as in his own words, "that a true Christian could not be a sectionalist." For the saints of the most high will in the great and notable day of the Lord come from the east and the west, the north and the south, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God. Such were his weighty and convincing arguments before the civil law making power, or the court of appeals, that a decision was rendered in his favor as a representative of the Church of God, who cherisheth the same principles, which he holds so sacred, and was put to record

on the civil docket of Virginia, for him and all of like precious faith in all time memorial.

JOHN M. COYLE, son of James T. and Elizabeth (Howard) Coyle, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1804. His grandfather came with his two brothers from Ireland to this country at a very early date, his brothers settling in Pennsylvania and he in this county, where he remained during life. He and wife died leaving two sons, one settled in Ohio and it is not known what became of him. His son, James T., married Elizabeth Howard, of this county, and they reared a family of ten children, only two of whom are living: Edward, now ninety years of age, and John M. James T. was a successful farmer, a man of sterling integrity, and he and wife were zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; the former died about 1842 at the age of eighty-four years, and the latter some years previous.

Their son, John M. Coyle, has been twice married, first in 1835 to Julia E. Bannon of this county, who died in 1849 at the age of thirty-one years: she was a devoted Christian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was next married in August, 1856, to Albina S. Crow, daughter of William and Mary (McCartney) Crow. Mr. Coyle had no children by either marriage. He was reared on a farm, but in 1836 he engaged in the woolen business, and operated quite an extensive woolen factory until 1849, when he purchased a farm in Frederick county, Va., which he sold in 1852 and settled in Charlestown, where he has since resided. He has always been an active, economical, prudent and successful business man. Though farming has been his principal business through life, he has engaged in various other pursuits for short periods of time. Prior to the late war he was a contractor and builder for the United States government, and was engaged in putting up government buildings at Harper's Ferry at the time John Brown took possession of the town, and was one of the grand jurors that found a bill of indictment against Brown and his men. Although eighty-six years of age Col. Coyle is hale and hearty, and able to look after his farm of some 1,200 acres, as well as to attend to other business interests.

JAMES T. McELWEE, farmer and merchant, Rosenberger, is a son of William McElwee and Mary (White) McElwee, both of whom were born in Frederick county. The subject of this sketch, James T., first saw the light at the McElwee homestead September 11, 1845. His early life was spent on the farm and he received his education at the country schools. He was taken as a political prisoner in December, 1864, and held at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, until May, 1865, the close of the war. He was married February 7, 1867, to Victoria Gardner, who was born and raised on the Gardner homestead. She was a daughter of William P. Gardner, a millwright by trade, who died in 1886, at the age of seventy-two years. Their family consisted of nine children, all of whom are living, the eldest being William F., aged twenty-one

years; Charles A., aged eighteen years; Daniel W., fifteen years; Branson G., Minnie I., Bertha L., Mary, Edna and Eva. Mr. McElwee has a farm under cultivation of sixty-seven acres and all obtained by his own personal efforts. He held the office of township collector for two years and that of justice of the peace for eight years. He is a democrat in politics and is a member of the county democratic executive committee. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

EDWARD JAQUELIN SMITH, was born July 28, 1785, in Winchester, Va., and was the son of Edward Smith and Elizabeth Bush. He was married January 9, 1812, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Robert Macky, of Winchester, Va., and had seven children: Catherine, who married Edward E. Hall, of Carroll county, Md.; William D., who married, October 31, 1839, Frances Stribling, of Staunton, Va. (December 9, 1862, he married Agnes Williams, of Clarke county, Va.); Edmonia, who married Col. J. W. Ware, of Clarke county, Va., and Edward, who died in infancy; Elizabeth was married twice, first to John Bush, of Covington, Ky., and second to Oliver Tousey, of Indianapolis, Ind.; Emily, died at the age of fifteen; Roberta, married P. H. Powers of Clarke county, Va. Mr. Smith moved to that part of Frederick county which afterward became Clarke, in 1817, and lived at his home called Smithfield, until his death, which occurred on February 15, 1878. Mr. Smith was very active in securing the formation of Clarke county in 1836. The following is an extract from an obituary notice published at the time of the death of Mr. Smith: "For many years, both in the county of Frederick and Clarke, after its separation from that county, Mr. Smith was an active justice of the peace, and for a considerable period of that time was the presiding justice of the courts of that county, until the change of the state constitution in 1852, making that office elective when he declined any longer to serve. Mr. Smith was eminently qualified for the discharge of the duties he so long and faithfully fulfilled." He was a member of the Episcopal Church and an active worker in Wickliffe parish, Va.

ROBERT BRUCE MUSE, farmer, P. O. Back Creek Valley, Frederick county, was born at the Valley House June 7, 1836, and is a son of Edwin R. and Eliza R. (Scribner) Muse, who had a family of five children. He spent his early life on Back Creek, and received his education in the neighborhood schools. Leaving school he entered the war in 1861, and was elected a lieutenant in the Thirty-third Regiment Virginia Infantry, afterward forming one of the regiments that made up the Stonewall brigade. He served till the close of the war and left the service as a captain. He is supervisor of Back Creek township, which position he has filled continuously since the war. He has two farms under cultivation, containing 600 acres, which he has acquired by shrewd management. In politics Capt. Muse is a democrat.

WILLIAM PHILLIPS & SONS, builders, Charlestown. William Phillips is a son of Robert and Rosanna Phillips, and was born in 1820 in Chester county, Penn., at which place he learned the carpenter's trade with his father, and there resided until 1849, when he came to Jefferson county, Va., and engaged in business with a Mr. Langdon at Kabletown. In 1852 he married Martha, daughter of Samuel and Jane Lee, of his native county. By this marriage there were eleven children, viz.: Emma B. (deceased), Rosella (deceased), Samuel Lee, Robert H., Oscar M., William B., Edward W., Charles, Jennie, John Arthur (deceased) and Newton T. Mr. Phillips' principal business through life was that of a carpenter and builder, though for many years he was connected with a planing-mill and sash and door factory. In 1878 he leased the McKnight factory in Charlestown, where he continued his business until his decease, having moved his family to Charlestown the following year. In 1881 his sons, Robert H., Oscar M. and Samuel Lee, were given an interest in the business, and the firm styled William Phillips & Sons. Mr. Phillips departed this life in January, 1883, at the age of sixty-four years, esteemed as an industrious and enterprising citizen. Mr. Phillips' parents were strict Presbyterians, and he always held to that faith. Several of his children are communicants of the same church. Mrs. Phillips still retains her husband's interest in the firm. In 1887 the sons built a large factory nearly opposite the McKnight factory, and have greatly enlarged their business, and they are now ranked among the most enterprising and successful business men in Charlestown.

WILLIAM F. BRAITHWAITE, farmer and miller, Cross Junction, Frederick Co., Va. William Braithwaite, Sr., the progenitor of the Braithwaite family in this (Frederick county) section of country, probably the first in the United States, was born in England, about the year 1761. Of his early life nothing is known except tradition. It seems that he was left an orphan at an early age. He was then taken in care by an uncle, who for some unknown reason sent him to America when but sixteen years of age. The Revolutionary war being in progress at the time, he enlisted in the Continental army, and under Washington served five years and six months, until the close of the war. After that period nothing is known of him till he makes his appearance in Middletown, Va., where he is married to Catherine Brookover. After his marriage he settled in Frederick county, where he was steadily employed as a school teacher, having received his education in London, England, before he came to this country. It is not known that he was a member of any church, yet it is evident that he was a man of good moral temperament, never using profane or obscene language, and abstaining from the use of intoxicants. He died July 13, 1831, and was buried in the old Hieronimus burying ground, now known as the Redland graveyard.

He left a family of thirteen children, of whom a partial record is as follows: Benjamin, born August 28, 1786; William, December 25, 1787; Amelia, July 30, 1789; Elizabeth, January 9, 1791; Jacob, October 13, 1792; John, May 8, 1794; Priscilla, April 7, 1796; Ann and Susanna, August 19, 1798; Eleanor, January 25, 1801; Violet, July 27, 1802; Mary, September 20, 1804; and Emory, March 7, 1808. John, the sixth child, was raised a farmer and was married at the age of thirty-four, to Susan Farmer, May 8, 1828. He served in the war of 1812, at Norfolk, under Capt. Vanhorn, being then but nineteen years of age. He died June 19, 1864, and was buried at Gainsboro. His widow is still living at the age of ninety-four. His political sentiments were like those of his ancestors, democratic. He had a family of four children: William F. Braithwaite, Jr., the subject of this sketch, born May 1, 1830; John A., born January 23, 1832; Lydia, born March 11, 1835, and Hannah E., born February 24, 1839.

Mr. William F. Braithwaite, Jr., is one of Frederick county's best citizens, his occupation being farming and milling. He served as a Confederate soldier in the late war between the states, and was taken a prisoner in 1864 and held for four months. He married Mary S. Grove, and their family consists of eight children: Oliver D., born December 27, 1856; Florence C., born February 10, 1859; Samuel H., born March 14, 1861; Varena D., born March 21, 1863; Jackson S., born October 7, 1865; Edward W., born September 21, 1868; Clara V., born March 7, 1871; Robert G., May 27, 1873. Mr. Braithwaite is, as his father was, a strong adherent of the principles of his ancestors. He served fourteen years as justice of the peace of Frederick county.

WILLIAM WASHINGTON ADAMS, farmer, P. O. Gainsboro, Frederick Co., Va., was born March 6, 1815, where Martin M. Adams now resides. He lived with his parents until he married Sarah C., daughter of William Brown of Frederick county. They have one child, Theodore Carson, born April 7, 1854, now farming with his father and married to Bertie, daughter of William Anderson, of Frederick county, near White Hall. They have two children: William Brown and Lila May. Mr. Adams has lived where he now does, two miles west of Gainsboro, since 1856, on a farm of 100 acres, an inheritance from his father. His surroundings and good buildings, etc., indicate his success as a farmer. By his own labor and skillful management he has procured another farm of 200 acres near Cross Junction postoffice, on Isaac's creek. Mr. Adams is a democrat.

WASHINGTON DEARMONT, farmer, Boyce, was born in Clarke county, Va., July 11, 1829, and received a good ordinary education which stood him in good need after his arrival at manhood. He was married September 15, 1870, to Janie Poague, daughter of Strother H. Bowen, and four children

have blessed the union: W. Ernest, Willie A., Charles O. and Mamie J. William Dearmont, grandfather of Washington Dearmont, came from Ireland about 1770 and located in Fauquier county, Va., taking to wife a Miss Williams, from England, who bore him two sons and a daughter, the eldest son being Michael, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born in 1788. William Dearmont was with Gen. Washington's army at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Michael married Lucy, daughter of J. D. Ferguson, of Prince William county, Va., in 1827. He (Michael) died in 1855 and his wife in 1885. They had a family of ten children, of whom six lived to maturity, Washington being the eldest, who located on his present homestead in 1849, where he has a farm of 400 acres, originally the home of Lawrence Butler, an officer in the Revolutionary army, who died and was buried on this place, his monument still standing inscribed with the date of his death, 1811.

Mr. Washington Dearmont at the beginning of the late war was in command of a regiment of State Militia, and afterward was with Mosby's command, where he remained until the close of hostilities, since which time he has devoted his energies to farming. He was elected sheriff of Clarke county in 1866, and served till 1870, when he was displaced by the military authorities acting under the directions of the managers of the notorious reconstruction measures. He is at present serving as supervisor of Greenway district. The family are members of the Baptist Church.

THOMAS S. CHAMBLIN, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born in Loudoun county, Va., October 9, 1843. Son of William and Asenoth (Palmer) Chamblin. His grandparents on his father's side were William and Catherine Chamblin. On his mother's side his grandfather was Abel Palmer. The early life of Mr. Thomas Chamblin, the subject of this sketch, was spent near Unison, Loudoun Co., Va., and he was educated at New Lisbon. He was married in November, 1871, to Mary Beatrice Baker, daughter of Henry M. and Catherine Baker, of Frederick Co., Va., and four children have blessed the union: Katie, Asenoth, Henry Baker and William. Mr. Chamblin enlisted in the Confederate army, in 1861, becoming a member of Company H, First Virginia Cavalry, the regiment being commanded by that dashing and skillful soldier, Col., afterward Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and was wounded in the first battle of Manassas. Mr. Chamblin has been quite successful in life, and has acceptably filled the position of justice of the peace. He is a democrat.

JACOB WARDEN, farmer, P. O. Berryville, was born in 1841 on Lost River, Hardy Co., W. Va., son of Benjamin Warden, born in 1790 and dying in 1844, having first seen the light at the same place in the same county, and where he lived his whole life, occupied as a farmer, he having been very successful. He carried on farming and grazing on business principles. He

received a good start in life from home, but accumulated considerable besides. He was a very patriotic man; politically a whig. In 1828 he married Lucinda Vannort, born in 1808, daughter of Jacob and Eda (Lehew) Vannort, of Warren county, Va., near Front Royal. Their children were Benjamin F., died in 1888 in Texas; Julius C., living in Texas; James M., living in W. Va.; Jacob, subject; Wm. B. died of small-pox in the Confederate army.

Jacob Warden, subject of this sketch, is a grandson of William Warden, born in 1749, and died in 1823, and Sarah (Christman) Warden, born in 1757 and dying in 1829. He bought and lived on the old home farm, in Hardy county, above mentioned, the deed for which was made by Lord Fairfax, and still in possession of the family. His life was spent as a farmer. When a boy, he and his youngest brother were playing near their home, sometimes called "Warden's Fort," near "Fort Inskip," when they were shot at by Indians and the youngest brother was killed. Jacob, our subject, lived at the old home farm until 1861, when he entered the Confederate army, serving during the war, first as private in the Seventh Virginia Regiment of Cavalry, Capt. Sheet's company. In August, 1862, he was elected second lieutenant in Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry, and early in 1863 commanded as captain and was taken prisoner on Capon river and confined at Johnson's island, Lake Erie, after which he did not get back into service again, as there was no exchange of prisoners. After the war he again farmed in Hardy county, but, in 1875 he came to Clarke county and bought a farm of 284 acres, where he now lives, four miles north of Berryville, being good limestone land. He has been a successful farmer and a good citizen and democrat. In 1868 he married Susan, daughter of Hezekiah and Louisa (Baker) Clagett, of Capon. Their children are Daisy C., Grace G. and Harry C.

JOHN WILLIAM LUPTON (deceased), son of Nathaniel C. Lupton, was born and always lived within three and a half miles of Winchester, on the north-western turnpike. He was a prosperous farmer and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Clark and Margaret Ann (Lupton) Cather, the latter a daughter of Jonathan and sister of Thomas N. Lupton. Clark and Margaret A. Cather had seven sons and three daughters. Clark Cather was a son of James Cather, a farmer and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. John W. and Mary Ann Lupton had one daughter, Margaret E. Lupton.

JOHN M. SILVER, farmer, Winchester, was born in Berkeley Co., Va., in 1846, son of Zepheniah Silver, who was also a native of Berkeley county. His grandfather, Francis Silver, came from Silver Spring, Penn. The family is of Scotch and English ancestry. Zepheniah, who was a farmer, was a very successful and substantial citizen of Frederick county. He was married to Martha Jane, daughter of Hiram Henshaw, of English lineage.

and to them were born ten children, nine of whom grew to maturity, and of these there are now four sons and two daughters living. Four sons served in the Confederate army, and one of them, Frank, was a captain, afterward colonel. Zepheniah Silver belonged to the old whig party, and was a strong Union man. He died in 1875, at the age of seventy-four years.

John M. Silver, our subject, the only representative of the family in this Valley, spent his earlier days in Frederick county, and was educated in Winchester. When twenty-one years of age he was elected clerk of Stonewall district, and, after serving two terms, resigned, and was then elected sheriff of the county, and served one term. After that he was for some time engaged in the mercantile business in Winchester, and then located on a farm which was then owned by the third generation of his family. He was twice elected to the board of supervisors, of which body he was made chairman, and in 1887 was elected to the legislature of the commonwealth, and re-elected in 1889. In 1880 he was joined in marriage to Maggie, daughter of Wm. Parkins, and to them were born two children: Harry Hollingsworth and Bayard Parkins. Mr. Silver is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Knight Templar. Is an elder in the Presbyterian Church and a democrat.

J. K. McCANN, farmer, Stephenson, was born in Indiana county, Penn., September 1, 1838. He is the son of Hugh and Rosanna McCann, who were the parents of eight children. Hugh McCann was born in County Cavan, Ireland, and came to America in 1824, settling in New York State, and there purchasing a farm and remaining three years. He then removed to Indiana county, Penn., and there resided till his death. He was quite a successful farmer.

Mr. J. K. McCann passed his early days in his native country and was there educated. He remained on his father's farm until he grew to manhood. In 1862 he became a government contractor, and furnished forage to the United States army, holding that position until the close of the war, after which he served as railroad contractor in Kentucky for seven years. In 1872 he located in Frederick county, and purchased the farm where he resides. He was married to Sarah E., daughter of David Crone, who was a native of York county Penn., and who came to this county in 1840. Mr. Crone is of German descent, a prominent and influential man. Mr. and Mrs. McCann became the parents of three children: Mary Virginia, Wm. L. and Chas. Richard. In 1883 Mr. McCann was appointed a commissioner of the elections by the Legislature, and served three years. He is chairman of the democratic county committee, and supervisor of this district. His farm contains 1,000 acres of land. He is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, and in politics a democrat.

JACOB B. LARRICK (deceased) was born March 12, 1826, and died Octo-

ber 22, 1887, in the house where his widow now lives, two miles from Middletown. He was a son of George and Rebecca (Brinker) Larrick, who was born in 1770, and died in 1849, the wife being born in 1779 and dying in 1851. The children born to this union were: Mary (died young), Rebecca (died in 1862), Asaph (died in 1869), Manly (died in 1846), Pamela (died in 1872), Catherine (now widow of Alfred Rust), Mazey (died in 1837), George B. (died in 1888), Killesta (died in 1848), Elizabeth (died in 1819), Ceatta (now widow of Silas Simmons, of Bloomington, Ill.), Rachel (died in 1881), Isaac (died in 1847), Mary Ann (died in 1829), and Jacob Bright, our subject (who was a great-grandson of George Larrick, who purchased the farm of 285 acres upon which he lives and which is still in possession of his heirs, and which was purchased of Lord Fairfax in 1760, the original deed being in the possession of the family at the present time. He built the house which has been remodeled, additions having been added since, but contains part of the original homestead. With the exception of about four years spent in Clarke county, Mr. Larrick lived the rest of his life at the old home place, occupied as a farmer. In 1851 he married Mary Ann, daughter of George B. and Sarah (Anderson) Scaggs, of Montgomery county, Md.; their children were: Dr. George W. (married M. Louise McGee, of Baltimore), Lucy R. (now Mrs. James Faulkner, of Winchester), Sarah E. (now Mrs. Samuel Williams), Edgar O., James L. (married Rose Bird, daughter of W. H. Bird, of Maryland), Jacob B. (married Cora A. Rudesill, of Warren county, Va.), Mary S. (died in infancy), Cora L. (now Mrs. P. A. Scaggs), Robert A. and Herbert S. Mr. Larrick was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and spent a great part of his time in church work and assisted in the organization of numerous churches, and was highly respected. He was a lieutenant in the Confederate army, and a democrat politically. His estate has been in the family nearly a century and a half, having come down in a direct line, without interruption, since 1760.

NIMROD WHITACRE, farmer, P. O. Whitacre, was born in January, 1822, in Frederick county, near Back Creek, where he lived until he was twelve years of age, then went with his parents to Timber Ridge, his father being George Whitacre, who was born in Loudoun county, Va., but spent the greater part of his early life in South Carolina. He married Rachel Wilson, of Loudoun county, and their children were: Lutie (dead), Nimrod, Asbury, Annette, Robert, Phineas, Zidwell, Richard and Aglon. The father died in 1853, at the time of his death owning considerable property. Mr. Whitacre, the subject of this sketch, is a grandson of Joshua Whitacre, who lived and died in Frederick county, Va., and who was of Welsh descent. He (Nimrod) married Elizabeth A., daughter of Peter Mauzy, of Hampshire county, Va., in October, 1844, and to them were born eight children: Har-

rison P., Lamarian C. (dead), James P., George S., William C., Turner A., Robert E. L. and Herbert D. His only occupation has been farming, which he has made a success. He received a small heritage, but has accumulated considerable real estate. He served as a magistrate for thirty years, and one term as representative in the house of delegates of the state. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and politically a democrat. For two years after marriage he lived in Hampshire county, but moved to his present residence near Whitacre post-office in 1846. His wife died in April, 1886.

REV. T. J. MURRAY for the past four years has been assistant pastor of the Catholic church at Winchester.

JAMES W. THOMAS, sewing machine dealer, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Wilson and Sarah Thomas, was born in Loudoun county, Va., in 1826, and resided there until twenty years of age, when he removed to the state of New York, where he remained three years, thence returned to Virginia, and settled in Frederick county. In 1858 he removed to Berryville, where he has resided ever since. He is a shoemaker by trade, but for some years has been engaged in the sewing machine business. He has been three times married, first to Maranda Jones, in 1856, and by this marriage there were four children, viz.: Mary, widow of James Milton; Kate, wife of Joseph Schooley; John is living, and Francis is deceased. Their mother died in 1867, aged thirty-six years. His next marriage was in 1874, to Sarah Milstead, of Jefferson county, Va., and by this union there were no children. She departed this life in 1883, at the age of forty-four years. Mr. Thomas was again married, in 1886, to Mattie Langdon. He is a member of the Baptist Church, has been a member of the common council, and is a substantial citizen of Berryville, Clarke Co., Va.

PHILIP J. AFFLECK, blacksmith, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Alexander G. and Ann E. (Hoover) Affleck, was born in Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., July 18, 1837. His father, Alexander G., was one of eleven children of James Affleck, who married Marion Gladstone. He came from Scotland with his parents about 1825, and settled in Frederick county, Va. He married a Miss Hoover, and by this marriage there were six children, viz.: Philip J., Marion (deceased), Anna (wife of James McKericher), Scott A., John and Francis. He was a blacksmith by occupation, and, though not in the army during the late war, he was taken prisoner with other citizens in 1864, and sent to Fort McHenry, where he took a severe cold, from which he never recovered. His widow is still living at the advanced age of seventy-six years. Philip J. Affleck has been twice married, first, in 1861, to Marion, daughter of Zachariah and Sallie Ann Kern, of Frederick county, Va., and by this marriage there was one child born, which died in infancy. Mrs. Affleck died in 1862. He was next married, in October, 1865, to Marcella M., daughter of William Deahl, of this county,

and by this marriage there have been born four children, viz.: Anna E. (deceased), Robert S., Philip J. and Mary (deceased). Mr. Affleck is a blacksmith by occupation, and has carried on the business for many years. During the past six years he has been engaged in handling agricultural implements, with Mr. Pulliam as his partner. Mr. Affleck is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

AARON DUBLE, farmer, Wickliffe, son of Andrew and Mary S. Duple, was born in Washington county, Md., August 4, 1822. In 1848 he was married, in Clarke county, Va., to Jane Eliza, daughter of Abram and Mary (Grim) Copenhaver, and they have been blessed with seven children, viz.: John H. (who married Ellom T. Snyder), Mary S. (wife of Milton Baughman), Alice G., Nannie M., Virginia Lee (wife of George Wynkoop), Emma C. and Charles W. Mr. Duple ranks among the self-made men of Clarke county. He was reared on a farm, but, at the age of sixteen years, became apprenticed to the trade of millwright, which business he followed until 1859, when he engaged in milling, which he followed till 1865, when he turned his attention to farming, and in 1877 purchased the farm of 134 acres, where he now resides, and upon which he has built an elegant dwelling house. He has been honored with the office of magistrate in his district, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has risen from humble circumstances, by his industry and economy, to that of a competency, and enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens.

MICHAEL CROW, farmer, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., the son of Isaac and Nancy (Kindall) Crow, was born September 7, 1831, in Fayette county, Penn., his parents also being natives of that county. His father died there in February, 1889, at the age of nearly ninety years, having followed farming the greater part of his life. His father's brother, Alexander Crow, was judge of the court of Fayette county, Penn., for many years. Michael Crow was twice married; first, to Sarah Kindall, of Perry county, Ohio, in 1853, and to this marriage there were born three children: Helen M., wife of Charles Speaks, a native of Virginia; Lydia R., deceased wife of Frank Springer, and Eugenia W., deceased. Mrs. Sarah Crow died in November, 1865, at the age of twenty-seven years. Mr. Crow was next married, October 24, 1877, to Mrs. Susan F. Bushong, and by this union there are three children: Carrie Lee, Susan F. and Harry M. Mr. Crow has always been a tiller of the soil, and during the late war he resided in Ohio and belonged to the National Guards. At the age of twenty-four years he became a member of the I. O. O. F.; is also a member of the Disciples Church. Some fifteen years ago he purchased the farm where he now resides in Battletown District, Clarke Co., Va., and is one of its substantial citizens.

CHRISTIAN W. SINGHASS, miller and farmer, Castleman's Ferry, Clarke Co., Va., son of James A. and Mary S. Singhass, was born in Frederick county, Va., August 11, 1854. His great-grandfather came from Germany and settled in Frederick county, Va., where Christian Singhass, grandfather of Christian W., was born in 1789, and where he resided until his decease, in 1854. He left three sons: James A. (now dead), Christian S. and Baker S. James A., father of Christian W., was married in 1851 to Mary L., daughter of William and Mary Eddy, of Frederick county, Va. They had but two children, Christian W. and Annie C., wife of William F. Hottle, of Frederick county, Va. Their parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Mr. Singhass was a steward and class-leader, and lived a very devoted life, dying July 7, 1861. His widow is still living in Clarke county, at the age of thirty-five years. Christian W. was married; November 4, 1873, to Jennie, daughter of James and Mary Allison, of Frederick county, Va., and they have been blessed with four children, viz.: Effie R., Walter F., Annie P. and Lillian L. Mr. Singhass was reared on a farm, but at the age of sixteen years he engaged to learn the milling business at the Valley Mills with his uncle, William N. Eddy, which business he has followed ever since. For several years he has leased and run the Milldale Mills, said to be over one hundred years old, and at present owned by A. Moore, of Berryville. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the I. O. O. F. and of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is well known for his industry and integrity.

GEORGE W. GORDON, farmer, Berryville, son of John and Sallie Gordon, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1824. His father was born in the same county in 1804, and resided there until about 1836, at which time he came to Clarke county, Va. He married Miss Sallie Spotts, of Jefferson county, Va., and by this union there were six children: Rebecca (wife of Abel Marks; they settled in Missouri; both are deceased), Ellen (deceased), John J. (deceased), George W., Philip (living in Jefferson county, W. Va.) and Thomas N. Their mother died in 1851 and their father in 1856. George W., the subject of this sketch, was married in 1855 to Lydia A., daughter of Peter and Hannah Cain, of Clarke county, Va., and they have been blessed with four children: Lizzie L., Luella (wife of Welby H. Baldwin, of Loudoun county, Va.), Nannie B. (wife of Willie Hyde Benton, of Loudoun county, Va.), and John W. Mr. Gordon was reared on a farm and commenced life in very humble circumstances, having been a renter until 1872, when, by industry and economy he was enabled to purchase the farm of about 200 acres, where he now resides, and upon which he moved in 1874. He is now one of Battletown district's substantial farmers and highly esteemed citizens.

WILLIAM B. CLAGETT, farmer and stock dealer, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Hezekiah and Louisa Clagett, was born in Hardy county, Va.,

in 1840. His grandfather came from Maryland and settled in Hardy county, Va., where his father was born in 1805, and where he was married, in 1834, to Louisa D. Baker. By this marriage there were eleven children, seven still living, viz.: John, resides in Frederick county, Va.; Mary E., wife of James R. Baker, of Hardy county, W. Va.; William B.; Naylor I., of Cameron, Mo.; Susan A., wife of Jacob Warder, of Clarke county, Va.; Louisa F., wife of Andrew Bowling, of Augusta county, Va.; Hezekiah N., of Hardy county, W. Va. James H. died from wounds received while in the Confederate service. Their father, Hezekiah Clagett, was a farmer and stock dealer, and died January 14, 1871, at the age of sixty-six years. His widow is still living at the age of seventy-five years. William B. Clagett was married, November 17, 1872, to Rebecca H., daughter of John M. and Ann Maria Hopewell, of Hardy county, W. Va., and by this union there have been born to them eight children, viz.: Alice C., Thomas H., John M. H., James H., William N., Maria L., Mary E. W. and Robert H. Mr. Clagett came to this place in 1874, and purchased the property where he now resides, of Col. J. W. Ware. It is known as the Springfield place, and contains 290 acres. The Clagett family have been tillers of the soil for several generations, and as such have been successful and are known as honest, industrious, frugal people and good citizens.

G. WASHINGTON PIFER, farmer, Star Tannery, was born in 1833, in Shenandoah county, Va. His father was Elijah Pifer, who married a daughter of George Fringer, of Augusta county, October 30, 1832, and removed with his son in 1834, to Frederick county, Back Creek district. Mr. Pifer was educated in the district schools and married May 18, 1865, Mary M., daughter of Henry and Margaret Honaker, who came from Switzerland shortly after she was born. They have a family of two boys and four girls, all living, their names being Silas Billings, Annie U., Mary Magdeline, Margaret Catherine, Elijah and Bettie Cover. Mr. Pifer and family are members of the Lutheran Church, and in politics he is a democrat. His farm of 650 acres includes a portion of the old homestead.

JOHN W. PIFER, farmer, Mountain Falls, is a son of Jacob Pifer, who was born near Strasburg, Shenandoah Co., Va., and lived to be ninety-four years of age, and Catherine (Snapp) Pifer, of Frederick county, daughter of George Snapp, who had a family of eight children, the eldest being Margaret F.; Mary, deceased; Eliza, died in 1887, aged seventy-eight years; John W.; Harriet Hillman; Ann Boone; Jacob S., deceased. The subject of this sketch was born March 4, 1809, and spent his boyhood near Strasburg, receiving his education at the district subscription schools, afterward teaching a term of three months. He was married, October 14, 1834, to Mary Rudolph, who died April 3, 1847, leaving a family of three children: Randolph Pifer, who is present county treasurer; Harriet, who married

Josiah Rinker; and Ella. He married Margaret Ritenour, November 25, 1847, who died January 6, 1879, leaving four children: Cyrus, Laura, Stanley and Clarence. He then married Martha Ellen Langley, daughter of William and Mary Langley, of Winchester, on the 18th of February, 1880. He located on his present homestead on March 6, 1837, having sold a farm of 200 acres, which his father gave him (located on Cedar creek), and purchased this one of 500 acres, paying at that time \$4,000. In politics he is a democrat. He was a magistrate under the old *regime*, and after the war was elected by the people to fill the same position until refusing to accept further. He was overseer of the poor for many years, and helped to take the census in 1860; was also district school trustee, and served as deputy sheriff for half the county district. He served as executor and administrator for many estates. He is a member of the Lutheran (St. John's) Church, and served as elder of the same.

JOHN W. RAMEY, farmer, Hayfield. The subject of this sketch was born in 1837, his father being Presley Ramey, and his mother Elizabeth Hammack, who were married in 1836 and settled on a farm of 239 acres, which his son still owns. John W. was the eldest child, born in 1837, and spent his early days in the field, and got a limited education out of his spare hours and among his home schools. On account of poor health he was exempt from service in the Civil war, but during the latter part of it was taken and held as a conscript prisoner until the close. He was married, in February, 1865, to Miss Mattie I. Boyd, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Horn) Boyd, old residents of Frederick county, and six children have been born to them, all living: Boyd Presley, aged twenty four years; Lizzie C., aged twenty-two years; Emma B., aged twenty-one years; Effie M., aged nineteen years; Martha Ellen, aged sixteen years, and John C., aged twelve years. The family are members of the United Brethren in Christ Church, and in politics Mr. Ramey is a republican. Mr. Ramey has closely attended to his farming and at this time has three farms, one of 239 acres, the old homestead; a second of 230 acres, and a third of 139 acres, all adjoining and under a high state of cultivation.

B. F. KERNS, P. M., Rock Enon Springs, is a son of Nathan Kerns and Elizabeth (Parish) Kerns, who had a family of eight children. The subject of this sketch was born in the locality known as Timber Ridge, Frederick Co., Va., in June, 1829, and was educated in the county schools and afterward followed the carpenter's trade for some years. He was married, in 1852, to Julian Triplett, and they have a family of twelve children. His wife died of paralysis February 13, 1885. He was appointed postmaster of Rock Enon in 1877, and has filled his office with entire satisfaction to all. In politics he is a democrat.

WILLIAM J. GOOD, miller, Rock Enon Springs. The subject of this sketch was born December 17, 1860, within a mile of the old Dunlap grist-

mill, of which he is the present proprietor. His father is Jacob Good and his mother Eliza (Sine) Good, who had nine children, of whom William J. is sixth. The early life of subject was spent in the neighborhood where he was born, and his education was received in the district schools, he afterward teaching four years in the Rock Enon school, but which he gave up on account of poor health and learned the milling business with William Dunlap, commencing in 1885, and on his death, purchased the mill from the estate. Mr. Good was married March 17, 1884, to Alice Dunlap of Rock Enon, and has a family of three children: Bertha M. (aged four years), Lester L. (two years) and Stanley (one year). Mr. Good is a Democrat.

JONATHAN JENKINS, deceased, was born in 1808, and was a son of Jacob Jenkins, who was of German ancestry. Jonathan was reared on his father's farm, and early in youth he was left to battle his way through the world alone. He chose the healthful occupation of his father, and all through his life was a hard-working, industrious farmer. He was married twice, the name of his first wife being Eliza (Bean), who bore him two children, one of whom is living. His second marriage was to Rebecca Jane Hodson, daughter of Robert Hodson, who came from one of the early pioneer families. Mr. Jenkins accumulated during his enterprising life some 600 acres of land, and at his death left his widow 200 acres of finely improved property. He was a member of the Society of Friends and a republican in politics.

SIDNEY CHIVERS, mechanical engineer. The subject of this sketch is of English birth, a son of Joseph Chivers. It was about the year 1850 Sidney Chivers, with his wife and child, came to America and settled in Lebanon county, Penn., locating in the city of Lebanon and there followed his trade. Hard work and perseverance have attended Mr. Chivers, and the result of it is a finely improved farm of 215 acres. He was twice married, his second marriage taking place in 1862 to Mary Ann Faurot, daughter of Timothy and Amy (Woolsley) Faurot, the former from New Jersey and the latter of French ancestry. Two daughters have blessed this union: Eleanor Jane and Amy Virginia Chivers, both of whom are at home. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Chivers is a democrat and a Mason.

J. W. MARKS, dealer in stoves, tinware, etc., Berryville. The Marks family were originally from Powell Valley, Ky. Alexander Marks, the nominal head of this family, was born October 29, 1792, and his wife, Sarah Mytinger, was born September 6, 1792. Mr. Marks came to Newtown, Frederick Co., Va., where he learned the blacksmith's trade, and there is where he lived the remainder of his life. He died March 15, 1845. His wife survived till March 11, 1878. Their children were Ann Elizabeth, born May 20, 1822; Samuel Mytinger, February 12, 1824; Catherine Jane,

November 23, 1825; Jacob Alexander, January 19, 1828; Daniel, October 28, 1829. One son went south, and the sisters settled in the west. Jacob Alexander Marks married Anna E. Shryock, May 29, 1831, and their children were: Charles A., born October 2, 1848; J. W., September 18, 1850; Sarah E., May 9, 1853; E. F., January 28, 1856; T. P., March 22, 1859; Samuel A., August 28, 1862; Laura S., March 19, 1856; Bernard A., January 22, 1869; Florence Mytinger, June 11, 1871; George Addison, December 11, 1873. J. W. Marks married Laura A. Dinkle. His children were Charles W., Stewart B., Herbert T. and Helen E. Mr. Marks is a tinner by trade, and is an enterprising business man, having the confidence of the citizens generally of Clarke County.

LOUIS SCHEUER, proprietor of the Winston Hall Clothing House in Berryville, and of another establishment in Front Royal, Va., was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, on the 24th of June, 1857, being the youngest son of Moses Scheuer. He received his education in college at Muenzenberg, Oberhessen, and started his commercial life at home. He came to the United States at the age of seventeen in 1874, and lived in Baltimore, Md., till January, 1880, when he came to Berryville, Va., and started in business for himself and opened a branch in 1887 at Front Royal, Va. He is a Hebrew and a live and energetic business man. Mr. Scheuer married Miss S. Myers, daughter of the late Mr. H. Myers, of East Baltimore, and has four children: Maurice L., born April 28, 1882; Birdie L., born June 21, 1885; Sidney S., born August 24, 1887; Mathilda, born January 26, 1890.

CRAVEN COE, a retired farmer, Whitacre P. O., Frederick county, Va., was born May 27, 1814, on Timber Ridge, where he lived until 1884, when his dwelling house, with four out-buildings, including barn and crop, were totally consumed by fire. He still owns the farm of 250 acres, on which he has erected new buildings and expects to occupy them soon. He owns another farm of 208 acres, on which he has lived since the above loss. He is a shoemaker by trade, which he has followed in connection with farming, but owing to failing health is unable to do work of any kind at present. In 1840 he married Sarah, daughter of Ehrem Miller, and ten children were born to them, only two of whom are now living: Sarah E., now Mrs. James W. Bageant, and Charles E., now farming, and owns a farm on Timber Ridge, and married Jennie Bageant, daughter of Samson Bageant. Mr. Coe is a member of the Baptist Church, and a democrat. Mr. Coe's father William Coe, was born in Maryland, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. After his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Gore, of Loudoun county, Va., he came to the farm where our subject was born. Nine children came to them as follows: Samuel, James, Albin, John, Abraham, William, Craven, Elizabeth and Emily. While there is no account of his grandfather Coe, it is understood that he came from England, and that his grandfather Gore came from Ireland.

MARTIN M. ADAMS, farmer, Gainsboro, Frederick county, Va., was born July 30, 1817, where he now lives, one mile west of Gainsboro post-office, or Pughtown, as it is frequently called, on Back creek, and ten miles from Winchester. He is a son of Thomas Adams, who was born near the same place in 1772, and was occupied in hauling merchandise until that business became less profitable to him. He accumulated considerable property, however, in the above way. The latter part of his life he was engaged in farming, and died in 1852. He was married, about 1814, to Lena, daughter of Martin Quick (who was born near Trenton, N. J., but lived near Gainsboro when this daughter married), and Anna (Clouson) Quick. Unto this marriage were born: William Washington; Martin Monroe; Ellen A.; Franklin M.; James H., deceased; Albena, living in Missouri; Thomas J.; and John Deen, living near White Hall. Mr. Adams is the grandson of William Adams, of whom there is little record, except that he married Lydia Mellon, and was engaged in farming, where he now resides. Mr. Adams has always lived where he does at present and owns a good farm of 160 acres, part of which is limestone land. In 1862 he married Harriet, daughter of Alfred Garrett of Frederick county, but originally from Loudoun county, Va. Their children are: Ernest Washington, two that died in infancy, and Thomas Garrett. Mr. Adams has served as overseer of the poor, and is now serving as one of the supervisors of Frederick county, which office he has held for twelve successive years. Politically he is a democrat.

HARRISON P. WHITACRE, merchant, Gainsboro, was born in 1848 where his father now lives, and is a son of Nimrod Whitacre. Subject lived with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, and was educated mostly in the country schools near his home and at Gainsboro and Capon Bridge. He taught school from 1869 till 1876, during the winters, at the same time serving as tax-collector and commissioner of revenue two years each. In 1877 he married Mary V., daughter of Richard and Hannah (Newbank) Johnson, of Highview, Frederick Co., Va., and the children of this union are: Effie A., Elizabeth J., Sophia A. and Nimrod S. Mr. Whitacre, in 1876, came to Gainsboro and clerked for A. R. Unger in the general merchandising for one year, then went into partnership with him. In 1883 he bought Mr. Unger's interest, and has since conducted the business himself successfully. With some assistance at the start he has accumulated considerable property in the village of Gainsboro. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and a democrat in politics.

JONATHAN JACKSON, farmer, P. O. Gainsboro, Va., was born June 27, 1832, on Back Creek, Frederick county, Va., within two and one-half miles northeast of Gainsboro, formerly called Pughtown. He is a son of Samuel Jackson, who was born in 1760, in Frederick county (near where our subject now lives), and died in 1845. He carried on a general pawn-

broker business in Baltimore for about fifteen years, after which he returned to the place of his birth, and was occupied as a farmer the remainder of his life. He married Cynthia McVeigh, who died September 5, 1873, daughter of Eli McVeigh, of Loudoun county Va., and their children were: Benjamin F., Margaret A., Samuel, Jonathan and Ruth G. Mr. Jackson is a grandson of Josiah Jackson, who was born in Lancaster county, Penn., and married Margaret, daughter of Joseph Steer, of Frederick county, Va. To this union were born six boys and four girls, Mr. Jackson's father being the first child. Grandfather Jackson's life occupation was that of a miller. Our subject lived with his parents until 1873, when he married Janie S., daughter of Archibald and Lydia Robinson. To them one child only has come, Llewellyn, born August 17, 1873. Mr. Jackson owns a farm of 150 acres. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends. He is not an active member himself, but his sympathies are with them. He did not serve in the Civil war, and was opposed to secession, but is a democrat politically. Subject was young when his father died, and knows little of his history; but his father followed wagoning, hauling goods for seven or eight years before he went to farming. He hauled from Baltimore and Alexandria across the Alleghanies to Kentucky and Tennessee.

JARVIS JENNINGS (deceased) was born in 1834 at Westport, Fairfield Co., Conn. He married, in May, 1862, Caroline B., daughter of Capt. Burr Hull, also of Fairfield county, Conn., but was originally from Saratoga county, N. Y. Mr. Jennings moved to Clarke county, Va., in 1866, and purchased the property known as "Newport," consisting of 258 acres. He died March 4, 1873, of typhoid fever, leaving a widow, Mrs. Caroline B. Jennings, who still resides on the home place. Mr. Jennings was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

HENRY WILEN, city collector, Martinsburg, was born in 1826, in Washington county, Md. The father of Mr. Wilen was Nicholas Wilen, who was born in 1795 in Philadelphia, and died in 1842. He went to Washington county, when a young man and married Margaret Duble, who died in 1854, aged sixty-four years. Nicholas was a manufacturer of woolens, and was engaged for some years at the old Eichelbeger factory in Hagerstown. The grandfather Wilen came from England and the grandmother from Germany.

Mr. Henry Wilen came to Martinsburg in 1839, with his parents, the father being engaged in woolen manufacturing at the old woolen mill, but at the time being run by Showers & Duble. Young Wilen attended the schools of his adopted town, and at the age of fourteen served in his father's business; then started in the tanning business, but left that trade at sixteen years to learn the cabinet business, which he followed until 1865; then ran the old Everett Hotel from 1865 to 1870; was deputy sheriff from 1870 to

1876; again ran the Everett House for two years; served four years as magistrate; was appointed by the city council, in the fall of 1880, city collector, which position he still holds. He was married in 1859 to Catherine L. Showers, and four children have been born to him, all living. The family are Methodists. Mr. Wilen is a democrat.

MANSON P. SMITH, farmer and miller, P. O. Marlboro, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1836 in Hampshire county, Va., near Burlington, on Patterson Creek. He spent the early part of his life as a farmer. In 1871 he married Nannie V. Afflick, daughter of James and Catherine (Hotsenpiller) Afflick. James Afflick, a Scotchman by birth, came to America when eighteen years of age and settled near Winchester, where he was a successful farmer. He was a descendant of the Gladstone family of England on his mother's side. He was the last of the family of five boys and five girls and died in 1883. Mr. Smith has been a successful farmer, accumulating considerable property. His children are Mary B., Catherine A. and James B. He commenced life poor and now owns a farm and flour-mill. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His brother, James R. Smith, was born in 1821 at Kernstown, Frederick Co., Va. They are sons of Benjamin Smith who was born near Winchester, and was a successful farmer. He served in the war of 1812, and married Amelia, daughter of John Hotsenpiller, of Frederick county, on Opequon Creek. Their children were John A., Benjamin F. (dead), Jaqueline (dead), James Rust, George W. (dead), Presley B. and Manson P. They are grandsons of John Smith, who was brought up in Winchester and followed farming. In 1873 James R. and his brother Manson engaged in farming, grazing and milling on Cedar Creek, one and three-quarters miles from Marlboro post-office, the mill belonging to James R. until 1883, when he sold it to Manson P. They live together, however, and James, who is unmarried, attends to the mill while Manson P. attends to the farm. Politically they are democrats, and do business under the firm name of J. R. Smith & Brother.

HARVEY A. RICHARD, farmer, P. O. Marlboro, Va., was born April 14, 1856, near Capon Bridge, Hampshire Co., W. Va., son of Joseph P. and Nancy C. (Rinker) Richard, she being a daughter of Casper Rinker. Joseph P. Richard always followed the life of a farmer, and now owns a farm in Frederick county. He started in life poor, but is now comfortably well off. Our subject is a grandson of Jacob and Margaret (Pifer) Richard, who lived in Frederick county all their lives near Mt. Falls. Mr. Richard's mother died when he was ten days old, and he was brought up by his grandfather, Richard. In 1878 he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Rust, of Frederick county, and their children are Joseph Thomas, Charles Alwell, Mary E. and Rose Bell. Mr. Richard is a prosperous young farmer, owning a tract of 110 acres, located one and one-half miles from Marlboro post-

office, which he bought eleven years ago. With the exception of a small start from his grandfather Rinker, he has had no assistance. When he bought the farm it was in a very bad condition, but he has improved it greatly, and is still improving it as rapidly as circumstances will permit. Being of steady habits and industrious, there is no doubt that he has before him a successful future. He is a member of the United Brethren Church and of the Farmer's Alliance. Politically he is a democrat.

ANTHONY M. KLINE, farmer, Vacluse, was born May 3, 1813, in what is now known as Kline's Mill, at Vacluse, one-fourth of a mile from where he now lives. He is a son of Anthony Kline, who was born July 12, 1777, where subject now lives, and died in 1859, and when he was seventeen years of age, took possession of the mill now standing, and followed the occupation of a miller the balance of his life. He married Jemima, daughter of James and Keziah Russell, of Frederick county, but formerly of Maryland. Their children were: Eliza, died in 1889; James R., dead; Mary, dead; Anthony Madison, our subject, and Martha, now Mrs. David S. Spessard, of Hagerstown, Md. Anthony Kline was an upright, straightforward man, and quite successful; and, although having little opportunity for an education, acquired a good knowledge of both English and German. He was also a natural mechanical genius.

Mr. Kline is a grandson of Jacob Kline, who was born in 1735, in Germany, and came to this country when sixteen years old with his parents, who settled in Lancaster county, Penn., but in 1763 moved to where our subject now lives, and remained there until his death. He was a farmer, and bought a farm of 400 acres for £400 (same land where Mr. Kline now lives), but when first bought only nine acres of it was cleared. Jacob married Eva Dusong, who was born in Germany, but lived in Lancaster county, Penn., where the marriage took place. They were the parents of twelve children, only two of whom died under eighty years of age, one living to be ninety-eight years. He gave each of his children a farm. For seventeen years he ran a flaxseed-oil-mill where Kline's Mill now stands, but the business became unprofitable. In 1794 the present log mill was built by him, and run by his son, the father of the subject of this sketch, which still stands firmly, and is used daily; part of this mill, however, was first used as a dwelling house, wherein, as above stated, Anthony M. was born. Mr. Kline, with the exception of two trips through the western country, has lived at his present residence all his life. In 1836 he married Emily B., born in 1815, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Brown) Muse, of Frederick county, and their children are Snowden B., Charles O. (dead), Rigdon M. (dead), P. J. (now Mrs. James O. Kline, of Middletown), Lucy A. (dead), Mary E. (dead), Riden M., Olive V. (now Mrs. J. S. Sperry), Robert A. (dead), Thomas S. (in New Mexico), Martin T. (dead). Mr. Kline owns

350 acres of land, which he bought in 1854 at \$20 per acre. Like his father, he is a natural mechanical genius, and active for one of his age, having a remarkable memory, being of excellent judgment, and closely observing matters in general. During the war he lost a great deal of property, but did not serve on either side. He served with credit as chairman of the board of supervisors of Frederick county for seventeen years, when he declined to serve longer; also served twice as land assessor. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and votes for sober and qualified men.

DAVID J. MILLER, who died in February, 1888, was born January 25, 1816, near Middletown on Valley pike, and lived in same vicinity during his life. In 1842 he married Mary E., daughter of Alfred Parkins, living near Winchester, and the children of this marriage were Eliza (now Mrs. L. M. Nixdorff, of Frederick, Md.), Mary A. (died when one year old), Joseph Parkins, Mary E. (died when in her sixteenth year in 1864). His first wife died, and in 1851 he married Catherine (who died in March, 1889) daughter of William and Mary Hinks of Baltimore, Md. The children of this second marriage are Charles Edwin, Samuel T., Nannie S. (now Mrs. W. H. Smith of Woodstock, Va.), David R., Carrie R. (now Mrs. Ambrose Timberlake) and Virginia S. Mr. Miller had a small start in life, but was a successful farmer, possessor of 300 acres of good land including a flouring mill. He was an intelligent man, and served as magistrate for a number of years; also one term as member of the house of delegates. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a democrat since the late war, before which he was a whig. During the war he lost a great deal of property, his flour-mill being set on fire several times, but saved. He was a grandson of Joseph Miller.

Charles E. Miller, son of the above, was born in 1852 and with the exception of six years has been an occupant of the homestead known as the Millbrook farm. The six years were spent on a farm near Stephens City. In 1879 he married Lizzie McKay, daughter of Jesse and Martha (Lane) McKay, of Warren county, but his wife died in 1882. He is now engaged in the flour-milling and grain business at the old Millbrook Mill, which has been equipped with the latest improved roller-process for flour-milling, and in this occupation he is doing finely. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a democrat.

Samuel T. Miller, brother of Charles E., was born in 1854, and is now engaged in farming, the estate being as yet undivided, upon which the three heirs are now living, viz.: Charles E., Samuel T., and their sister, Virginia S.

DANIEL BAKER, farmer, Stephens City, was born in 1821, six miles east of Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Penn., the son of John and Susan (Hoover)

Baker. His father was born in Lancaster county, Penn., and his mother was born in York county, Penn., near Dillsburg. Their children were Christian, John (dead), Mary (dead) and Daniel (our subject), all born in Cumberland county. Mr. Baker is a grandson of Daniel and Barbara (Keller) Baker, who were born and lived at Lititz, in Lancaster county, Penn., but afterward moved to Cumberland county, Penn. His grandfather was a cabinet-maker by trade, but most of his time was occupied at farming. Mr. Baker's father was a successful farmer. Mr. Baker is a carpenter by trade, worked at Girard College, in Philadelphia, as such one year. In 1849 he came to Frederick county, Va., worked at his trade in Winchester about a year, and then came to where he now lives, and followed his trade until 1857, when he bought a farm of 250 acres, and, in the same year, he married Alcinda, daughter of James R. and Mary (Hammoc) Kline, of Frederick county, Va. Their children are Samuel Quainter, Susan M., Daniel C., Loretta A., Emma May and Effie. He started life poor, and has been a successful and enterprising man. During the Civil war he tried to remain neutral, and was not in favor of secession. In 1888 he started a vegetable canning establishment on his farm, which bids fair to be a success. Since 1866 he has also been a minister in the German Baptist Church. Mr. Baker is an honorable man, and highly respected by his neighbors. He takes no part in politics.

GEORGE A. GROVE, wagon-maker, P. O. Stephens City, Va., was born in 1816 in Stephens City, son of John W. Grove, who was born in 1791 and died in 1873, having lived in Stephens City all his life. He married Jane, daughter of Anthony Young, who came from Germany when seven years old and settled in Frederick county. To this marriage there were born seven children, five of whom are now living, viz.: George Addison (subject), Ann M., Benjamin F., Marion Caroline (now Mrs. Alonzo P. Ludden, wife of a minister in New York State) and James A. John W. was a wagon-maker, which occupation he followed during life. He served in the war of 1812, and was a magistrate of Frederick county a number of years. Our subject was a grandson of Abraham and Rosanna (Wetzel) Grove. Abraham Grove was born in Stephens City and spent most of his life in Winchester at his trade, saddlery.

George A. Grove has lived in Stephens City all his life. He married, in 1846, Frances, daughter of Robert and Nancy (McCormack) Widdows, of Frederick county, Va. Their children are George Porterfield, Nora Virginia (now Mrs. B. F. Williams), Alonzo W., Oliver P., John R., Franklin and William. Mr. Grove has always followed his trade of a wagon-maker, in which he has been quite successful. He has served as postmaster in Stephens City for four years, having been appointed during Garfield's administration. He also served two years in the Confederate army, in which he

was captain of Battery C, in Johnston's army; also served as councilman in Stephens City a number of years. Before the war he was captain of a volunteer company several years. He is a good citizen and an intelligent gentleman, being well posted in the affairs of his native State. Politically he is a conservative republican.

LEMUEL PAINTER, farmer, P. O. Stephens City, was born in 1830 near Hawkinstown and Mount Jackson, Shenandoah county, Va., son of Isaac Painter, born in same county, and died in 1882 at the age of seventy-nine. He married, about 1825, Mary C. Kline (died in 1839), daughter of Henry Kline, of Shenandoah county, and the children were Mary C., Lemuel (subject), Caroline and Ellen. Our subject is the only one now living. The first wife died, and in 1841 he was married to Regina Maphis, daughter of William Maphis, of Shenandoah county, and their children are Erasmus, Fannie, Ann, Sarah Jane, Laura, William (deceased) and Robert. He was a member of the Lutheran Church. Lemuel, our subject, is grandson of George Painter, of Shenandoah county, Va., who married Mary Reinhart, and was the father of four boys and four girls. Three of the boys and one of the girls settled in Ohio and Indiana. The Painters were large landholders in Shenandoah county, Va. Our subject is a great-great-grandson of George Painter, and great-great-great-grandson of another George Painter, who was born in Germany and settled in Shenandoah county at a very early day, and was killed by the Indians in said county about the years 1730 to 1740. Our subject's early life was spent on the home farm until the age of twenty-four. He then engaged in mercantile business at Hamburg, Shenandoah Co., Va., for three years, after which he engaged in farming and lumbering. He then engaged in milling, which he followed twenty years. In 1879 he came to where he now lives and bought a farm of 198 acres. He has been a successful man, although he had little start in life. He is a member of the Lutheran Church and of the Farmers' Alliance; served six months in the Confederate army. In 1858 our subject married May C. Hottle, daughter of Henry and Mary C. (*nee* Coffman) Hottle, of Shenandoah county, Va., and their children are Charles E. (living in Philadelphia), Lucy (died in infancy), James E. (died in infancy), Cora E., William H., Robert L., Frank W., Carrie F., Kate F. and Harry H. He is a democrat.

ADAM BARLEY, farmer, P. O. Stephens city, was born July 18, 1825, two miles southeast of Winchester, on the Millwood road, known as Neil Sulphur Spring, son of Adam Barley, who was buried the same day his son was born, and lived in the same neighborhood all his life. He was a farmer and plow-maker, and made the old-time plows, with wooden mold-boards. He was not as successful, however, as our subject. He married Lydia Mercer, daughter of Job and Margaret (Gordon) Mercer, of English descent.

she died in 1855, at the age of seventy-two years. Their children were John, Margaret, Peter, Mary, Harriet, Louisa, William, and Adam our subject. Louisa and Adam are the only children now living. Our subject is a son of Adam and Lydia Barley, who were married and lived and died in Frederick county, Va. Mr. Barley has always been occupied as a farmer, he and his brother Peter renting various farms until 1880, when Peter died. In 1885 he came to where he now resides, one mile and a half west of Stephens City and bought a farm of 167 acres; also a small timber tract about two miles distant. The farm is well improved with new buildings, etc. He commenced in life poor, and lost considerable during the war, as well as by bad loans, etc.; but with it all he has been successful, owing to his own industry. He is a member of the Farmer's Alliance, and since the war has been a democrat. In 1872 he married Harriet Ann Gordon, of Frederick county, and his children are: Arvis J., Cora A., Casper W., Hunter R., Mary V., Martha J., Maggie M. (the last three named being triplets, two of whom died when about one year old), Anna L., Harry W., John Franklin and Miller Stickley. His grandfather Barley came from Germany, and his great-grandfather Mercer was from England.

M. A. Wise, farmer, lives one mile south of Stephens City. His farm of 325 acres is pleasantly located, giving a good view of Stephens City and the surrounding country. Mr. Wise moved to his present farm about twenty years ago. He has been quite a successful farmer, and a respected citizen and industrious man. He is a member of the Methodist Church South, and a democrat.

LEWIS WHITE HALE (deceased) was born in 1804 at Stephens City, and died August 30, 1884. He was a son of Lewis E. Hale, who was born in Taswell, Tenn., a farmer by occupation. He served during the whole of the war of 1812. He moved to Stephens City and lived there at the birth of subject, but afterward returned to the place of his birth, where he died. After his death Lewis W., the only child, was brought to Stephens City again, by his aunt. He received comparatively little education up to the time of his marriage, and was occupied as a farmer and wagoner, transporting goods from Winchester to Tennessee. He first married Martha, daughter of Mrs. Mary Shields, of Frederick county, who died without issue. He then married Mary, daughter of John and Mary Emmet, of same county, who bore him the following children: Lewis E. (living in Philadelphia), Mary Virginia (now Mrs. John M. Wise, living at Pawnee Rock, Kas.). After the death of the second wife he married Sallie, daughter of John and Mary (Whetzell) Wilson, of Frederick county, and of German descent on maternal side. The children to this marriage are: John Carter, now living on the home farm with his mother, and who married, in 1881, Varina Willis, daughter of James and Martha (Yowell) Willis, of Clarke county, and who has

had born to him four children: Francis W. (died in infancy), Mattie Bell, Lolo Burwell and Page Randolph. The second child to Lewis W. is Henrietta (now Mrs. Richard Stimmell, of Frederick county), another, James B., died in infancy. Mr. Hale followed wagoning, then milling and distilling. He was elected commissioner of revenue of Frederick county, and served four years, after which he came to where his widow and son, J. C. Hale, now live, and bought a farm of 232 acres, known as Locust Dale, and balance of his life was occupied in farming. The place is one and a half miles south of Stephens City. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a class-leader in the same, and at his death was the oldest Odd Fellow of his lodge at Winchester; was a democrat.

JOHN HUBER, SR., farmer, Stephens City, was born August 5, 1824, at Jones' Mill, Westmoreland Co., Penn., son of John Huber, born January 31, 1792, near Waynesboro, Penn., and died September 4, 1872, his occupation being that of a farmer and blacksmith. In 1816 he married Christina Stover, born August 16, 1791, daughter of Michael Stover, of Franklin county, Penn. She died March 26, 1848. Their children are: Lizzie, born May 21, 1818; David, born November 29, 1819; Nancy, born September 1, 1822; John Huber, born August 5, 1824; Rebecca, born July 31, 1826; Easter, born April 8, 1828; Henry S., born April 24, 1830; Christina, born May 17, 1833; Susanna Huber was born April 14, 1835; Sarah Huber was born November 29, 1837. He served in the war of 1812; went from Waynesboro to Westmoreland county, and lived there as a farmer and teamster for six years. He then returned to Franklin county, Penn., and lived near Waynesboro for twenty years. In 1851 he moved to near Chambersburg, where he lived during the late war, a strong Union man and a republican in politics. In 1871 he came to Stephens City, Va., where he died in 1872. John, our subject, is a grandson of Jacob Huber, a farmer of Lancaster county, Penn., and worked on the farm for his parents till twenty-four years of age, and then served as a teamster in Baltimore for eighteen months, but again returned to Waynesboro. In 1849 he married Sarah Foreman, born April 25, 1825, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Riddlesperger) Foreman. They had children as follows: Elizabeth, died young; John, born May 21, 1852, and married Rebecca Hoover, of Stephens City, a daughter of John Hoover; Samuel, born February 25, 1854, died May 16, 1871; Mary, born December 29, 1855, died in 1858; Catherine, born January 24, 1858; Anna Bell, born January 24, 1860; George W., born February 22, 1862; William, born October 10, 1864. In 1867 John Huber came to where he now lives, three miles east of Stephens City, Va., and bought a farm of 175 acres, which he has improved greatly. He is a prosperous and industrious farmer. Sent a substitute to the Union army, and is a republican.

ANDREW J. THOMAS, farmer, Martinsburg, is a resident of Opequon district, Berkeley Co., W. Va., and was born June 2, 1819. He was married in his native county, February 18, 1863, to Nannie H., daughter of David and Eliza (Kearney) Seibert, residents of Berkeley county. Mrs. Thomas was born in this county, October 7, 1838. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have three adopted children whose home is with them. Their names are George E., born March 23, 1861; William P., born in September, 1865, and Berkeley R., February 8, 1866. Mr. Thomas was elected sheriff in 1870, was re-elected in 1872 and served until 1877. James Thomas and Joseph Seibert, brothers, respectively, to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, were soldiers in the war, serving in the Confederate army. Mr. Thomas is an extensive farmer, and his success in life has been largely through his own efforts. He enjoys the high esteem of his neighbors and fellow-citizens.

G. LEWIS DULL, farmer, Middletown, is a native of Augusta county, Va., and is the son of George Dull, also of that county and of German ancestry, as was his wife. His father was a prominent farmer in Augusta county. Mr. Dull came to this county in April, 1884, and purchased 225 acres of land, originally a portion of the Hite property and formerly belonging to Caroline H. Heater. Mr. Dull has been a farmer all his life, and was engaged in that occupation for many years in Augusta county, where he was at one time a justice of the peace. Mr. Dull's farm was the scene of active operations during the Civil war, Gen. Whiting having had his headquarters there. He was united in marriage to Susan V., daughter of Jacob Bowman, a member of one of the old families. Their family consists of two daughters, Hattie and Eloise. Mr. Dull belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Lutheran Church, and is a believer in democratic principles.

STICKLEY FAMILY. This family is of German lineage. David Stickley came to Virginia and settled on Cedar creek and owned large tracts of land in Shenandoah county. He married Mary Harman, and to them were born five children—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Stickley served in the war of 1812, and was a prominent and successful farmer. Abraham was one of the youngest of David Stickley's children. He was born in 1792 and died in 1875. He was brought up in Shenandoah county, but in 1816 moved to the Crissman Spring, which he purchased and also 600 acres of land. He married Rachel Murphy, and they became the parents of four children, three of whom are now living: B. F., William M. (deceased), Annie E. and David A. Abraham was a successful farmer. He was taken a prisoner in Berkeley county during the war; was loyal to the Confederacy and a true patriot of his native state. He was a public-spirited, enterprising man, and after his death his estate was divided among his children. He owned some 800 acres of land, 192 of which now belong to his daughter, Ann E. Stickley, a maiden lady.

ARTHUR N. BRAGG, farmer, Middletown, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1823. He is the son of George and Anna (Wood) Bragg, of Rappahannock county, Va. George Bragg died at the age of eighty-four years, and was a native of Prince William county, Va., and a son of Docia Bragg. This family is of English origin. To George Bragg and wife were born seven children—five sons and two daughters. George was a leading and successful farmer. Commencing life poor he gained what he possessed by his own efforts. A. N. Bragg, his son, has spent his entire life in this Valley, with the exception of three years in Iowa, and has made farming his occupation. He was married to Mary H., daughter of George Wright. To A. N. Bragg and wife was born one son, G. W. Bragg, who is a musician by profession, and married to Carrie A., daughter of Dr. Charles Sydnor, of Strasburg, Va. Mr. Bragg, by his industry, integrity and perseverance has been successful. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and a democrat. His brother, William H. Bragg, who resided in Brunswick, Mo., is now dead. He by his strict integrity and industry made life quite a success, and thereby gained the high esteem of his fellow-men. His brother, B. John Bragg, now residing in Brunswick, Mo., is a very successful agriculturist. His brother, Dr. George Edward Bragg, is now engaged in practicing medicine in Nebraska, where he has had marked success for many years. His only sister, the widow of David S. Rhodes, is living on the old homestead near Middletown, Va.

HENRY COOPER (deceased), the father of Samuel and Watson Cooper, was born in 1794 and died in 1869; he married Magdalene Eshelmen of Shenandoah county, Va., and they were the parents of ten children, three of whom are still living. Mr. Cooper was a successful wagon-maker, and had considerable reputation as such in the surrounding country. Samuel Cooper was born in 1822, and married Margaret Rudolph, daughter of Adam Rudolph, of Shenandoah county, Va., and had three children born to him, all living; he is a successful farmer living on Cedar creek, near the Star Tannery. Watson C. Cooper has been a merchant and postmaster at Star Tannery for some years. He married Emma Fawcett, daughter of Elkanah Fawcett, of Frederick county, Va., and has one son, Harry T. Cooper. The third son of Henry Cooper (deceased) is Henry J. Cooper, who married Mary Rudolph, of Hampshire county, W. Va., and now resides near Davis, Tucker Co., W. Va. The entire Cooper family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. Henry Cooper, whose name heads this sketch, was a son of Frederick Cooper, born in 1764 and died in 1815. He married Hannah Richards, sister of John and Henry Richards, of English nationality.

JOHN THOMAS OGDEN (deceased) was a son of Thomas Ogden, of this Valley, and was born in 1814, and died May 10, 1881. He was a farmer, and commenced life at the foot of the ladder, but by the aid of his sons

met with success. He was twice married, his first wife being Matilda Roe, and by her was the father of nine children, eight of whom are living. His second wife was Mary Ann, daughter of Isaac Keller, a farmer of Shenandoah county, and by her had eleven children, eight of whom are living. Alexander Thomas, Martha Julia, Eliza Catherine, Mary Jane, Rebecca Caroline, Frances Matilda, George W., Leah Emily, William Arthur, are children of the first wife. The children of the second are C. T., Joseph, Henry, Alice Virginia, Lucretia Vennor Lee, Luther Livingston, Emma Irene, Lilla Bell, Elmer Victor, Minnie Gertrude, and Quintillian Ogden. Mr. Ogden owned 550 acres of land, originally a part of the Maj. Hite property, which he purchased of Boyd & Barton. He was a member of the Disciples Church, and placed his ballot on the democratic side of the scales.

B. C. SHULL, farmer, P. O. Marlboro. The earliest members of this family in this section were Jonathan Shull and his wife, whose maiden name was Whissen; he was a blacksmith, but followed farming. They settled in Frederick county, and were the parents of thirteen children, viz.: Elizabeth, Jonathan, Abraham, Mary, Catherine, Rachael, Michael, Lucy, Rebecca, Elijah, Maria, Matilda and William, all of whom grew to maturity, married, and raised families. Elijah Shull, father of our subject, was married to Harriet Johnson, of this Valley. Their family consisted of seven children, six of whom are living: Edmonia, Godfrey, B. C., Birdie, Sallie and Charley.

B. C. Shull was born in 1842, and educated in the neighborhood schools. When nineteen years of age he enlisted in Company C, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, and served till the close of the war. After the war he engaged in farming, and has since followed that occupation. In 1871 he was joined in marriage to Emma Hancock, and to them were born eight children: Herbert Hancock, Horace G., Howard Elijah, Bess Briscoe, Russell Jamison, Fred Holliday, Birdie Kesiah and Charles Cover. Mr. Shull is an energetic, ambitious business man, and believes in the principles of the democratic party.

EDWARD H. JONES, farmer, P. O. Winchester. James Jones, father of our subject, was born in Frederick county in 1791, on the farm known as Greenwood, owned by his father, James, who came from Pennsylvania, and took up a large tract of land at an early day. He was one of three children born to his parents. In 1817 he was joined in marriage to Eleanor Marquis, originally of Frederick county. Born of this union were five sons, three of whom are living: Edward H., Joseph and Marquis; James died in 1871, and his wife (born in 1791) died in 1873. James made farming his occupation. William, Marquis and Joseph served in the Southern army, and during the war their father suffered severe losses. William died in 1861, and James, a brother, in 1888. Joseph and Edward H. own 650

acres of land. Mr. Jones is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as his parents were before him. Politically he is a democrat.

NIMROD KERN, retired miller and farmer, is of German descent, his grandfather, Adam Kern, having come from Germany, and settled where the town of Kernstown now stands, and after whom the town was named. Nimrod Kern is among the oldest citizens of Frederick county. He made farming his chief occupation, but for fourteen years was engaged in the milling and ice business. He was married to Eliza, daughter of George and Catherine Bentley. Four children were born to them, three of whom are now living: Bentley, Lona A. and John Adam. Mr. Kern adheres to the Methodist faith and votes the republican ticket.

FESTUS HAHN, miller, Winchester, was born in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1832, and spent his early life there. His father, Jacob Hahn, was also a native of that county. In 1856 Festus Hahn came to Winchester, and in 1873 purchased the mill he now owns, a three-story stone structure, handsome and substantial. It was built by Isaac Hollingsworth, in 1834, and has been recently fitted up by the present owner, with new and improved machinery. The most important improvement consists of the "Butler Roller Process," for the manufacture of the finest grades of flour. The machinery is operated by a twenty-horse-power steam engine. In 1869 Mr. Hahn was wedded to Sidney, daughter of James Swartz, and the result of that union is five children, all of whom are living. He is a self-made man, and, by energy and industry, has been successful in his business ventures. He is a member of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Society, and in politics is a democrat.

ABRAHAM POLHAMUS (deceased) was born in New Jersey in 1814, and was the son of John and Polly (Luvin) Polhamus, who were the parents of five children—three sons and two daughters—Abraham being the third child. John was a farmer, and a native of New Jersey. Abraham spent his early life in Paterson, N. J. He was married, in 1837, to Jane, daughter of John Fennell and Sallie Gould, a cousin of the millionaire, Jay Gould. Their family consisted of nineteen children, ten of whom are living. Mr. Polhamus commenced life poor, and it was entirely by his own efforts that he became the possessor of 600 acres of land. He came to the farm on which his widow now resides in January, 1868, having purchased 562½ acres of land. He died January 25, 1890, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

AMOS PIERCE (deceased) son of John and Mary (Buchanan) Pierce, was born in 1809. John Pierce was a blacksmith by trade, and Amos followed his father's calling. He was twice married, his first wife being Mahala Whiteford, of this county, and the second, Elizabeth M. Snapp. Two children are now living: Hugh O. and Dauphis A. Mr. Pierce was a successful

man, having owned 275 acres of land. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Pierce was a republican, politically.

A. B. RICHARDS, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1852. He is the son of James M. and Margaret E. (Fry) Richards, who were the parents of seven children, six of whom are living. James M. Richards was a merchant of Winchester in his early life, and later he became a farmer of Shenandoah county. His son, A. B. Richards, purchased the farm on which he now lives in 1881, consisting of 150 acres, formerly the property of Robert Glass. In 1875 Mr. Richards was united in marriage to Josephine, daughter of Rufus and Solma Henestoffle, of this county, and they became the parents of six children. Mr. Richards is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and votes the democratic ticket. A. B. Richards' grandfather and his brother came from England, and became wealthy business men of Frederick county, Va.

M. E. BAYLIS, merchant and farmer, P. O. Rain, was born in Frederick county, Va., September 21, 1831. His father, Thomas Baylis, was married to Mary K., daughter of William Wilson, of Maryland, who came to Virginia in his young days. Thomas Baylis was the son of Henry Baylis, who came from Fauquier county, Va., and was a major in the Revolutionary war, settling here after the great struggle for independence. He was united in marriage to Sophia Edmunds, and they were the parents of seven children—three sons and four daughters, Thomas being the third child. To Thomas Baylis and wife were born eleven children, eight now living: Catherine (Mrs. Mumit, of Kansas), John W., Mary Ann (Mrs. Wisecarver), M. E., Harriet (Mrs. Snapp), Margaret E., Milton H. and Amanda (Mrs. Boyce). Thomas Baylis was a school teacher, mechanic and farmer; he was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1869, at the age of seventy-six years.

Our subject, M. E. Baylis, is the oldest member of the family living in this place. He married Mary L., daughter of John Wilson, and their family consists of three children: Minnie E., Eunie E. and Vennor N. Mr. Baylis is a democrat, and has held the position of postmaster for four years.

E. FAWCETT, farmer, Fawcett's Gap, was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1820. His father was Joseph, and his grandfather Thomas Fawcett, who came from Warren county to Frederick county. Thomas Fawcett was the father of fourteen children, Joseph being among the eldest. It was in 1797 that Thomas Fawcett came to what is now Shawnee district and settled on a large tract of land received from his father. This family is of Irish descent, some of their ancestors having come from near Belfast, Ireland. Joseph was eleven years of age when his parents came to Frederick county. He married Mary Branson of this county, and they became the parents of five children. He died in 1864 at the age of seventy-eight years,

having been a successful business man. E. Fawcett, our subject, married Margaret, daughter of Martin Funkhouser, and to them were born nine children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Fawcett is engaged in the saw-mill business and farming; is a member of the Society of Friends, and a republican politically. W. Penn Fawcett, son of E. Fawcett, a graduate of the Phrenological Institute, of New York City, is the most noted phrenologist in this part of the state. T. Fink Fawcett, another of his sons, is post-master at Fawcett's Gap, Frederick county, Va.

ROBERT BARR (deceased) was born June 27, 1811, and died March 3, 1872. He was the son of Robert and Araminta (Avery) Barr, of Alexandria, Va. Mr. Barr's first wife was Mary, daughter of Peter Kremer, and five children were the result of this union. His second wife was Sidney, daughter of Abel Jackson, and to the second marriage eight children were born, four now living: R. Virginia, Louis J., R. Frank and Robert. Robert Barr at his death left 180 acres of land and \$6,000 worth of property in Winchester. He was a bricklayer by occupation and also followed farming. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was independent in his political views.

JOHN C. COE, farmer, Winchester, was born October 7, 1836, and is the son of John and Louisa (Fenton) Coe, the former of whom was born in 1800, and died in 1853. Their family consisted of eight children. John, Sr., was engaged in farming and teaming for fourteen years. He moved from Baltimore to Tennessee. Our subject's grandfather, William Coe, was a native of Maryland, and moved to Loudoun county, and there married a sister of Joshua Gore, of that county. He was a reasonably successful farmer. His children were all born in Loudoun county. William, one of his sons, was a farmer and lived in Gainsboro district, on the farm now owned by his brother Craven. John C. Coe, the subject of this sketch, is now a farmer of Frederick county, and for five years was baggage-master and conductor on the Illinois Central Railroad. He lived in the state of Illinois ten years, during four of which he was steward in the Hospital for the Insane at Jacksonville, under Dr. Andrew McFarland. In 1858 he married Celia, daughter of Samuel Collins, of Toledo, Ohio, and their family consists of two children. Mr. Coe is the possessor of 250 acres of land, originally the Senseny property. He has been engaged in farming and dairying for fourteen years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Odd Fellows, also of the Presbyterian Church, and is a democrat.

WILLIAM JOBE, woolen manufacturer, Brucetown, was born in 1809. His father, Henry Jobe, was a native of Pennsylvania, born near the banks of the Susquehanna river, served in the war of 1812, and came to Martinsburg, W. Va., when a young man. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Miller, who served in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Miller was also

a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Virginia at an early period. To Henry Jobe and wife were born five children—three sons and two daughters, of whom three are living. Their children all grew to maturity with the exception of the youngest. William Jobe, the subject of this sketch, received a limited education in the country schools, and when sixteen years of age he left his childhood's home. He served as an apprentice five years, and then commenced work for himself, engaging in the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1864 Mr. Jobe came to Brucetown and purchased 200 acres of land and started the Brucetown woolen factory, previously known as Holmes' Mills. He married there and became the father of eleven children, six now at home: Isabella, Rosella, William, Henry, Susan and Grace. Mr. Jobe began life poor, and by his own labor and perseverance has attained a competency. He is a democrat.

JOHN W. MCKOWN, farmer, Grimes, was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., in 1838, and is a son of Warner and Anna (Silvers) McKown. They were the parents of ten children, of whom John was the fourth. Warner McKown was also a native of Berkeley county, W. Va., and was a son of Samuel McKown, of Irish descent, and a successful farmer. Warner McKown came to Frederick county in 1840, and purchased 400 acres of land. He remained there until his death, in 1864, having reached the age of sixty-four years. He was educated at a private school; was joined in marriage to Fannie, daughter of Alfred Clevenger. To them were born three children: Wm. A., Clara A. and Ada G. Mr. McKown has engaged in agriculture throughout his life, and has been eminently successful. He is a member of the Christian or Disciples Church, and casts his vote with the democratic party. He has served as road commissioner for three terms of two years each. Mr. McKown is a well-to-do and highly respected farmer, and an honest and upright citizen.

JAMES T. CLEVINGER, farmer, Grimes, was born in Clarke county in 1837. He is a son of Alfred Clevenger and grandson of John Clevenger, who was a farmer and resided in this county, and owned a tract of land here. Alfred Clevenger married Rebecca D. Grantham, and to them were born five children: Jas. T., Jos. H., Noah Scott, John N. and Sarah F. Alfred was a successful farmer, and died at the age of seventy-one years. James T. was educated in the schools of the county and at Winchester, under J. W. Marvin. He has always engaged in farming, and owns 1,000 acres of land. In 1861 he was joined in marriage to Constance, daughter of Chas. E. Evard, originally of Switzerland. Their family consists of four children: Louie R., Robert G., Ernest B. and Carrie I. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and a democrat. Mr. Clevenger has been unusually successful, and he is now one of the wealthiest farmers in Frederick county.

GEORGE H. STOTTLEMYER, farmer, Winchester. The grandfather of our subject was born, lived and died near Frederick City, Md. His father was born and spent his early life at the same place. When our subject was born, December 17, 1827, his father lived near Bath, in Morgan county, W. Va., and was a carpenter by trade. He married Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Meaks, of Maryland. Their children were Joseph, Ann E., Davalt, and George H., who came to Frederick county, Va., when eight years of age. He has been occupied the greater part of the time as a merchant, but is now farming near Winchester. He served for a number of years as constable, deputy sheriff, and commissioner of revenue. He married Jackaline M., daughter of James Williams, of Gainsboro, Va., and unto them were born eight children: Josephine A., John R., George H., James W., Laura V., Mary E., and two who died in infancy—Scott and Florence. Mr. Stottlemyer is a member of the Southern Methodist Church.

CHARLES L. WOOD (deceased) was a son of Isaac Wood, who was born and raised on the estate owned by and on which his widow now resides. He, Isaac, married Maria Littler, of Frederick county, and of this marriage our subject is the eldest son, who was born November 29, 1819, and at the age of eighteen engaged in the mercantile business until the death of his father, Isaac, from whom he received the present estate of 600 acres, known as the Redbud farm, including a flouring mill known by the same name; also a woolen factory. In 1847 he married Rebecca Birdsall, daughter of John and Mary Birdsall, of Loudoun county, Va., who died in 1854. She bore one child, Margaret Ann, who died in 1851. He was again married in 1857, to Mary C. Rector, daughter of Edward Rector, of Loudoun county, and to this marriage were born two children: Nannie, now Mrs. George W. Bowley; Henry Moore Brent, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Bowley are residents of Atlanta, Ga., where Mr. Bowley is engaged as a salesman. The Bowleys are the parents of the following children: Elizabeth, born December 24, 1876, died December 29, 1876; Lillian Holliday, born August 21, 1878; Charles Littler, born July 6, 1880; Heywood Wirgman, born December 7, 1881; George McKinn, born November 11, 1883; and Marshal Hubbard, born June 29, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Bowley are members of the Episcopal Church. Our subject lost heavily during the war, and at one time part of the farm was used as a field hospital. The older members of the Wood family were connected with the Society of Friends.

WILLIAM M. JEFFERSON, farmer, P. O. Rest. Our subject's grandfather was an Episcopal minister at Charleston, W. Va., where afterward he engaged in the mercantile business until 1834, when he moved to Frederick county, Va., to what is known as Woodville farm, and there followed farming the balance of his life. He married Lucy E., daughter of Francis and

Ann Silvers. To them were born Anna (now the wife of John K. Cunningham), Francis, William Mead, Sophia, Benjamin, Eddie, Charles and Gertrude, the latter of whom died in 1869. William M. Jefferson, our subject, was born February 26, 1842, at Woodville farm, where he now lives, said farm being a part of the Woodville estate owned by his mother and divided among her children. Mr. Jefferson married Sarah, daughter of Amos Payne, and to them two children have been born: George L. and Taylor. During the war Mr. Jefferson served four years in the Confederate army.

WILLIAM McCORMACK, retired farmer, P. O. Pleasant Valley. His father was born in Jefferson county, Va., and during the war of 1812 served as a driver of an ordnance wagon for three months, going as far as Norfolk, Va., for which he received a pension in his latter days. He then followed farming near Martinsburg until 1825, when he came to Frederick county, Va., settling between White Hall and Pleasant Valley, where he purchased a farm of 218 acres. He married Jane Graham, who was born in Delaware, and losing her father when quite young she was brought up by an uncle living near Smithfield, Jefferson Co., Va. The children of this union were Hiram; Elizabeth, born in December, 1816; George Washington, August 8, 1819; William, October 8, 1821; Harrison, March 20, 1823; Andrew J.; Levi, May 8, 1826; Harriet, 1828; Richard, in August, 1829; Mary J., October 15, 1830; John B., December 31, 1832, and Lucy, October 26, 1837. Mr. McCormack's father died in 1853, aged sixty-three years, and his mother died March 1, 1875. Our subject was born October 8, 1821, near Martinsburg, and worked for his parents until thirty years of age. He engaged in the mercantile business for eleven years at Pleasant Valley, after that at farming and is now retired. In 1884 he married Mary E., widow of Alfred Clevenger, and daughter of George Miller, of Shenandoah county, Va. Mr. McCormack is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a republican. During the war he was a strong Union sympathizer.

JOHN McCORMACK, farmer, P. O. White Hall, a brother of William McCormack, was born December 31, 1832, one mile east of White Hall, where he now resides, engaged in farming and lumbering. He married, March 18, 1875, Sarah M., daughter of Michael Anderson, living near Rock Enon Springs. They are the parents of two children: Holly B. (born December 27, 1875) and Nellie R. (born July 20, 1877). He is a republican and was a union sympathizer during the Civil war.

OTIWELL WOOD lived in Lancastershire, England, and had two sons. John Wood, his cousin, was a distinguished member of parliament, and was always a strong defender of civil and religious liberty. He was a churchman and was never married. Thomas Wood was born in Lancastershire, England, and immigrated to America with his wife and two sons and settled

in Chester county, Penn., about 1725; date not exactly known. His sons, William and Joseph, married in America, and the late Chief Justice Swayne, of the United States supreme court, was a descendant of William Wood. Joseph Wood, the second son of William, was born in Chester county, Penn., in 1754, and died in Frederick county, Va., in 1816. His son Isaac was born in 1787 and died in 1855. He lived about four miles from Winchester and had eight children, his wife being Maria Littler, of Frederick county; only one son survives them, Daniel T. Wood, living on the Winchester and Berryville road, five miles from the former place; he has six children living.

CHARLES B. SPENGLER, farmer, P. O. Winchester, is a son of Philip H. Spengler, who was born and remained during his life at Strasburg, Shenandoah Co., Va., his occupation being farming. He married Catherine A. Cook, daughter of Jacob Cook, who bore him the following children: Lemuel, Charles, Molly, Kate, Ann and John. Charles, our subject, was born in 1831, and educated in the village schools. His first wife was Columbia Spengler, of Strasburg, and to them two children were born: Virginia, now Mrs. W. B. Rutherford, and Hugh Lee. Mr. Spengler married, a second time, in Winchester, in 1872, Mrs. Virginia Browning, widow of Maj. Geo. F. Browning, of Massachusetts (a Union officer during the war), and daughter of Charles E. Evard, of Winchester. They lived in Strasburg until 1873, when they came to the Hackwood farm near Winchester, where they now reside. To them two children were born: Roberta B. and Jacqueline E. Their residence was erected by Mrs. Gen. Smith, and afterward, with the farm, became the property of Felix Robert, an uncle of Mrs. Charles Spengler, and at his death was divided between Mrs. Spengler and her sister, Mrs. J. T. Clevenger. The house has lately undergone extensive repairs. The building now used as a kitchen is said to have been used by Gen. Washington at one time. The same building was occupied by Union officers during the late war, and used as a hospital on the 19th of September, 1864, after the battle of Cedar Creek. Gen. Thomas and the soldiers of Vermont have erected a monument on this farm at a spot where a number of Vermont soldiers were killed on the above date. Mr. Spengler and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM LODGE, farmer, White Hall, is a grandson of William Lodge, who was born and lived in Loudoun county, Va., farming being his occupation. He married Christina Purcell, and their children were Samuel, William, Joseph, Abner, Laban, Mary and Samuel. His father, Samuel Lodge, was born in 1790, remaining with his father until he married Rebecca, daughter of Robert Russell. His father then gave him a farm adjoining the home place. Their children were Nathan, William, Emily, Mary, Elizabeth, Robert (who died when five years old), Caroline (died

when three years old), Fleet (died when an infant) and Henrietta. William, the subject of this sketch, was born February 6, 1820, in Loudoun county, Va., and when twenty-seven years of age moved to where he now lives, three-quarters of a mile from White Hall. He married Rebecca J., daughter of John and Mary Purcell, of Loudoun county, Va. Their children are Anna, Virginia (now the wife of Wilson W. Bowles, of Clarke county), Laura, Rosanna and John W. Mr. Lodge owns a farm of 200 acres, left him by his father, also a farm of 125 acres two miles north of White Hall, and 110 acres of slate land west of White Hall.

JOHN D. ADAMS, farmer. William Adams, grandfather of John D. Adams, was born and died in Frederick county, Va., and lived on a farm about ten miles northwest of Winchester. He married Hannah Mellon, and their children were Thomas, Hannah, Rachel, William and Isaac. Thomas Adams, father of our subject, was born in 1772, and died in 1852, a farmer also. He married Lena, daughter of Martin and Rachel Quick, and their children are William W., Martin M., Elenora A., Franklin M., Albena, James H., Thomas J. and John S. The subject of this sketch was born in 1832, and married Hannah, daughter of Gideon Zirkle, of Shenandoah county, Va. They are the parents of six children, four of whom are living, viz.: William Z., Charles R., Gertrude M. and John S. Mr. Adams had comparatively no start in the way of heritage, but through industry and perseverance, he now owns a fine farm of 317 acres of land, with good improvements. Mr. Adams is a democrat, politically.

JOHN W. BAILEY, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Va., was born May 16, 1843, at Green Spring. His life has been spent in the same vicinity in various pursuits, but mostly as a farmer; from 1866 to 1868 as a merchant at White Hall, this county, and part of the time engaged in lumbering. Mr. Bailey married Lizzie M., daughter of John Swartz and Ellen E. (Harrison) Swartz, of Gainsboro. The children of this union are Mary E., Rosa B., Minnie L., and James W. (who died in 1887). Mr. Bailey is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and of the Good Templars. Politically he is a democrat. The farm on which he now lives was left him by his father, but, by industry and skillful management, he has bought another farm of 210 acres, forty acres of which he has sold to William Stimmel. Mr. Bailey's grandfather, William P. Bailey, came from Loudoun county, Va., to White Hall, but afterward moved to Green Spring, and there engaged in manufacturing woollens; he also owned a farm of 260 acres at the same place. He married a Miss Lee Ridgway. Their children were Jesse, David, Charity, Rachel, William and James M. William P. Bailey died in 183-. After his death, his son, William Bailey, purchased the factory of the other heirs, and carried on the business some time, then rented it out, and farmed until 1860, when he engaged in business in partnership with

Hezekiah Bowman until the spring of 1861, when the factory was destroyed by fire. Mr. Bailey's father, William Bailey, was born at Green Spring in 1805, and died March 23, 1878; he was engaged with his father in the woolen business until 1861, when the factory was destroyed by fire. Then he bought a farm of eighty-six acres, two miles distant, at the head of Green Spring, and remained a farmer. He married Mary Ann Swhier, born in 1813, widow of Jacob Swhier, and daughter of John Hott. John Hott's wife was a Miss Friese. Their children were John W., Jesse R., Ann Virginia, Harriet J., Charles P., and James D., who died young.

JOHN N. REES, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., traces his ancestry back to David Rees, of Welsh descent, who was born March 15, 1730 (no record of birthplace), and died November 13, 1812, aged eighty-two years and eight months. David Rees was the father of the following children: Jacob, grandfather of the subject of this sketch (born 15th of the third month, 1757, in Chester county, Penn.), Jane (29th of the eleventh month, 1758, Chester county, Penn., married Thomas Wilson), Enoch (the 12th of the eighth month, 1762, Chester county, Penn., never married T), Mary (the 7th of the twelfth month, 1763, Chester county, Penn., married Levi Smith 13th of the fifth month, 1813), David (the 18th of the eleventh month, 1766, Chester county, Penn.), Ellis (the 21st of the seventh month, 1769, Chester county, Penn.), Martha (the 20th of the fourth month, 1772, Chester county, Penn., died in infancy), Lydia (the 26th of the tenth month, 1775, Virginia, married Enos Ross the 15th of the second month, 1783), Hannah (the 27th of the eleventh month, 1778, Virginia, married Samuel Bond, died April 4, 1819), Samuel (the 2d of the eleventh month, 1781, near Lawrenceburg, Ind., died at Connersville, Ind.). Jacob, son of David was born in Pennsylvania, but spent the latter part of his life in Berkeley county. He was married to Ruth Simmons, at Hopewell Meeting House by the Friend's ceremony. Their children were Jane, Jacob and Samuel. Jane (the eldest, married Nathan Walker, January 14, 1836, and died in Loudoun county, Va., leaving two children, Jacob Walker and Mary Ruth, the latter of whom married William Williams, of Waterford, Loudoun Co., Va.), Jacob (the second child of Jacob, married Thomisin Lupton, of Frederick county, Va., May 11, 1836, and died near Polo, Ill.). His children were Jonah, Martha (wife of a Mr. Messenger), Ruth (wife of Lloyd Dillon, of Sterling, Ill.), Samuel and Jane.

Samuel, third child of Jacob, and father of John N. Rees, was born in 1818 and died in 1856. He married in 1840 Lydia A., daughter of John and Mary Purcell, of Frederick county. The mother of John N. died in 1846. In 1848 his father married Margaret, daughter of Jacob Ward, of Bunker Hill, Berkeley county. The children of this marriage were Lydia Ann, Jacob and David. His father owned a mill near Bunker Hill.

Ellis Rees, son of David, died near Bunker Hill, Berkeley Co., W. Va., unmarried. David Rees, son of David, died near Lawrenceburg, Ind.; his children were Amos, Jacob, John, Resin, Martha and David. David lives in Chattanooga, Tenn., and is interested in the iron works and rolling mills there, and also owns a large tract of mineral land in East Tennessee. His children are Ellis, Susan, Pearl and Wiltshire.

Mr. John N. Rees has farmed all his life with the exception of three years spent in West Virginia as a merchant, and now owns considerable property. Mr. Rees is a member of the Society of Friends and unmarried. His half-brother, Jacob Rees, now living with him married Ella, daughter of John and Emily Haley, of Loudoun county. They have two children: Margaret N. and S. Ellis.

JOHN H. C. CLAYTON, farmer, P. O. Cedar Grove, Frederick Co., Va., was born December 14, 1839, near Cedar Grove; was educated and spent his early life where he was born. He taught for fifteen years in the public schools, and since then has been engaged as a farmer. He married Mary R., daughter of Lewis and Rebecca George, of Frederick county. Her mother was a daughter of Benjamin Barrett and sister of Joel Barrett [see biography of Joel Barrett]. They are the parents of four children: Albert N., Rebecca J., George E. and David L. Politically Mr. Clayton is a republican and a prohibitionist, and a member of the society of Good Templars. During the war he was a Union man. His religious sympathies are with the Society of Friends. He has been very prosperous, and with his brother-in-law, G. W. Kurtz, owns a fine farm of 245 acres. His grandfather, Clayton, was born, lived and died in Marion county, W. Va. He married twice, the second wife being the grandmother of our subject. David L. Clayton, father of John H. C. Clayton, was born in 1801, in Marion county, W. Va., where he lived until sixteen years of age, when he came to Frederick county, Va., and died in 1854. He was, for a number of years, a teacher of vocal music, and compiled a book of music, though principally occupied at farming. He also served some time as magistrate in Stonewall district, Frederick county. He married Jane C. Peebles, of Bradford county, Penn., and their children were: Elisha P., who now resides in the state of Ohio; Elizabeth J., died in 1853; Virginia, died in 1866; John Henry Clay Clayton, our subject; Lucy, died in 1860; David L.; Mary F., and Alice, who died in 1865.

JOSIAH FRIES, farmer, P. O. Cedar Grove, Frederick Co., Va., was born April 25, 1821, on what is known as the McKown farm, two miles from White Hall, where his grandfather settled one hundred years ago, and has lived within a radius of two miles of the same place his whole life, and been occupied as a farmer and veterinary surgeon. He married Margaret Eilen, daughter of John and Elizabeth Boyd, of Frederick county, and their chil-

dren are Martha A., George M., David A., Virginia A., John B., Lucy F., Mary E., three of whom are living—David, Lucy F. (now Mrs. E. A. McIntyre, of Platte county, Mo.) and Mary E. (now Mrs. G. L. Streit). Mr. Fries' grandfather, Martin Fries, a German, came to Frederick county, in 1789, from York county, Penn., and at his death, in 1829, owned three farms near White Hall. His children were Elizabeth, Mary, Michael, Catherine, David, Rebecca, Anna and Jacob, all of whom lived in Frederick county, in 1780, on the old homestead, and always lived near said place. He died in 1848. He married Mary Hallahan, of Frederick county, and their children were Jacob, Margaret, Catherine, Martin L., Elizabeth, David, Abraham, Isaac, Josiah, George Y. and Mary Ann, only three of whom are living—Elizabeth (now Mrs. George Foster, Grant county, Ind.), Josiah and George Y. Mr. Fries has been quite successful in life, although having some help to start with, and steadily has accumulated, and now owns three farms, 488 acres of land, and has assisted his children largely in starting in life; has been a member of the United Brethren Church for fifty years; politically, a democrat, and lives on what is known as Capt. Miller's farm, on Apple Pie Ridge.

JOSIAH ROBINSON, farmer and miller, P. O. Cedar Grove, Frederick Co., Va., was born August 23, 1822, three miles west of White Hall. He lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age upon the home farm, and then came to Cedar Grove and rented the farm and mill which he now owns and on which property he resides. In 1851 he married Mary J., daughter of Asa Clevenger, and six children came to them, viz.: Edith, died at nine years of age; Willa, now Mrs. G. W. Tull, of Trenton, Mo.; Clarence A., living at Kirksville, Mo.; Sallie G., now Mrs. James Robinson, of Frederick county; Andrew E., died in infancy; Lulu, died in 1889 at the age of twenty-two years. Mr. Robinson's grandfather came from Ireland, where they left their oldest daughter, and settled four miles west of White Hall, on the same farm now owned by his brother and sister, Andrew A. and Margaret, and upon which they now reside. Mr. Robinson's father, Andrew A. Robinson, a farmer, lived to the age of seventy-one years, and married Margaret, daughter of Josiah Jackson, of Frederick county, and their children were Archibald, Jackson, James, Mary Jane, Jonathan, David, Josiah, Joseph, Andrew A., Margaret and William T. Mr. Robinson has been successful in life, owning a mill property and considerable land, having started in life upon his own resources. Politically he is a republican.

JOEL BARRETT, farmer, White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born September 26, 1815, seven miles from Winchester, and one mile west of White Hall, on Apple Pie ridge, on the same farm which has been in the Barrett family since his great-grandfather, Arthur Barrett, settled on it. Mr. Barrett lived with his father until twenty-two years of age, when he married

Sarah, daughter of Charles and Catherine Streit, of Frederick county. She died July 17, 1852, her children being Eleanor, William, John, Benjamin, Robert, Charles, Joel and Jonas. The first child, Eleanor, died in infancy. Mr. Barrett married again in 1854, Naomi, daughter of Elizabeth Taylor of Frederick county. The children of the second marriage are Thomas E., Jonathan, Newton and Henry C. C. The family are members of the Society of Friends. During the Civil war they favored the Union cause, but did not serve on either side. Mr. Barrett owns a farm of 156 acres inherited from his father. His great-grandparents were born and married in England, and it is believed came to Pennsylvania with Wm. Penn, and later came to Frederick county, Va. From an old record in the possession of Jonathan, Mr. Barrett's brother, the children of the great-grandparents, Arthur and Lydia Barrett, were: John, born October 23, 1707; Arthur, Jr., born November 7, 1709; Thomas, born April, 1711; William, born February 15, 1713; Richard, born October 20, 1717; James, born January 10, 1721; Joseph, born May 10, 1723; Benjamin, born May 14, 1726, Jacob, born April 1, 1730.

Mr. Barrett's grandfather, Benjamin Barrett, died in 1809. His wife's name was Eleanor. Their children were Thomas, Jonathan, John, David, Lydia, Eleanor, and Benjamin, who was Mr. Barrett's father. He was born November 21, 1775, and married Sarah, daughter of John Ward, of Frederick county, Va., who was born April 26, 1781 and died in 1834. Their children were John, Jonathan, William, Benjamin, Joel, Thomas, Rebecca, Eleanor, Mary and Sarah. Jonathan, William, Benjamin and Joel are living. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends. Mr. Barrett is a republican.

JOHN PURCELL, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in Loudoun county, Va., near Goose Creek Friends Meeting House in 1827. When seven years of age he came to Frederick county, Va., with his parents, who bought what is known as the Babb's Marsh farm of 300 acres. His parents lived on this farm the balance of their lives. In 1849 Mr. Purcell went to California with a party of gold prospectors and remained four and a half years at Hangtown (so named on account of three men being hanged there), but now known as Placerville. He was reasonably successful in his adventure, accumulating considerable money. He then returned to Frederick county and purchased a farm of 185 acres, known as Long Green, where he now resides and makes fruit-culture a speciality. His grandfather, thought to be of Irish descent, came from Pennsylvania to Virginia when young. His father was born near Hillsboro, Loudoun county, Va., and married Mary Jane, daughter of Joseph Janney, their children being Pleasant, Lott, Mary, Joseph, Mordecai, Thomas, Lydia Ann, and Miss Rosanna (who owns and lives comfortably on a farm adjoining our

subject's), Priscilla, John, Rebecca and Elias, of whom only John, Rosanna and Rebecca are living. Mr. Purcell married Adeline J., daughter of James and Ann Cather, of Flint Ridge, and their children are Howard J., James C., Anna L., Mary L., Clark H. and J. Perry. The first two children named are dead. While not active members, their sympathies are with the Society of Friends. Politically Mr. Purcell is a republican, and a member of Hiram Lodge No. 21, A. F. & A. M., located at Winchester.

JOHN L. BOND, farmer, P. O. Winchester, Va., was born January 4, 1837, where he now lives, known as Lost Stream farm, so called from the fact that the streams from two springs near the house suddenly disappear, taking a subterranean course for half a mile or more.

In 1862 he went to Indiana, in 1863 to Illinois, and was engaged in the nursery business. Afterward he herded cattle six months. In 1863 he returned to the farm, and engaged in farming and live-stock raising. In 1873 he married Ann M., daughter of Jonah H. and Lydia Lupton, of Frederick county, Va., and on their bridal tour visited friends and relatives in West Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Nebraska and Kentucky.

Their children are Howell McPherson, Walker McClun, Allen Beal, Edward Lupton and two daughters (deceased)—Anna Sidwell and Mary Emma.

J. L. Bond is a member of the Society of Friends, a republican and a Union man. His grandfather, John Bond, lived in Shenandoah county, Va., until his marriage; then moved to Cacapon River, Hampshire Co., (now) W. Va., and from there to Frederick county, occupying the farm Mr. Bond owns and lives on.

He married Rachael, daughter of Samuel Lupton, Sr., and their children were Abner, Hannah, Leah, Sarah and Margaret. After his first wife's death he married Lydia, daughter of Thomas McClun, of Frederick county, Va.

There were no children by the second marriage. J. L. Bond's father, Abner Bond, was born October 10, 1801, in Shenandoah county, Va., and came to Lost Stream farm when four years old, and lived on the same until his death, January 11, 1884.

EDWIN S. BAKER, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in 1816 on the farm now owned by Mrs. M. C. Wright on the old Romney road, four miles northwest of Winchester. He was educated at the Winchester Academy, and in 1845 married Martha A., daughter of William Wood, of Gainsboro, and their children are Seline G. now Mrs. John Glaize, of Winchester; Julian W. married Kate, daughter of William P. Stump, of Hampshire county, Va.; Thomas B. deceased, March, 1889. Mr. Baker has been occupied principally as a farmer, but served twenty-eight years as county surveyor. In 1851 he was elected to the house of delegates by the democratic

party, and served two years. He was appointed on behalf of Virginia, a member of the commission to determine the boundary line between a portion of Virginia and West Virginia. Mr. Baker was a Southern sympathizer during the war, and a democrat until the close of the war, when he became a republican.

Mr. Baker's grandfather, Henry Baker, came from Germany, and married a Miss Fink, of Frederick City, Md., also a German, and came to Winchester. He served as commissary during the Revolutionary war, and was a butcher by trade. The children born to them were Henry, Joseph, Isaac, John, Abraham, Jacob and Elizabeth. Our subject is the only grandchild now living. Mr. Baker's father, Joseph Baker, was born June 14, 1762, at Winchester. Seven years of his life were spent as a frontier trader, after which he returned to Frederick county and married. His wife did not live long and he then married Sarah, daughter of Robert Lockhart, of Back Creek. His children to the second marriage were Robert L. (afterward colonel), Caroline, Rebecca, Edwin S. and Alicinda. The first two were born at Hogue Creek, whence he moved to where our subject was born, and there remained the balance of his life. He died in 1833; was engaged mostly as a farmer, but was also a surveyor, and at his death owned considerable property.

ANDREW B. HAUCK, farmer, Winchester, was born in 1820, near Myerstown, Lebanon Co., Penn. When seven years of age he left there with his parents, and went to East Hanover, in the same county. When eighteen years old he learned flour-milling at West Hanover, after which he went to Silver Spring, Cumberland Co., Penn., and worked at milling until twenty-nine years of age. He never attended school more than twenty-seven days. He was married to Eliza, daughter of Michael and Catherine Shriner, of Manheim township, Lancaster Co., Penn. Their children are Susan S., Adam S., Roland S. and Andrew S., all born in Pennsylvania. They disposed of their farm of fifty-two acres in Pennsylvania, and visited some of the western states with a view of buying, but not being satisfied with what they saw, decided to come to Frederick county, Va., which they did in 1866, and settled on Apple Pie Ridge, buying 267 acres for very nearly what he received for the fifty-two acres in Pennsylvania. This he divided, making two farms, erecting all the buildings, except the old brick house in which his son Andrew now lives. He has since added thirty acres more to the old place. He and wife are Pennsylvania Germans, and when they first came to Virginia, were unable to speak English. Mr. Hauck became prosperous by his own efforts and good management. His father, Jacob Hauck, was born in Ephrata, Lancaster Co., Penn., and his mother, Elizabeth (Ballinger) Hauck, in Middle Creek, the same county. His father died in 1847, and his mother in 1824, near Myerstown, Lebanon Co., Penn. Of

twelve children, Mr. Hauck is the only one living, being the youngest of the family, and now seventy years of age. His brothers and sisters were scattered widely in different parts of the country. The grandchildren of Mr. Hauck are Clayton S., Ellen H., Fannie H., Milton H. and Walter S. Hauck, and Annie E. Fahnstock. Mr. Hauck and wife are both well and hearty, and are still farming. Adam, the oldest son, lives in Pennsylvania, near Lancaster; Susan, the daughter, lives in Shenandoah county, near Woodstock. Mr. Hauck is a member of the Dunkard or German Baptist Church, and politically is a republican.

WILLIAM R. YEACKLEY, farmer, Winchester, was born in 1831, near Bethel Church, Frederick Co., Va., where he lived until 1855, when he married Rachel, daughter of Martin Fries, of Frederick county. Their children are Laura V., George H., Martin L., Molly C., John W., Robert D. and Taylor B. In 1866 Mr. Yeackley bought and moved on to the farm where he now lives. He and his wife each received a small heritage, but most of what he now possesses he has come by through his own labor and management. He has erected the buildings on his farm since the war. During the Civil war he served in the Confederate army; was wounded in the neck, but not disabled, and is a democrat. The family are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Yeackley's grandfather, John Yeackley, was a farmer, born in Pennsylvania, and came to Frederick county, Va., about 1785. He married Mary, daughter of Michael Fries, of Frederick county, and their children were Betsy, Anna, Kate, Susan, Mary, George, Margaret, Henry and John. Mr. Yeackley's father, George Yeackley, was born in 1801, at the same place as his son. He married Mary, daughter of Abner Babb; their children were John A. (deceased), James H., William, Rees B., Martin F., Elizabeth A., Susan H. (deceased), George A. and Charles F. (deceased).

MRS. ELIZABETH MULVEHILL, *nee* McCann, sister of James K. McCann [see biography of J. K. McCann], was born in 1836, near Strogstown, Indiana Co., Penn. In 1855 she married Michael E. Mulvehill, of Irish descent, who was born near Armagh, Indiana Co., Penn., in 1826. They then went to Washington, D. C., Mr. Mulvehill having taken charge of a section of the government water-works, and remained there two years. He then took a contract on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, in West Virginia, and moved to White Sulphur Springs, where they remained until 1862. He then served in the quartermaster's department of the Union army the balance of the war, he being a strong Union man, after which he served as foreman of a bridge erected over the Ohio River, at Parkersburg, W. Va. In 1869 he owned several oil wells near Elizabeth, W. Va., and after disposing of his wells, he went to Warrensburg, Mo., where he was proprietor of the Mings Hotel for five years. On the night of November 29, 1873, the

hotel burned, and he lost his life while bravely trying to rescue his guests. He could have saved his own life easily, but went from the first floor to the fifth on his mission of humanity, to meet his death. Strange to tell, the only property saved was an oil painting of his wife's brother and a small wall clock. A very touching poem was written by Mary Myrtle, of Missouri, in praise of Mr. Mulvehill's heroism on this occasion, and it had many newspaper comments as well. His family remained there three years after this fire, when they came to Winchester, where they now live, since which time the property burned has been rebuilt.

Mrs. Mulvehill's children are Harry A. (born at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., now engaged as a live-stock dealer) and Frank C. (born at Elizabeth, W. Va., now one of the firm of Davison & Mulvehill, of Winchester, dealers in dry goods). The family are all members of the Catholic Church.

M. H. ALBIN, superintendent of the poor, P. O. Winchester, Va., was born in 1835 near Stephens City, Frederick Co., Va., where he lived until twenty years of age. He then went to Martinsburg and taught school for three years, after which he clerked in a store in the town named. In 1858 he married Nora E., daughter of John Keef, of Martinsburg. In 1861 he joined the Berkeley Border Guards, John Q. A. Nadenbousch, captain. Mr. Albin served during the war in the Confederate army, after which, from 1865 to 1870, he was engaged on his father's farm near Stephens City, and from 1870 to 1876 he taught in the public schools of Stephens City; then was appointed superintendent of the poor in Frederick county and resides at the county parish farm. Mr. Albin is a member of the Lutheran Church, also a member of the Masonic fraternity and a democrat. Their children are Mamie E., Edgar W. and Harry D. Mr. Albin's father was Alex. W. Albin, and his mother Mary (Ewan) Albin, the latter born in England. Mr. Albin's grandfather, William Albin, came from Ireland, but there is little record of him.

MARTIN F. YEACKLEY, farmer, Winchester, Va., was born November 24, 1835, near Bethel Church, Frederick Co., Va. [see biography of William R. Yeackley, his brother], where he lived until twenty-two years of age. He then went with his brother John to farm in Frederick county. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army and served in the war. In 1872 he married Mattie, daughter of the Rev. William Hodgson near Round Hill [see biography of William Hodgson]. Their children are William Holmes, George Frederick and Catherine Elizabeth. Mr. Yeackley received but little education, yet always managed to hold his own. He now owns a farm of 195 acres, with a new dwelling house and other improvements, all of which have been acquired by his own labor and skillful management. The family are members of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Yeackley is a democrat.

F. H. WISSLER, manufacturer, is a native of Upper Canada, where his

early life was spent, and where he remained until he grew to manhood. He received his education in the common schools of Canada, and also attended the Clinton Liberal Institute, at Clinton, N. Y. In the year 1857 he came to Shenandoah county, Va., and engaged in the iron business at Columbia Furnace. He came to Winchester in 1883. Mr. Wissler is a republican, and is identified with the Episcopal Church.

GERMAN SMITH, manufacturer, Winchester. The family of which Mr. Smith is a member is of English origin. John Smith, the father of our subject, was a native of New Jersey, and married Millicent Townsend, also a native of that state and a member of a numerous and prominent family. John was a well-to-do farmer, as was his father, Enoch Smith, who at an early day, with three brothers, emigrated to America and settled on Long Island, one of the brothers settling in New Jersey. John, his father, who was also of English extraction, died at the age of eighty-one years, and his wife at the age of eighty-seven years. Our subject, German Smith, was born in 1832, Cape May county, N. J., where his early life was spent, and where, at a county academy he was educated. He remained at home until nineteen years of age, when he went to Philadelphia and held a position as clerk for seven years. He then engaged with the firm as superintendent of a glass works for two years, when he engaged in the commission business for himself in New York City. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the First New York Cavalry, but, because of an excess of cavalry, Gen. Scott refused to accept them at that time. He then offered himself to the government of New Jersey in any capacity that he could serve. In 1861 he came to Harper's Ferry as a trader, and at the close of the war he opened a general store in Winchester, the first after the Civil war. He also engaged in the sumach and bark-grinding business, and by his business capacity and qualifications has been fairly successful. His manufacture of sumach and bark was the first in the Valley, and Mr. Smith went north for the disposal of his products and exported his bark, which is known in commerce as quercitron. On the 24th of May, 1864, Hannah, daughter of Elizabeth Hummige, became his wife, and three children were born to them, one of whom is now living. Mr. Smith was the first trustee to establish public schools in Winchester, and in that work took a great interest. His wife is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Smith belongs to the republican party, and, while not an active politician, is well read upon political affairs.

ROBERT STEELE, retired florist, Winchester. This family is of Scotch lineage, and our subject was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1803. He is a son of Thomas Steele, who was also a gardener, and who died in 1852. Thomas was the father of twelve children, of whom Robert was the eldest. Robert spent his early life in Scotland, and was ten years in London. He

was head gardener for Lord Sidney. In 1835 he came to Winchester, and since that time has been engaged in gardening. He was never married. Mr. Steele has been successful in business, but suffered severe losses during the war. He was originally an old line whig, but now is a democrat. R. G. Smith, a nephew who now superintends the work of Mr. Smith, is the son of John J. Smith, and was born in Dundee, Scotland. He came to America in 1853, and since that time has resided in Winchester. He enlisted in Company F, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, and served during the war. In 1867 he was married to Anna Ross, daughter of Joseph Brown. Their family consisted of nine children, three of whom are dead. Mr. Smith is a democrat.

OSCAR BARR, merchant, Winchester. Among the early families of Winchester appears the name of Barr. Oscar Barr was born in Winchester, July 1, 1835, and is one of the oldest of eleven children born to Hugh and Elizabeth (Arnold) Barr. Hugh was a brickmaker and was also a native of the city named. Oscar's grandfather, Robert, was born in the Back Creek district, Frederick county, and his great-grandfather, John, came from Scotland. Elizabeth Arnold, Oscar's mother, was of English descent, and was a daughter of William Arnold, a miller by trade, who came with his father from England. Mr. Barr spent his early life in Winchester, but for eleven years lived in Hampshire county, W. Va. In 1868 he was married to Lucy J., daughter of Dempsey Kerrell, of Loudoun county, Va. Their family consisted of seven children, four of whom are now living. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Marion Rifles, and was in that branch of the service three years, when he was transferred to the Twenty-third Virginia Cavalry, and there remained until the day of the surrender. After the close of the war Mr. Barr engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business, and has since remained in the same. While in West Virginia he filled the position of magistrate. Has been a member of the Lutheran Church for thirty years and is a deacon in the same, also a member of the town council and a democrat.

CHARLES E. HOOVER, late superintendent of the Gas and Electric Light Company, Winchester, was born in that city in 1845, was educated in the schools of the town, learned the trade of his father, bricklaying, and at the age of sixteen started out in life, traveling extensively, working in the principal cities as a journeyman bricklayer, and later as a contractor. He was married, in 1868, in Winchester, to Miss Alice V. Grim, who died four years later; was again married to Miss Clara Ramey, in Altoona, Penn., and returned to Winchester, where he took charge of the gas and electric light plant. Mr. Hoover is prominent in Masonic circles; is a past commander of Knights Templar, and a member of various other society organizations; is an active fireman, and served in the city council of Winchester; also is a

working member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Hoover's great-grandfather, John Henry Hoover, was born in 1732; his grandfather, John Hoover, was born in 1764, and his father, John Hoover, was born in 1801, all of whom died at an advanced age. The present John Hoover, now living, is a son of the subject of this sketch. On his mother's side Mr. Hoover is a descendant of the Harrys, his mother being Louisa Harry, the daughter of James Harry, a bricklayer and stonemason, quite a number of the most substantial and old buildings in Winchester and vicinity being the work of his father's and grandfather's hands.

SAMUEL L. LEREW (deceased) was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1828. He was a tanner by trade, but engaged largely in farming, having owned two large farms. He was a very successful business man, and at one time held the position of treasurer of the city of Winchester. He was married to Sarah S. Stump, and his wife and son now survive him. He was a republican politically.

DR. J. B. WORTHAM (deceased) was born in Alabama, and was the son of William H. Wortham, a native of Tennessee, and of English origin, and Lucy (King) Wortham, of Virginian ancestry. Dr. Wortham was reared in Alabama, and was educated at Cumberland University, Tennessee, from which institution he was graduated. In 1859 he began the study of medicine at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and graduated in 1861. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted as a private in the Fourth Alabama, but at the close of one year he was commissioned as surgeon and placed on the medical staff, where he remained for three years. At the close of the war he returned to his native state and practiced his profession for three years, and in 1868 came to Winchester and engaged in the drug business for three years. On account of ill health he gave up all medical practice and took up the study of art, in which he was quite proficient, being more than ordinarily able in oil, water-color and crayon. He was wedded to Roberta, daughter of Col. Robert L. Baker, of Winchester, and one child, a daughter, was the result of the union. This daughter, Miss Lillian, now seventeen years of age, like her father, has given evidence of a most remarkable talent for art, some of her work being simply marvels of perfection in drawing and color. Dr. Wortham was a member of the Episcopal Church, and a democrat. He died in the summer of 1889.

HENRY BAETJER, dry goods merchant, Winchester, was born in Germany and came to America in 1859. He settled in Baltimore, Md.: where, for a number of years, he was engaged in jobbing. In 1865 he came to Winchester and commenced his present business where the post-office now stands. The business was under the firm name of Henry Baetjer & Co., from 1865 to 1884, when Mr. Baetjer assumed entire proprietorship. He is a Mason, a member of the Lutheran Church, and a democrat.

D. H. ANDERSON, manufacturer, Winchester, Va., was born in this city in 1845, and is the son of Morgan Anderson and grandson of Frank Anderson, the former a resident of this place, and a glove manufacturer, and the latter a hatter by trade. The family is of Scotch genealogy. Morgan Anderson was married to Susan, daughter of Joseph Cooley, and their family consisted of three children—two daughters and one son. D. H. Anderson spent his early years in Frederick county, and in 1862 enlisted in Company F, Eighteenth Virginia Regiment, and was in the service until the close of the war. On September 19, 1864, he was taken prisoner and confined at Point Lookout. He was wedded to Emma, daughter of Samuel and Lydia Wilt, December 17, 1874, and they are the parents of three children—two living. Mr. Anderson has met with commensurate success through his own industry. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a democrat.

FREDERICK W. KOHLHOUSEN, retired, Winchester. This family, as the name indicates, is of German descent, and our subject was born in the fatherland, January 25, 1806. His father, Frederick, was married to Wilhelmina Letzerick, and their family consisted of four daughters and one son. Our subject emigrated to America in 1836, and first located in Strasburg. He was married in 1879 to Sallie, daughter of David Shaul, and two children were born to them. He learned the upholstering and saddlery trade, and came to Winchester in 1844, engaging in business here. Mr. Kohlhausen, by strict attention to business, hard work and industry, has met with success. He is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

H. CLAY KREBS, merchant, Winchester. Isaac Krebs, the father of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, was a native of Littlestown, Adams Co., Penn., a shoemaker by trade, and quite successful in business. He died in June, 1884. H. C. Krebs received his education in the common schools, and was reared in Winchester. In 1865 he was married to Miss Beard, daughter of Wm. Beard, of Augusta county, Va., and to them have been born five children. Mr. Krebs has been engaged in the mercantile business in Winchester for twenty-five years, and has served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES C. PUGH, carpenter and farmer, Hayfield, is a son of Lemuel and Mary (Nixon) Pugh, and was born in 1864, in Hampshire county, Va., and was educated in the ordinary schools of his section. He was married, January 6, 1886, to Ida E., youngest daughter of Mahlon S. Lovett, an old resident of Frederick county, of the Hayfield region, and where the daughter still occupies the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Pugh have a family of two children: Harry Whisner, aged two years, and Lloyd Randolph, aged nine months. Subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of Gainsboro, and he is a democrat.

JOSEPH ROBINSON, farmer, Gainsboro, was born in 1825, and is the son of Andrew A. Robinson, who was born in 1781, half a mile from the present residence of our subject, and three miles from Gainsboro. He was a farmer all his life in the same neighborhood, and died May 7, 1855. He married Margaret Jackson, daughter of Josiah and Ruth (Steer) Jackson, formerly of Chester county, Penn., and they had the following children: Archibald (deceased), Jackson (died in 1887), James (died in 1877), Jonathan (died in 1871), Mary Jane (died in 1876), David (died in 1889), Josiah, Joseph, Margaret A., Andrew A. and William. Mr. Robinson is a grandson of James Robinson, who was born in Ireland, and married Mary, also born in Ireland, daughter of George Brown, who followed the trade of a weaver. The subject of this sketch married Sarah M., daughter of John Fenton, of Frederick county, Va., and they had four children: John F., William T., Anna and Sarah M. Mr. Robinson, with his brother, Andrew A., a widower, and sister, Margaret A., are living together on a farm, consisting originally of 400 acres, each having an interest in the same by inheritance. In 1881 their dwelling was destroyed by fire, but since has been rebuilt on the same site, a good, comfortable dwelling. Mr. Robinson is a republican and sympathizes with the Society of Friends.

ISAAC N. PANGLE, farmer, Marlboro, Frederick Co., Va., was born April 5, 1824, at Buffalo Marsh, Frederick Co., Va., son of Jacob Pangle, who was born in 1788 near the same place, and died in 1870; farmer during his life. He married Ann, who was born in 1797 and died in 1875, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Pugh. Their children were Ann E., Asberinah, James, Robert, Isaac Newton, subject, Maria, Marshal E., Milton, Watson and Richard S. Mr. Pangle's father owned a farm of 100 acres at Buffalo Marsh. He is a grandson of Henry Pangle, who was born in Pennsylvania and came to Frederick county, Va., when about middle age, and bought the farm referred to above at Buffalo Marsh. Mr. Pangle received a very limited education, but is fond of literature, being well posted in general matters. In 1847 he married Mary, J. Muckey, his cousin. The children to this marriage were: Susan H. (born February 15, 1848), Mary A. (born November 29, 1849), Robert H. (born December 15, 1853), Hugh L. (born November 25, 1855), William R. (born November 18, 1857), James Maxwell (born August 18, 1860) and Randolph J. (born December 9, 1862). In 1866 Mr. Pangle bought a farm of 106 acres two miles from Marlboro post-office, and has lived there ever since, with the exception of four years in Clarke county. He started in life poor, and what he has accumulated has been largely through his own industry and toil. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Farmer's Alliance; also an enthusiastic democrat.

ADAMS & McCARTY, merchants, Stephens City. This firm has been an organization since 1880, and is the largest dry goods and general merchan-

dising establishment of the town. The individual names of the firm are L. A. Adams and J. W. McCarty, the former a native of Rockbridge county, Va., and the latter a native of Frederick county, same state. Being bright, enterprising young men, they have built up a trade in the town and surrounding country larger than any firm outside of Winchester. Their store-room on Main street is a two-story brick structure, 35x40 feet. The latest styles of goods, and fresh groceries are kept constantly on hand. The firm also do quite an extensive jobbing trade with the more moderate sized stores throughout the surrounding country.

CLARK MAXWELL, farmer, P. O. Winchester, is a native of Scotland, and came to Winchester in February, 1887, and purchased the Glenn Lee property, originally owned by Judge Clark, consisting of fifty-seven and one-half acres; also twenty acres of arable land one and one-half miles from Winchester, on the Front Royal turnpike, and a farm containing 140 acres on the Winchester & Martinsburg turnpike, four miles from Winchester. When in England last year he purchased the thoroughbred stallion Galore (by Galopin, out of Lady Maura), and imported him to this country, and sold him to Mr. William Astor, New York, for the sum of \$15,000, to go to the stud. He also imported a herd of Galloway cattle, which were much admired at the local fairs in Virginia. Mr. Maxwell justly prides himself on his fine horses and cattle, and is doing much toward the improvement of the stock in Frederick county.

LYCURGUS E. SAVAGE, distiller, Kernstown, was born in Alexandria, Va., in 1827. His father, H. B. Savage, was a native of Northampton county, Va., and tanning was his occupation. He came to Frederick county, Va., in 1834; was engaged in farming and tanning at Kernstown, and in 1862 he died. Lycurgus E., our subject, was the only child, and his earlier life was spent in Shenandoah county, in Baltimore, and in New York City, engaged in the mercantile business. He was imprisoned during the Civil war in Libby prison, and was one of the exchanges made by President Lincoln not long before his death. Since 1870 Mr. Savage has been engaged in the distillery business, and is owner of the Kernstown Distillery.

B. JAMES FERGUSON, farmer, Kernstown, Va., was born in Scotland and came to Frederick county in 1884, and purchased 217 acres of land near Kernstown, originally the property of J. H. Staddon.

A. S. PRATT is the proprietor of Rock Enon Springs and Mineral Baths, situated on the great North Mountain, Frederick Co., Va., about sixteen miles northwest of Winchester. It is one of the finest and most attractive mineral properties in the State. It was purchased by a company of Washington gentlemen in 1869, on account of its remarkable beauty and the great value of its abundant mineral waters. Mr. A. S. Pratt, who was one of the original purchasers within a few years succeeded in buying in the entire

stock, and under his personal management the place has become famous as a summer resort. For many years it was known as the Capper Springs, but the name was changed by the company purchasing the property to Rock Enon Springs, as a more appropriate designation of this lovely resort.

DOUGLAS LOCKWOOD, farmer, P. O. Stephens City, is a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., and was born April 11, 1837. He is a son of John and Martha (Smith) Lockwood, of Fairfield county, Conn. His grandmother lived to be one hundred and three years old, and Gresham Smith, his uncle, now one hundred years old, attends to a lighthouse on Cochrane's island, Long Island sound, and has kept it for a number of years. To John Lockwood and wife were born ten children, nine of whom are now living. He was a school teacher, and a farmer, a prominent citizen and a successful business man. He died at the age of sixty-six years. Douglas Lockwood received his education in western New York and for thirty years engaged in farming and grape-culture, and dealt in live-stock. He came to this place March 11, 1884, and purchased 277 acres of land, for which he paid \$18,750. He married, December 12, 1860, Edna, daughter of David Baily, of Steuben county, N. Y., and the result of the union was four children: Myra, Lloyd, Adsit and Delia. He belongs to the Knights of Honor and the Farmers' Alliance, and is a township clerk of Frederick county; also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is a republican.

M. J. STAYMAN, farmer and merchant, Kernstown, was born in the Cumberland Valley, Penn., in 1835, and is the son of Christian Stayman of that section, where he remained until he was forty-seven years of age. In 1882 he came to Frederick county and purchased 140 acres of land originally the Chas. B. Hancock property; also engaged in the mercantile business. Mr. Stayman was united in marriage to Mary Bailey, of York county, Penn., and their family consists of five children, none of whom, however, were born here. Mr. Stayman has served as postmaster from the time he came to Frederick county. He adheres to the Presbyterian faith, and is a republican in politics.

MATTHIAS MILLER, farmer, Opequon, Frederick county, is the son of Abraham and Rebecca (Schultz) Miller, and was born in 1824, being the second of ten children. Abraham Miller, the father, was a physician and merchant, and was born and educated in Winchester, Va. Matthias Miller was born in Winchester, Va., and married Mary, daughter of George Swartz. Mr. Miller owns 215 acres of land, belonging to the homestead, and now resides there. He has always been a farmer. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

H. DEAHL, contractor, Winchester, was born in the city named in 1847. His father, David Deahl, was also a contractor, and a native of Berkeley county, Va., who came to Winchester about 1830, and followed his profes-

sion until his death. Henry Deahl learned his trade at an early age, and has since been engaged in it; was the contractor for many buildings in Winchester and the surrounding country.

JOHN H. BUNCUTTER (deceased) was born in 1812, son of Christopher and Betsey (Loy) Buncutter. In 1851 he married Mary Jane, daughter of Levi Brown. At his death Mr. Buncutter left 130 acres of land, having been quite successful. He died in 1881, and his widow still survives him. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics was a republican. During the war his sympathies were with the Union.

JOHN WILSON, farmer, P. O. Rain, was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1822. At an early age he and a brother were left orphans and thrown upon their own resources, and it has been through perseverance, industry, and his own labor, that Mr. Wilson has accumulated what he now possesses. He wedded Elizabeth Connolly, of Irish parentage, and a highly-educated lady. Their family consisted of eight children: Martin, Mary, Anna, Catherine, John, James, Clarence and Albert, of whom six are now living, five being in the West. His wife died in 1867, at the age of forty-three years. Mr. Wilson now owns 400 acres of land. For twenty-two years he has kept a public house.

J. S. HALDEMAN & BROTHER, creamery business, P. O. Winchester, are natives of Juniata county, Penn. In 1879 Isaac Haldeman, father of the above, came to this place with his wife and four children. He was a merchant and farmer, and first settled near Stephenson's Depot and purchased 108 acres of land, and, after remaining there five years, came to this place and purchased 300 acres of land. Messrs. Haldeman & Brother are now engaged in the creamery business, J. S. being on the farm and C. R. in the creamery. Politically they are republicans.

HENRY STEPHENSON, farmer, P. O. Stephenson, was born at Kenilworth, Frederick Co., Va., September 16, 1835. Married Helen Murray Marbury, of Georgetown, D. C., September 12, 1878, and has three children: John Taylor, Murray Marbury and Henry Neville Stephenson. Mr. Stephenson's father was William Stephenson, of Burnside, County Donegal, Ireland, and came to America in 1794, aged eleven years, with his father, James W. Stephenson, who settled in Charlestown, Jefferson Co., Va.

R. R. BROWN, tanner, Winchester. The original member of this family was Richard R. Brown, who was born in 1805, and died in 1884. Elizabeth T. Murphy, of Maryland, became his wife, and by her were born nine children, six of whom are living, viz.: Elizabeth, Richard, Alice, John, Charles and Rebecca. He commenced life poor in the tanning business, and he was successful. He was a member of the society of Friends. Richard R. Brown, the subject of this sketch, being the eldest son, was born in 1856; was educated at the Winchester Seminary, J. W. Marvin, prin-

cipal, and at an early age learned the tanning trade with his father. He was married to Mary, daughter of Samuel P. Brown, of Loudoun county, Va., and their family consists of four children. He is a member of the Society of Friends, is a Good Templar, and has been a member of the town council. Politically he is a republican.

C. J. JACOBS, coal dealer, Winchester, is a native of Chester county, Penn., and was born in 1849. His father, John Jacobs, was a farmer, and came to Virginia in 1866, locating at Harper's Ferry. He then removed to Winchester and purchased a farm of 202 acres, and there remained until his death. He was joined in marriage to Eliza Williamson, and to them were born four children. Mr. C. J. Jacobs, the subject of this sketch, spent his early days in his native county in Pennsylvania, and was wedded to Eliza C. Barrett, of Winchester, daughter of David Barrett, and three children were born to them, two of whom are living. Mrs. Jacobs died July 24, 1885. Mr. Jacobs has been engaged in the coal business for ten years. Is a member of the Mystic Circle, and in politics is a republican.

CHARLES W. ANDERSON, bricklayer, Winchester, and George M. Anderson (deceased). Charles W. Anderson was born in Winchester, Va., December 16, 1827. His parents were Henry and Susan (Grim) Anderson, to whom were born six children, four of whom are living. Henry Anderson was the son of Jacob Anderson, a blacksmith and wagoner by trade, and a reasonably successful man. Charles W. spent his early life in Winchester, and began his trade when sixteen years of age, and has followed the same ever since. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Obediah and Kate (Edmunds) Feaster, of New Jersey. Obediah was of English descent, and a sea captain, afterward a farmer. The result of the union was five children, four living: Frederick F., Charles E., Edward S. and Harry W. It has been by his own labor and industry that Mr. Anderson now possesses what he does. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and has been one of the city council of Winchester for fifteen years. He is a republican in politics.

George M. Anderson (deceased) was a son of Henry Anderson, of this district. He was a plasterer during all his life, and while he began poor, to himself can be attributed his success. He was married in 1855, to Mary, daughter of Joseph Boustack, of Carlisle, Penn., and their family consisted of six children, four of whom are living: Ida Virginia (Mrs. Diffenderfer), John J., Emma (Mrs. Grim) and Robert A., with his mother. Mr. Anderson was a member of the city council of Winchester, and a magistrate; also a member of the Lutheran Church. Politically he was with the democrats. He died November, 29, 1888, at the age of fifty-nine years.

SKETCHES RECEIVED AFTER PRECEDING MATTER WAS IN PRINT.

COL. CHARLES MYNN THRUSTON, of "Mount Sion," near White Post, Frederick (now Clarke) county, Va.—Few men of his time were more distinguished than he whose name heads this sketch. And nothing shows more clearly the enterprising spirit of Virginians, and more thoroughly explains how the old families of the State became scattered and interwoven with those of the south and west, than the history of Charles Mynn Thruston and his descendants. Howe's History of Virginia says: "Charles Mynn Thruston, who was born in Gloucester county, Va., in 1738, was a descendant of the old English cavaliers, and his ancestors were among the first settlers of Gloucester. Mr. Thruston was educated at William and Mary College. When twenty years of age, he acted as lieutenant of provincials, under the command of Washington in the campaign which resulted in the evacuation of Fort Duquesne. He afterward studied for the ministry, was ordained by the bishop of London, and chosen rector of a parish in his native county. In 1769 he removed to Frederick county, Va., where he continued in his calling until the commencement of hostilities with the mother country. He had been among the most prominent in repelling the attempt to introduce the Stamp Act into Virginia, and he now embarked in the common cause with unconquerable zeal. He exerted himself to procure arms and ammunition, and addressed the people at public gatherings by the most spirit-stirring and eloquent harangues. Not content with this, Parson Thruston threw aside the gown, and, seizing the sword, raised a volunteer company composed of the *élite* of the young men of the county, he being chosen captain, and they marched to join Washington in New Jersey. He had his arm shattered in making a bold and vigorous attack on a strong Hessian redoubt near Amboy, and upon being carried from the field was attended by the surgeon of Gen. Washington. He was afterward promoted to the rank of colonel. He never resumed his pastoral functions. He held various public offices, among which were those of presiding judge of the Court of Frederick county and member of the legislature."

In 1809, consulting the interests of a numerous family, which, besides his own children, embraced a number of grandchildren, he removed to Louisiana and purchased the plantation upon which was afterward fought the battle of New Orleans. The descendants of the invaders whom he had encountered in 1776, in 1815 perished over his grave. He died in 1812, and was buried at the spot where the battle which afterward occurred raged fiercest.

A number of interesting anecdotes might be told of Col. Thruston, but one which has already been published will suffice to illustrate his character.

A party of four soldiers was reported to be at his mill in the act of removing his flour, which they claimed they had been ordered to do by Col. Nelson. He immediately armed himself and ejected them from the premises. The next day a Lieut. Graves with fifteen troopers appeared at the mill and threatened, without proper authority, to remove the flour. Col. Thruston, who in the meantime had learned of their approach, stationed himself at the door of the mill with loaded musket determined to sacrifice his life rather than submit to an oppression which he considered to be as iniquitous as the Stamp Act which he had so vigorously opposed. The lieutenant, after placing his men in various threatening attitudes without avail, and observing that force on his part meant bloodshed, took the advice of bystanders, who warned him that Col. Thruston meant what he said and would certainly shoot if he, the lieutenant, persisted; so he relinquished his purpose. Afterward, Col. Thruston, learning that his men were in need of food, gave the lieutenant all the flour he wanted, and invited him to dine with him. Several of the neighbors offered to assist Col. Thruston in defending his mill, but he declined saying that no one but himself should die in defense of his property. Gen. Charles Lee, lame from a wound, was staying at Col. Thruston's at the time and learning of the trouble hobbled down to the mill and re-inforced the colonel with language clothed in very vigorous English, for which the lieutenant threatened to throw him into the mill-dam. He changed his mind, however, upon learning whom he was addressing. Col. Thruston inherited and left to his family a book of date 1604, which contains the genealogy of the Thruston family from that date to the present time. It records the name of one of the family who was chamberlain and treasurer of the city of Bristol, England, at the time Charles II. made his entrance into it after the restoration. Col. Thruston's father was born in Gloucester county, Va., and married a Miss Mynn, daughter of a prominent Episcopal clergyman of that county. The descendants of their several sons represent to a large extent the numerous families of Thrustons residing in Gloucester and adjoining counties, and elsewhere south and west. And the marriage of their daughters to a Taylor, a Thornton and a Hubbard, defines the Thruston connection with the numerous prominent families of those names to be found in Virginia and Kentucky.

Colonel Thruston married twice. His first wife was Mary Buckner, of Gloucester county, and his second wife was Sarah Alexander, of same county, the daughters of prominent planters. Twelve children were the fruit of these marriages: John, the eldest, settled at an early age at Louisville, Ky., where he became one of the most prominent citizens of that state. His name is mentioned with that of Harrison, a kinsman of President Harrison, as principals in the first duel that was fought in Kentucky after it became a state. The names of Breckinridge and Sullivan appear as seconds.

His children were Charles, a distinguished lawyer of Louisville, Ky.; Alfred, cashier of one of the banks of that city; Algernon, who was attorney-general of Texas, and Bettie who married Woodson Pope, clerk of Jefferson county, Ky. Their son represented the Louisville district in congress.

Buckner, the second son of Col. Thruston, stood by his side, a youth of thirteen, when his arm was shattered in battle. After receiving his education at William and Mary College and in Europe he settled in Kentucky in the year 1787. He became distinguished at the bar and on the bench, and in 1804 was elected United States senator from that state. He served in this capacity for several years when he was prevailed upon by President Madison to accept a vacancy which occurred upon the bench of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, which position he held until his death in 1845. He had a highly cultivated mind, and Gen. Charles Lee, of the Revolution, who was intimate with the family, remarkable for his great intellectual culture as well as for his blunt eccentricities, left him his valuable library, remarking in his famous will, that he bequeathed it to the only man he had met in America who was capable of appreciating it.

The Thruston family of Cumberland, Md. are the children of his eldest son Charles who was for twenty years a prominent officer in the United States army. He had other sons who became prominent and useful citizens, and two daughters who married prominent men.

Charles, the third son of Col. Thruston, lived also in Kentucky where he became prominent and wealthy. He married the daughter of John Clark of Jefferson county who was a sister of the distinguished Gen. George Roger Clark, and of Gov. William Clark, of Missouri. He left one son residing in Louisville in affluent circumstances. The next son, Alfred, after receiving a thorough medical education in this country and in Europe, became a surgeon in the United States army. He was married, but left no children.

The next son, Frederick, died at an early age unmarried. Edmond, the next son, entered the navy. He married a lady in Mississippi and died young leaving one daughter who is married and living in that state.

The eldest daughter of Col. Thruston was Sarah who married George Flowarden Norton, a prominent citizen of Winchester, Va. Their children were John who was United States marshal for Mississippi and died unmarried in Hinds county, Miss., possessed of considerable wealth. Charles, another son, was a naval officer. He married and left children who occupy prominent positions in the country. The third child was a daughter, Courtney, who died unmarried.

The next daughter of Col. Thruston, Betsy, married William Daingerfield, of Virginia. He was secretary of the territory of Mississippi. But one child, a daughter, survived them. She married Gen. Felix Huston, a

distinguished officer in the Texan army, and lived at Natchez, Miss. The third daughter, Sidney, married Alfred Powell, a distinguished lawyer of Winchester, Va., who represented that district in congress. Admiral Levin Powell was the only child of this marriage. The next daughter, Louisa, married Edmond Taylor a prominent and wealthy citizen of the vicinity of Louisville, Ky. They had a number of children who married and represent large and prosperous families of that state. The next daughter, Fanny, married Frederick Conrad of Winchester, Va., uncle of Hon. Robert Y. Conrad of that city. They removed with Col. Thruston to Louisiana, where they raised a large family all of whom were well to do. Their four daughters were Mrs. Weeks, Mrs. Palfrey, Mrs. Towles and Mrs. Harding. They married wealthy planters and influential citizens. Their three sons, Frederick, Charles and Frank became eminent lawyers, and Alfred a prosperous merchant. Charles was a member of both houses of Congress, and was also Secretary of War in Mr. Fillmore's cabinet. He was also a member of the Confederate Congress. He married the daughter of Lawrence Lewis and grandniece of Gen. Washington, and his remains rest with those of his wife at Mount Vernon.

Mary Buckner, the next and youngest daughter of Col. Thruston, married Col. Charles Magill, a prominent officer of the Revolution and a leading lawyer at the Winchester bar. Seven sons and four daughters were the fruit of this marriage. Charles and Archibald pursued the occupation of farming in Frederick their native county. John after practicing law for a few years purchased "The Meadows," the homestead of the family, and farmed it to within a few years of his death which occurred at the age of seventy-three. Alfred and Henry both became prominent physicians. The former occupied a professorship in the medical department of the University of Virginia. Augustine became an eminent lawyer in Louisiana. Buckner was a surgeon in the United States navy. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Col. Augustine C. Smith, an officer in the United States army, and afterward a prominent lawyer and public man at Winchester, Va. The next daughter, Anne, married Gen. Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, a distinguished officer of the United States army, and also a general in the Confederate service. Mary, the next daughter, married Robert Lee Randolph, of Eastern View, Fauquier county, Va., a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of that county. Frances, the youngest daughter, married first Mr. Thomas Gordon a prominent citizen of Tallahassee, Fla., and afterward Mr. Alfred Thurston a prominent citizen of Washington, D. C. The last survivor of this large family, Mrs. Randolph, died only a few months since. The descendants, however, are numerous, and some of them have risen to eminence in their professions and occupations.

COL. CHARLES MAGILL, of "The Meadows," Frederick county, Va.—The Magill ancestry is of Scotch-Irish origin. They were earnest supporters of the Crown. One of the most prominent names in the family is Robert Magill of the Isle of Mull on the coast of Scotland, who in 1650 was made viscount Oxingford, by Charles II., in recognition of brave and heroic service rendered to him while besieged by the army of the Covenanters whereby he made his escape and returned to England. Robert was invested with an estate, Tullycairn, in County Antrim in the North of Ireland, which became the seat of the family. Three brothers, John, Charles and Arthur, great-grandchildren of the aforementioned Robert, emigrated to America in the year 1766. John settled at Winchester, Va., where he practiced law successfully for a number of years. He was the father of the subject of this sketch. His brothers, Charles and Arthur, settled in Middletown, Conn. The Magills of that section and of Georgia and Alabama are descendants of Charles and Arthur. The late S. W. Magill, D. D., a prominent Presbyterian clergyman of Amherst, Mass., was a great-grandson of Charles.

John had two children Charles and Archibald, both of whom were educated for the bar. Charles is the subject of this brief memoir. When the Revolutionary War began, Charles, not yet of age, engaged earnestly and actively with the patriots in the struggle for independence, for this, he was disinherited by his father, who was an avowed royalist, and who left his large estate to his other son Archibald, cutting Charles off with a shilling. Charles entered the service as a private, and served throughout the war, attaining the rank of colonel. The greater part of his service was rendered under the immediate command of Gen. Washington, and a portion of the time as a member of his staff. When Gen. Green was placed in command of the southern department, Col. Magill became a member of his staff. Letters of his, in the line of such duty, are to be found among the "Washington Papers," in the state department at Washington, as a part of the military and official correspondence of Gen. Green. Gov. Thomas Jefferson makes honorable mention of him in his official correspondence with Gen. Washington, in connection with the battle of Guilford Court House. He was wounded during the war. The interesting private correspondence of Col. Magill contains startling corroboration of the severe hardships which the soldiers encountered, the terrible sufferings of the army at Valley Forge, in which he was a participant, being especially dwelt upon. His admiration of the self-denying patriotism and heroic qualities of the commander-in-chief under the difficulties which encompassed him upon all sides, is a marked feature in his comments on the conduct of the war.

At the conclusion of the war Col. Magill entered actively upon the practice of his profession at Winchester, Va., and soon became the leading

lawyer of that section, embracing the counties of Frederick, Berkeley, Augusta and Hampshire. He was public-spirited and his energies and means were earnestly and liberally expended in promoting the commercial and industrial interests of his people. He was instrumental with other prominent citizens in organizing the Bank of the Valley at Winchester and he became its first president, retaining that position up to the time of his death in 1828. He was a Federalist in politics, thus sympathizing with the political views of Washington, Marshall and Adams, rather than with the Jefferson school of public policy. He was elected for several terms to represent the Winchester district in the senate of Virginia and was a distinguished member of that body when the celebrated Alien and Sedition resolutions were introduced. He took a prominent part in their discussion, and his speeches published at the time, and which are now extant, were among the most important delivered upon that occasion. He was nominated by President John Adams and confirmed by the senate one of the three Federal judges for Virginia, George Keith Taylor and James Marshall, the brother of the chief justice, being the other two.

Col. Magill was tall in stature and of dignified bearing with a gentle, genial manner which represented the generous and sympathetic qualities that commanded the respect and esteem of all classes and parties. He was large-hearted and always ready to help his fellow-man. Socially, he was hospitable to an extreme. At both his Winchester home, and "The Meadows," his country seat, the most generous hospitality was dispensed. His country seat was situated five miles south of Winchester, and embraced about 2,500 acres of rich and valuable land. The house, which is still standing, is a large square brick mansion with the spacious halls and rooms of its day. It is located on a commanding eminence which overlooks besides a far-reaching landscape, an extensive area of rich grass and meadow land, from which it derived its name, and which, with its luxuriant sward, timothy ricks and happy herds and flocks, might well suggest the appellation. In its palmiest days its extensive grounds and lawns were adorned with trees, shrubs and flowers in rich profusion. Barns and stables of native stone; comfortable cabins at every turn; a big spring with well-appointed dairy; orchards, gardens, the negro "patches;" and, added to these, the well-clad, well-fed merry toilers; made up, in main, the equipment of this, once the rural home of a liberal planter, a humane master and a hospitable gentleman of the olden time whose remains were deposited sixty-two years ago in the old Presbyterian Church-yard at Winchester in the presence of a large concourse of mourning relatives and friends. "The Meadows" remained in the hands of a member of the family until the end of the war, during which it suffered an amount of destruction and dilapidation which left scarcely a vestige of its former self. For twenty years

past strangers have owned the property which, to the descendants of Charles Magill, is merely the wreck of a past which must live only in cherished memory.

Col. Magill was married twice. His first wife was a Miss Daingerfield, who lived but a few months after their marriage and died without issue. His second wife was Mary Buckner Thruston, daughter of Col. Charles Mynn Thruston of Mount Sion, Frederick (now Clarke) county, Va., who was a young lieutenant with Washington at Fort Duquesne, and a distinguished officer of the Revolution. Seven sons and four daughters were the fruit of this alliance. His eldest son, Charles, became a lawyer and farmer, and settled first at Romney, Hampshire county, Va., and afterward in Frederick county, where he died about the year 1870. He married Miss Bronaugh, of Loudoun county, Va. Archibald, the next in age, after his graduation at William and Mary College, married Miss Page, daughter of Governor Page of "Rosewell," Gloucester county, Va., and settled on his farm adjoining "The Meadows," where he died at an early age. John, after practicing law for a few years at Winchester, purchased the old home, "The Meadows," and continued to reside there until after the late war. He became a prominent and influential citizen of his county, holding various positions of honor and trust, and died at an advanced age. He married Miss Glass, a daughter of Maj. Robert Glass, of Frederick county. Alfred, the next in age, selected medicine as his profession, in which he became eminent. He was a professor in the University of Virginia. He married the eldest daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker, of Winchester, Va. He died many years ago. Henry became a prominent physician at Leesburg, Va., and married the eldest daughter of Hon. Temple Mason of Temple Hall near that place. He died in 1847. Augustine became an eminent lawyer in Louisiana. He married a daughter of David Weeks, a prominent citizen and wealthy planter of St. Mary's Parish, Louisiana; he died at the age of forty. Buckner became a surgeon in the United States navy and died young unmarried. The eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Augustine C. Smith, of the "Hackwood Park" family, who became a colonel in the United States army and, after his resignation in 1817, a prominent lawyer and public man at Winchester, Va. His second daughter, Anne, married Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, a prominent lawyer at Warrenton, Va., who became a distinguished general in the United States army. He resigned his commission when Virginia seceded from the Union and offered his services to his native State, for which loyalty and devotion he received the thanks of its legislature. The third daughter, Mary, married Robert Lee Randolph of "Eastern View," Fauquier county, Va., a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of that county. The fourth daughter, Frances, married twice. Her first husband was

Thomas Gordon, a prominent citizen of Tallahassee, Fla., and her last husband was Alfred Thruston, of Washington, D. C., a son of Judge Buckner Thruston, of that city.

The descendants of these sons and daughters of Col. Magill are almost legion, and, scattered as they are throughout many states, they are to be found filling prominent positions on the bench, at the bar, in the ministry, in medicine, in the field of education, in literature, in the army and navy, in commerce and agriculture, and in various industrial pursuits. And, wherever they are to be seen, they cherish with pride and reverence the memory of an ancestor who scorned a paternal inheritance which forbade that he should join the patriots of the Revolution in their heroic struggle for independence, and whose career as soldier, statesman, lawyer, citizen and friend, has transmitted to his posterity a name honored and beloved, without spot or blemish.

NEWTON SWARTZ, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in 1840. He is the son of Joseph and Mabala (McDonald) Swartz, who were the parents of ten children, of whom eight are living. Joseph Swartz, father of Newton, was a miller by occupation; for many years he was a wagoner in Tennessee, but in his later years he engaged in farming, in which he was reasonably successful. He died in 1884 at the age of eighty-four years. His wife died in 1856, aged fifty-six years. Newton Swartz is engaged in the milling business, and at his father's death he became the possessor of the homestead. In 1866 he was married to Rebecca, daughter of Robert Barr. They have four children: Lillie, Mary, Robert and Frank. Mr. Swartz owns sixty acres of land. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a democrat.

4040

